



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>











# **Powers-Banks Ancestry**







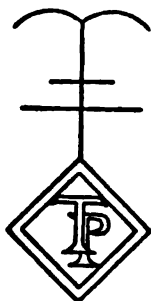
LYDIA ANN BANKS POWERS

# Powers-Banks Ancestry

TRACED IN ALL LINES TO THE  
REMOTEST DATE OBTAINABLE

CHARLES POWERS 1819-1871  
AND HIS WIFE  
LYDIA ANN BANKS 1829-1919

PREPARED BY THEIR SON  
WM. H. POWERS



AMES IOWA  
JOHN LESLIE POWERS  
1921

355

JUL 29 1921  
Inv. 8793

CS

71

P888

1921

DEDICATED  
TO  
THE MEMORY OF  
MOTHER  
WHOSE NINETIETH BIRTHDAY  
THIS VOLUME WAS DESIGNED  
TO CELEBRATE





## CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION . . . . .	11
THE POWERS LINE . . . . .	23
THE DAVIS LINE . . . . .	44
THE BEEBE LINE . . . . .	49
PRATT, BOOSEY, WYATT, BRONSON . . . . .	51
THE COLLIERS . . . . .	54
ADAMS, SANFORD . . . . .	55
HUBBARDS AND MERRIAMS . . . . .	59
THE WILLARDS . . . . .	60
THE DEANE LINE . . . . .	61
THE PARSONS LINE . . . . .	70
THE EDWARDS LINE . . . . .	77
SHELDON, WOODFORD, BLOTT . . . . .	80
THE STRONG LINE . . . . .	81
THE FORD LINE . . . . .	82
THE BLISS LINE . . . . .	83
THE THATCHERS, PARTRIDGES, TRACYS . . . . .	86
THE ALLWORTH LINE . . . . .	92
THE BANKS LINE . . . . .	97
THE PHILLIPS LINE . . . . .	114
THE LEWIS LINE . . . . .	124
MACCOONS, ALLIED WITH LEWIS . . . . .	128
THE CHEESEBROUGH LINE . . . . .	129
THE HARRIS LINE . . . . .	134
COLLINS AND MARVIN . . . . .	136
MINER, AVERY, AND PALMER . . . . .	139
WILCOX, HAZARD, BROWNELL, ALLIED WITH LEWIS . . . . .	146
THE GATES LINE . . . . .	149
BENJAMIN LINE, ALLIED WITH GATES; ALSO EDDY LINE; AND LOMBARDS . . . . .	155
WOODWARD, HAMMOND, AND OTHERS . . . . .	158
THE WENTWORTHS . . . . .	158
THE JOSSELYNS . . . . .	160
THE BRANCHES . . . . .	163

THE LINCOLNS . . . . .	167
AYER LINE, CONNECTED WITH PHILLIPS . . . . .	171
TRAVERS, HUTCHINS . . . . .	173
THE GOLD LINE . . . . .	174
THE BARLOWS . . . . .	190
THE LOCKWOODS . . . . .	193
THE BURR LINE . . . . .	194
WAKEMAN ANTECEDENTS . . . . .	201
THE HAWLEYS, BIRDSEYES . . . . .	209
THE WARD LINE . . . . .	210
THE SHERMANS AND MAKINS . . . . .	213
THE GOODYEARS . . . . .	217
HOPKINS, VICKARIS . . . . .	220
GLOVERS . . . . .	223
BRADLEYS, THOMPSONS, HARRISONS, PRICHARDS . . . . .	226
THE TALCOTT LINE . . . . .	230
SKINNER, MOTT, CONNECTED WITH TALCOTT . . . . .	234
THE BRADLEY LINE . . . . .	235
DAVISES OF FAIRFIELD . . . . .	239
JACKSONS, GOODWINS . . . . .	240
THE LYON CONNECTION . . . . .	241
THE TAINTORS AND HYATTS . . . . .	243
APPENDIX . . . . .	247
DESCENDANTS OF DAVID BRADLEY AND PAMELIA (PHIL- LIPS) BANKS . . . . .	249
A BUNDLE OF OLD LETTERS . . . . .	252
MAJOR GOLD'S PART IN THE INDIAN WAR . . . . .	262
WITCHCRAFT IN CONNECTICUT . . . . .	264
SHEFFIELD . . . . .	275
INDIAN LANDS IN GROTON . . . . .	280
VARIOUS NOTES . . . . .	283
BIBLIOGRAPHY . . . . .	299
GENERAL INDEX . . . . .	305
GENEALOGICAL INDEX . . . . .	309

## ILLUSTRATIONS

LYDIA ANN BANKS POWERS . . . . .	<i>frontispiece</i>
FACSIMILE SIGNATURE . . . . .	facing p. 10
CHARLES POWERS . . . . .	facing p. 23
JAMES POWERS . . . . .	facing p. 23
PETER POWERS . . . . .	facing p. 23
COTTAGE AT WOODVILLE . . . . .	facing p. 37
FRONT DOOR OF FARM HOME . . . . .	facing p. 37
SALLIE GOLD (BANKS) COTTON . . . . .	facing p. 97
MARY LEWIS (PHILLIPS) CALE . . . . .	facing p. 97
PAMELIA PHILLIPS (BANKS) WARRINER . . . . .	facing p. 97
LYDIA ANN BANKS (POWERS) DEERING . . . . .	facing p. 97
CHURCH BUILT BY DAVID BRADLEY . . . . .	facing p. 238
MAPS OF OLD ENGLAND AND NEW ENGLAND	between pp. 246 and 247

John Talcott

Nathan God

Nathan God

John Barber

Peter Powers

FACSIMILE SIGNATURES TAKEN FROM OLD DOCUMENTS

## INTRODUCTION

This book is the result of studies carried on in intervals from regular occupation extending over a period of about nine years. For a long time no thought of printing occurred to the writer and when that thought was first entertained it was supposed that the public would be only the immediate family. As a consequence of these circumstances the work is somewhat uneven; part of it has been written rather familiarly in the first person; part of it is unaccompanied by citation of sources. Yet, though it is too much to expect where so many particular facts are gathered that there should not be error, it is confidently asserted that pains have been taken to make the work accurate and that in the later portions of the work sources have been carefully indicated.

The scope of the work may be understood when it is stated that every ancestor of Charles Powers and of his wife has found a place here, so far as such ancestor could be determined, and that in some lines the information runs back to the fourteenth century; in a good many to the end of the sixteenth century. The number of families represented is over a hundred. Among the more important, arranging in the order of the alphabet, are Avery (1616-1684), Banks (1630-1919), Barlow (1650-1826), Beebe (1650-1829), Bliss (1560-1712), Bradley (1600-1790), Branch (1585-1760), Burr (1630-1777), Cheesebrough (1620-1760), Davis (1600-1841), Deane (1591-1828), Gates (1600-1840), Gold (1640-1836), Lewis (1650-1886), Miner (1358-1730), Parsons (1636-1770), Phillips (1635-1840), Powers (1740-1871), Pratt (1598-1794), Talcott (1540-1696), Thacher (1574-1740), Wakeman (1545-1753).

The method of treatment differs greatly, especially in the

amount of dependence upon family genealogy already printed. For an extreme case in one direction, the Cheesebrough is almost entirely derived from the family genealogy; at the other extreme the Powers data have never been collected and have in general been gathered from registers, tombstones, and the like. In most cases the material is primarily from family genealogies where such have been accessible, but supplemented from other sources. Roughly it may be said that all data subsequent to the Revolution is dependent on first sources; earlier material is very little of it from first sources. To illustrate the method of treatment further, take the case of the Avery family: the basis is the *Avery Clan*, but this has been largely supplemented from the *Colonial Records of Connecticut*. Another example of still different treatment, the Sherman family: In this case the printed genealogy was found unreliable and dependence is almost entirely upon the wills presented in Waters's *Gleanings*.

The aim has been to trace the direct line and all its ramifications, giving in addition the collateral lines with dates (as far as possible) of births, marriages, deaths. The sketches differ as much as the sources of material, some of them being minute and extended even in the case of rather minor figures; for example the accounts of Abel Gold and of Thankful Parsons have been elaborated because they could be conveniently made centers of interest in the Revolution. These disproportions have been somewhat dependent upon the amount of information available, but perhaps even more have been controlled by the interest of the writer.

In addition to the family histories there are presented some chapters of a more general nature, one treating of the family in a general way in its connection with the development of the country and the growth of its institutions and government. There is also a chapter on witchcraft, particularly in Connecticut, and a good deal about King Philip's War and the land system of Connecticut.

For the most part lines of descent have been successfully

traced to the immigrant ancestor and with two exceptions where this has been done the migration antedated the eighteenth century. The two exceptions are Peter Powers and his wife, Mary Allworth, who came from Ireland shortly before 1740. Many lines have been traced to the English home of the immigrant, some of them for centuries prior to the migration. The following have been identified in their English home: Avery, Beebe, Bradley, Branch, Brownell, Cheesebrough, Collins, Davis, Deane, Ford, Gates, Lincoln, Miner, Phillips, Pratt, Sherman, Talcott, Thacher, Wakeman, Ward. On the other hand, though most of the Fairfield families have been traced to the immigrant, it has been impossible in most cases to connect the immigrant with his English home. Furthermore, in a number of cases it has been impossible to discover all the links back to the immigrant. By way of hint to the future student of these families a few of these "no thoroughfare" cases are here listed: The maiden names of these are unknown: the wives of John and Samuel Davis of Fairfield; of Abigail, wife to Jonathan Davis; of Sarah, wife of Thomas Banks; of Sarah, second wife of Isaac Gates. The paternity of these is undetermined: Anna Barlow, wife of Talcott Gold; Content Howse, wife of Peter Branch; Mary Allworth, wife of Peter Powers. The English origin of many of those hitherto undetermined doubtless will be revealed as the wills and registers of England become more completely studied.

#### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The writer has contemplated with pleasure the writing of this section. But as the time arrives he shrinks from making the discrimination that will inevitably mark any attempt to thank those who have helped him. His first bids for aid were sent out timidly with the fear that no response would be received. It is gratifying to record that to most inquiries he got a reply; often the help afforded was most generous in time and effort required. It must be admitted, however, that in some cases he has failed after repeated trials; even town offi-



cials have failed to reply when asked merely to state the fee for having their records examined for certain facts, and that too though stamps were enclosed for the reply. I might add that on the other hand inquiries that have brought me no information have sometimes led to most pleasant correspondence. In one case, I must chronicle a most pleasant personal acquaintance resulting from the interchange of letters; I refer to George H. Merwin, the author of the *History of Greenfield Parish*. I take the more pleasure in expressing this obligation as with him I explored the corners of the old parish hunting for Banks houses and went through the old burying-ground. I must also express a very great special obligation to my cousin, Mrs. Helen A. Ellis of Medford, Massachusetts, who has made available to me the stores of the library of the New England Historical Genealogical Society. Other libraries I have used, some of them but once, others frequently; I name: the Congressional Library, the Forbes Library, the Kansas Historical Library, the Minnesota Historical Library, the Newberry Library, the New York Public Library, the Toledo Public Library, and the South Dakota Historical Library.

Although I know it is impossible to include the names of all who have helped me, I venture nevertheless to append a list of a goodly number: Kathryn Davis Allan, Chatham, New York; Mrs. Julia M. B. Ambler, Chatham, New York; Rev. A. E. Beaman, Fairfield, Connecticut; Mrs. C. A. Bradley, Norfield, Connecticut; Miss Annie C. Carlisle, Forbes Library, Northampton, Massachusetts; Mrs. Chase, Russell, Pennsylvania; Sam. Cotton, Albany, Missouri; Geo. S. Godard, Connecticut State Librarian, Hartford, Connecticut; W. E. Gruman, Public Library, Redding, Connecticut; Carl A. Lewis, Hampton, Connecticut; Walter H. McClenon, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.; George H. Merwin, Greenfield, Connecticut; Lee Phillips, Forestville, New York; Augusta Powers, Perrysburg, Ohio; Mabel Powers, Hoytsville, Ohio; Mrs. Mary J. Pratt, Appleton City, Missouri; Mrs. Alice E. Pray, Albany, New York; Malcolm D. Rudd, secretary Salisbury

Association, Lakeville, Connecticut; Doane Robinson, Pierre, South Dakota; Mrs. E. E. Rogers, Norwich, Connecticut; D. O. Sawyer, Spencertown, New York; Lucretia W. Smith, New London, Connecticut; H. M. Spence, Parkersburg Virginia; Francis B. Trowbridge author of the *Trowbridge Genealogy* and other works, New Haven, Connecticut; Everett E. Whipple, Westerly, Rhode Island.

#### CONCLUSIONS

One might be pardoned a little pride who could bring together into one family history the name of Joel Barlow, our most ambitious epic poet; of Justice Bradley of the Supreme Court; of John Davis, governor of Massachusetts; Silas Deane, diplomatic colleague of Benjamin Franklin; of Gates, the Revolutionary general; of Jay Gould, the railroad millionaire; of Wendell Phillips, the orator of abolition; of Talcott, colonial governor for many years of Connecticut; of General Sherman, and of John Sherman; of Oxenbridge Thacher, eloquent patriot of the pre-Revolution; of Frances E. Willard, who needs no epithet for identification. This pride, one might suspect, should be spelled boasting; yet that reproach should be removed on the concession that not one of these names belongs in the direct lines here traced, and in many cases the branches have run far apart. Still, at the further risk of the charge of boasting, it is some satisfaction to look back over the direct lines and find Indian fighters of gallantry, ranging from privates to lieutenant colonels, colonial statesmen in both branches and for long in the chair of the deputy governor, merchants of wide influence, Harvard and Cambridge and Oxford scholars, the first pastor of the Old South Church, and, in short, men of influence in all walks of life. Not of the widest influence it is true; the families here traced belong to the great middle class who often attain a local eminence but seldom shine in the world's eye. Perhaps it is as pioneers that it is most interesting to regard them; for not only were they effective in establishing dozens of the early New England towns and building

up sound institutions on the foundations laid, but in New York in later generations and still later even to the utmost bounds of the Middle West they carried eager pioneering energy.

To be specific, these pioneer ancestors had a hand in settling, sometimes a main hand, the towns of Barnstable — Dolor Davis, 1640; Boston — Wm. Cheesebrough first constable, assessor of rates, and early deputy, 1630; Cambridge — John Pratt, one of the original members of Thomas Hooker's church; Charlestown — where Walter Palmer built the first house; Concord — where Dolor Davis was as early as 1636; Dorchester — Thomas Ford, 1630; Gloucester — Christopher Avery; Hartford — where Talcott built the first house, whither also Pratt came with Hooker; New Haven — whose deputy governor was Stephen Goodyear, with whom were associated Richard Harrison and John Thompson; New London — of which James Avery may be considered founder; Newport — the original contract of which was signed by Thomas Hazard, 1639; Northampton — established by a party from Springfield, led by Joseph Parsons and Alexander Edwards, 1654-1655, to which also speedily came Israel Sheldon and Thomas Woodford; Plainfield — served by James Deane as first clerk; Preston — for whose establishment Peter Branch was one of the petitioners; Roxbury — where Jehu Burr is found in 1630 or 1632; Rutland — Jonathan Davis is fifth among the church founders; Springfield — Jehu Burr is named third in importance among the founders 1636, Edwards and Parsons were there very shortly; Stamford — whose first deputy was Andrew Ward; Salem — where lived Palmer before tramping to Charlestown; Stonington — where Cheesebrough was the unquestioned father, quickly companioned by Thomas Miner, James Yorke, John Beebe, Wheeler, and a little later by James Deane; Watertown — whose first preacher was George Phillips and where Robert Lockwood and John Benjamin were very early; Westerly — whose articles of agreement were signed by John Lewis 22 March, 1661, where also John Maccoon was as early as 1669, or earlier; Wethersfield —

where Andrew Ward was present at the start in 1636, Taintor was deputy as early as 1643; and Windsor — Thomas Ford, 1636-1667, John Banks clerk, 1643. In a number of cases the date of arrival is hard to determine; thus Richard Harrison and Charles Taintor were early at Branford; Benjamin and Collins, early and influential at Cambridge; Davis there in 1634, Gates in 1638; Woodward at Charlestown; Thomas Hammond and Gates early at Hingham; Gates also at Lancaster and Stow; Brownell deputy from Newport in 1647; Hawley certainly among the earliest at Stratford; Thomas Hyatt a pioneer of Norwalk; and at Fairfield next in importance to Ludlow were Nathan Gold and Andrew Ward, with John Banks and John Barlow early and substantial in their citizenship.

Or to put the matter in another way, of the first regions in New England settled, Plymouth, 1620; Boston, 1629-1630; Springfield, 1636; Hartford, 1636; New Haven, 1638; Rhode Island 1636, these pioneers had a prominent part in all except the earliest, Plymouth. They were however not long associated with eastern Massachusetts, but after the very earliest years are for the most part identified with Connecticut, Springfield, and Rhode Island. It is true that Edward Collins remained until his death a leading figure in Cambridge and vicinity, and after the first generation had passed away, Thomas Thacher as first pastor of the Old South Church came into a commanding influence in the Puritan stronghold, at least with the more liberal wing of Puritanism. Another paragraph might be written by carrying this pioneering beyond the confines of New England, across New York state, and into Ohio. The descendants of those earliest pioneers are now scattered pretty well over the continent.

These men were found in every walk in life. Most of them were educated men, although few were college graduates. In a Puritan community few men attained leadership who lacked education. Most of them were landowners and farmers, though they show in the main a marked tendency to town life

and the activities of the business or professional man. A few came from families prominent in political or ecclesiastical life in England, as the Gateses, the Pratts, and the Thachers. There were several clergymen in the colonies: Thomas Thacher, Rodolphus Thacher, Ralph Partridge, and Samuel Wakeman.

Several were lawyers or judges: John Banks won the celebrated case against Roger Ludlow; the two Nathan Golds were leading judicial figures for sixty years; the second Joseph Parsons was almost as prominent; still others are noted as attorneys. Several were senators, many were deputies. Nathan Gold jr. and Stephen Goodyear were deputy governors. Several were instrumental in establishing the Fundamental Orders of New Haven and the Connecticut Constitution of 1639. Two were among the seventeen patentees to whom was granted in 1661 the Charter of Connecticut, Nathan Gold and John Talcott. John Banks was to all intents colonial surveyor; others, too, were engaged at times in laying out land and marking boundaries.

It is in Connecticut more especially that the family lines converge. Throughout the seventeenth century men of the families here represented were prominent in town and colony affairs. To illustrate, here is a list of those whose names appear as servants of the colony at successive decades in the century: In 1640 John Talcott, John Pratt, Andrew Ward, James Boosey, and Thomas Ford were deputies. In 1650 two of these still served, Talcott and Ward. In 1660 appears the name of Mr. Gold as magistrate (senator) and these deputies: Talcott, Jehu Burr, and James Avery. In 1670 Captain Nathan Gold and Captain John Talcott are magistrates, Samuel Cheesbrough, John Banks, and Thomas Miner, deputies. In 1680 Major Gold and Major Talcott are magistrates, William Bradley, Thomas Miner, John Banks, and Captain James Avery, deputies. In 1690 Major Nathan Gold is still a magistrate (death has taken Lieutenant Colonel Talcott), but in the direct line there are no deputies; close kinsmen, however, are these

deputies: John Burr, John Wakeman, Ephraim Miner, and Samuel Hawley. In 1700 Captain Nathan Gold has succeeded his father as magistrate (soon to become deputy-governor) and Abraham Bradley is a deputy. There are besides about a dozen kinsfolk among the deputies.

Perhaps the continuity of this public service will come into even stronger light by listing those who served for the eleven years from 1670 to 1680. Every year the list of magistrates is headed by the names of Gold and Talcott; every year John Banks's name occurs as deputy, sometimes from three towns at the same time, Fairfield, Greenwich, and Rye. The names of Joseph Hawley and William Bradley appear for five years, James Avery, Thomas Miner, and Samuel Cheesebrough for four years, that of Samuel Collins for a single year.

Charles Powers's children are entitled to membership in the Revolutionary societies because of the services of Captain John Davis and of Surgeon William Powers. Through his wife, Lydia, they are entitled to membership because of Talcott Gold's service at Bunker Hill and his year as midshipman of the Alliance, because of Thaddeus Banks's services, because of Squire Phillips in the Preston company, and because of Captain Abraham Lewis of Petersburg, New York. In the Society of Colonial Wars they could become members because of the death of Surgeon William Ward in the war of 1676, King Philip's War, and also because of the distinguished service of Captain James Avery and Captain Thomas Miner in capturing Canonchet, and the still more distinguished career of Colonel John Talcott, the savior of Hadley. The second John Lewis also was granted land for service in this same war. Others held commissions in the colonial militia, Captain Joseph Wakeman, Ensign John Deane, younger and elder, Lieutenant Joseph Pratt, and Cornet Joseph Parsons; the second Joseph Parsons was a member of the celebrated Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston.

John Tisdale [killed war, 1676].



**PART I**  
**THE POWERS LINE**









CHARLES POWERS (about 50)  
1819-1871



JAMES POWERS (about 75)  
1786-1858(?)



CHARLES POWERS (about 40)  
1819-1871



PETER POWERS AT 79  
1782-1861

## THE POWERS LINE

Of Peter Powers, presumably the immigrant ancestor, not many specific facts have come to light. When his grandson James died in 1868 it was declared in a New York paper, the *Examiner*, that his grandfather was from Dublin: "His grandfather was an Irish Gentleman, liberally educated in the city of Dublin, and studied his profession of Medicine and Surgery in the same city. He afterwards emigrated to this country, with his wife and three children—two sons and a daughter—and followed his profession successfully before the Revolution." As this note was published to correct the mistake of a speaker at a meeting of the bar on the occasion of the death of James Powers, namely that James was born in humble life, the statements were doubtless authorized by some member of the family of James Powers. The copy of the item has been supplied for the present purpose by the granddaughter of James Powers, Mrs. C. P. Burr.

Of family record all that remains—these also furnished by Mrs. Burr—is that Dr. Peter Powers died 28 March, 1782, aged seventy-three years, his widow Mary, 22 January, 1787, aged eighty-three years. This record is from a Bible, not very old, as the writing is that of Caroline, the daughter of James Powers. The tombstones tell the same story; Doctor Peter Powers died 1782, age seventy-three. His wife Mary died 1787, age eighty-three.<sup>1</sup>

Peter Powers is listed among the land company of seventy who under a grant from Massachusetts<sup>2</sup> took up a township of land in the Upper Green River Valley, now a part of New York, before 1760. In this region he was buried, in the Spencertown churchyard. Of his family, aside from William his son, there is no family record. Among the witnesses to the

<sup>1</sup> Copied from the stone in Spencertown by Kathryn Allan.

<sup>2</sup> More details concerning this grant will be found under the Deanes. See p. 61.

will of William Powers are Anne Savage and Peter Savage; James Savage, after his wife Rhoda, is the first named of the executors. Inasmuch as family letters refer to Uncle Savage, it is a fair inference that Anne was daughter to Peter Powers, wife to James Savage, and mother to Peter, named for his grandfather. A letter written by Rhoda, daughter to William Powers, of date 1801, mentions the death of Cousin Peter by drowning—perhaps this Peter Savage. There is mention of a John Powers in such connection as to imply relationship; perhaps he is a nephew of Peter and cousin of William. These particulars about the names and number of Peter's children receive significance in connection with the next fact.

On the church register of Stonington, Conn., is recorded under date of 6 July, 1740: Married by Ebenezer Rosseter, Peter Powers and Mary Allworth. On 26 April, 1741, was baptized Mary, daughter to Peter Powers; on 22 October, 1742, was baptized Anne; on 13 May, 1744, a son Richard; on 15 December, 1745, a son William. Now Mary Allworth was undoubtedly an Irish girl.<sup>1</sup> William Powers named his second son Richard. Add the other coincidences in name and there can be little doubt that this Peter of Stonington and the Peter of Upper Green River are the same: a wife Mary, a daughter Anne, a son William. Furthermore, the members of the land company were said to have come from Connecticut; the leader of the company, John Deane, lived before 1750 in Windham and Groton, just a few miles from Stonington.

There are some discrepancies in the accounts, but none that are insurmountable. The item published at the death of James Powers allots Peter three children; the Stonington record names four; Mary may have died in infancy. The newspaper item says that the children were born in Ireland; this is very likely a mistake. More of difficulty attends the date of William's birth; more of this later. In spite of the discrepancies it seems certain that the Peter of Stonington and the Peter of Upper Green River are one and the same.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More concerning the Allworths will be found on page 92.

<sup>2</sup> This is all that can with certainty be learned about Peter Powers. The records of Trinity College, Dublin, do not show his name. His training may have been had in some hospital or under some physician

Peter's son William, according to the Stonington church record, was baptized 15 December, 1745. He died, according to the Bible referred to in the account of his father, 8 April, 1796, aged 49; born therefore in 1747. Here is a difficulty hard to get over. Either the two Williams are different persons, or one

privately. When he came to America, or whether he came alone, can only be conjectured. There are other Powerses in southeastern Connecticut; the Rev. Peter Powers of the tribe of Walter was at Norwich in 1757. Prominent in New London was Joseph Powers, who, like Peter, was probably an Irishman. His will is not recorded and a full list of his children cannot be made out; it is more likely that Peter was no nearer than a nephew if he were of any relationship. What became of Peter between the last record in Stonington, 1745, and his appearance in New York about 1757, is indicated below:

According to information furnished by the town clerks of Waterbury, Woodbury, and Middlebury, Peter Powers was resident in that vicinity previous to his "squatting" in Upper Green River. Woodbury records show that he acquired land 25 January, 1751, 2 and 20 August, 1753; sold land 24 March, 1755, at which latter date his residence was given as Waterbury.

George S. Godard, state librarian, sends the following excerpts:

Crimes and misdemeanors, iv: 220:

14 May 1754. Dr. Peter Powers of Waterbury testifieth that he has been acquainted with Benjamin King of Woodbury three years past and some short time after he was bound by Jonathan Atwater of New Haven he said King came to me in said Woodbury and showed me his wrist and complained that it was hurt by said Atwaters binding of him and I never heard him complain any thing about any difficulty in his wrist till then & at the same time I told I did believe it came by a sprain or a hurt.  
Ecclesiastical xii:1b:

Autograph of Peter Powers on a petition for formation of new society called Middlebury and taken from parts of Waterbury, Woodbury, and Southbury, dated May, 1757. (See page 10.)

The name of Dr. Peter Powers appears in the history of Woodbury as living within the limits of present Woodbury.

In that vicinity then he practiced his profession and owned property in the years intervening between his departure from Stonington and his removal to Spencertown.

In the campaign of 1757 a Peter Powers is recorded for eighteen days' service at the relief of Fort William Henry in "Col. B. Halls Redgement." Some of the officers are from Waterbury.

Peter's wife's family migrated in part to Connecticut, in part to Amenia, New York. There also is a family of Powerses but clearly of Dutch descent, Pauer.

I append what I have gathered at much cost concerning Joseph and other Powerses of the New London region. Joseph is said to have come from Kingston, Rhode Island. In North Kingston is recorded,

of the dates is wrong, or one has been incorrectly copied. Of course the Peter Powers of Stonington may be another person from the Peter Powers of Green River. I do not think so. If not, the William who was baptized 15 December, 1745, probably died in infancy and to a younger son was given his name, this younger son not being recorded in the Stonington register. Such a repetition of names is common enough. Again, the date 1745 may be incorrectly copied. That William Powers's age was forty-nine at the time of his death seems to be certain: for it is so

30 October, 1738, the marriage of Ichabod Powers and Meribah; Ichabod appears later in New London, a son of Joseph. On the South Kingston records, 12 April, 1750, is the marriage of William Powers of Warwick and Sarah Bill. Concerning Joseph much that can be learned comes from the *Hempstead Diary*, with the writer of which, Joshua Hempstead, Powers seems to have been intimate. Hempstead records his appointment for seven years in charge of the ferry, 1734. The first notice however is from the land records: James Rogers sold to Joseph Powers of Kingston, Rhode Island, twenty acres in the Great Neck, 16 July, 1726. There are various records of land transactions showing that Joseph was a large landholder. Joseph Powers's wife, Abigail, died 20 May, 1754, *ae.* 71. Hempstead writes: "28 December, 1756, Old Mr. Powers & the widow Want published. Sunday, Feb. ye 1 in the evening I went over to Isaac Kellows & married old Mr. Powers & the widow Want." On his tombstone is recorded: "In memory of Mr. Joseph Powers who died November the 13th day Anno Domini 1761 in the 82 yr of his age." He was therefore born about 1679 and was of the generation older than Peter. He had a daughter Lydia (see land record, 17 December, 1735), also a son Samuel (land record 3 May, 1750). He kept slaves; "one Girll by the name of Marrooh" is given to his daughter Lydia; Hempstead, 1746, mentions the death of his black boy Frank Poveddo. Such facts show that his position was much the same as that of Peter Powers; Peter's son William had six slaves in 1790. A Michael Powers also appears in *Hempstead's Diary*: Wednesday 22 Jan. 1755 "I rid out to the widow Susanna Foxes and married Michael Powers (an old Countryman) & Hannah Fox Datr of Benjamin Fox Decd." It is not clear what relation existed between Michael and Joseph. Michael may belong to another family. Joseph's children were Ichabod, Samuel, Lydia. Samuel lost a child 19 April, 1754, and his wife in child-bed 4 April. A Mary Powers (perhaps another family) was married to Wm. Satterly (clearly Irish) 1 December, 1736.

On 10 September, 1758, James Powers and Bathsheba Smith were married, at New London. On 2 November, 1766, Joseph Waterman (significant in view of the "Uncle Waterman" of one of the letters) and Bathsheba Powers were married at New London. Not any of these belong to the family of the Reverend Peter Powers.

given in the *Examiner* item appearing at the time of the death of his son James; it is so recorded in the family Bible of his granddaughter; it is so recorded on his tombstone in the Spencertown burying-ground: "Hon. Wm. Powers died April 8, MDCCXCVI in XLIX yr. of his age." On the stone are Masonic emblems.

The next mention of William Powers is as trustee of the church in Spencertown — next I call it though not dated. The church at Spencertown (Presbyterian) in the Upper Green River Valley, was started in 1769, the first meeting-house being built in 1771; incorporated 10 May, 1803, as St. Peter's Church. According to the history of Columbia County, Colonel Matthew Scott and William Powers, Esq., were among the first recorded trustees. This may have been later than the marriage of William, which marriage by the way connected him with Colonel Scott, of whom we shall have further mention. At any rate the marriage probably took place in the Spencertown church; it is recorded in the book of New York marriages under date 16 June, 1775, the day before Bunker Hill; the Bible record makes the date 13 June. His bride was Rhoda Deane. The marriage must have been in every way a very fortunate one; but for the present, back to the chronology of facts.

According to the item in the *Examiner* William Powers also practiced medicine: "His son William, the father of Mr. P. [that is, James Powers], practiced medicine during the war, and at its close gave up his practice and became a successful merchant — was an extensive landholder, one of the leading men of Columbia, a member of the legislature, when it held its sessions in the city of New York, and for some years after its removal to Albany."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>William Powers was present at the tenth session of the New York legislature, meeting in New York City, from 12 January to 21 April, 1787. Two of his colleagues from Albany County were John Lansing jr., and John Livingston. In the next session, the eleventh, meeting at Poughkeepsie, he represented, with John Livingston, the new Columbia County; he was present from 9 January to 29 March, 1788. The journals record his activities but there was nothing distinctive. His most distinguished colleagues in the house, not from Albany County, were Alexander Hamilton and Robt. C. Livingston.

In the fifteenth session, 5 January to 12 April, 1792, he was a senator; so also in the sixteenth and seventeenth sessions. Among his associate senators were John Livingston, Philip Livingston, Isaac Roose-



According to the military lists in New York in the Revolution, William Powers was enlisted in the Seventeenth Regiment of Albany County (Columbia was until 1787 a part of Albany) with land bounty rights. Among his associates were many of his neighbors of Canaan and the Green River. There is no other record of his military service. One little fact, tantalizingly suggestive, shows that he was in good repute in those troublous times. Under date of 19 May, 1778, he becomes surety for the good behavior of John Powers and David Wyng, accused of treason. "David Wyng & J. Powers brought before the Board and having inquired into their Offenses and nothing appearing against them (save that of going to the enemy) they were permitted to go at large on entering in Recognizance for good Behavior & monthly Appearance." So the record as published in the volume of *New York Conspiracies*. The bail exacted was 200£.<sup>1</sup>

velt, Peter Schuyler, Peter Van Ness, and Stephen Van Rensselaer. William Powers was counted a Federalist and the votes show that he supported the measures of Alexander Hamilton. There seems to be no evidence whether he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1788. It is not improbable that his retirement from the legislature after 1787 was due to his activities as a Federalist; for his county seems at the time to have been strongly for Clinton and Burr and opposed to Hamilton.

<sup>1</sup> There was still another Tory Powers. In the third volume of the fifth series of *American Archives*, p. 570, is a letter from Col. Wm. Whiting to Mr. Barclay, chairman (probably of the Albany committee), dated 24 October, 1776: "I am informed . . . that John Savage and Richard Power were at home since our regiment marched, and it is highly probable, in my views and others, that they determine to wrest the Tories [these were captives to be sent from Hartford to Albany] out of the hands of the guard, unless it be a strong one, which I pray it may be, at least until they have passed thru the land of Moabites." Substantially the same, with the name Powers, is given under date of 21 October, in volume ii of the same *Archives*.

Now this Colonel Whiting was of Columbia County and to his regiment belonged the Canaan men, including the Deanes, the Savages, and the Watermans. Doubtless Richard was well known to him.

The *Calendar of Historical Documents of the Revolutionary Period* gives additional information, vol. ii, p. 526: "Information of Augustus Odel who saith—that this morning about ten o'clock he was in the woods Ten miles south of Albany—that he came upon one showers (?Powers) who asked which way this informant was travelling who

Once at least his name is on record as a surgeon; by inference also he had before this held a commission for military service. The document is found among the Governor Clinton *Papers*, vol. iii, 625, iv, 240:

Associated Exempts of Albany Co., Claverack District.

We the subscribers under the age of 55 years who have held civil or military commissions, and have not been re-appointed to our respective Ranks of Office; or being between the ages of 50 and 55 [William Powers was 33]—Do hereby Severally engage that wee will Respectively on all occasions obey the orders of our Respective Commanding officers, and will in case of Invasion or Incursion of the Enemy or Insurrection march to Repell the Enemy &c. &c.

Witness our hand this—1778. Signed Jonathan Dean, July 28, 1778. William Powers, Surgeon, August 10, 1778. Samuel Dean, Aug. 12, 1778. Matthew Scott, Aug. 12, 1778.

Samuel Dean[e] was, on petition appointed ensign of said Company. He could hardly tell, but by dropping a few words of Tory Talk, this informant soon discovered said showers to be a tory, then told said showers he wanted to get with John Savage. Said showers said John Savage was gone, that he went away day before yesterday with two men, to the northward to join the regulars." This information is dated 29 October, 1776, a week later than the letter of Colonel Whiting. The information of Stephen Kitchener is also given: "On Friday last he saw one Simeon Warner who informed him that John Savage had with him about five hundred men and that they had disarmed one Collo— of the militia and taken some guns and other warlike stores from him. Sworn before John Beebe, Chairman of the Commission of King's Dist. in Albany." John Savage was taken and imprisoned in Kingston jail; according to list of prisoners in Ulster County gaol, he sent a petition, 11 June, 1777, to the Hon. Council of Safety, "to be allowed to return to his distressed wife and helpless children." He had also applied to receive the benefit of General Washington's proclamation. Doubtless this Richard Powers is brother to William, eldest son to Doctor Peter. Doubtless John Savage is a connection by marriage. Apparently Richard escaped capture; very likely he succeeded in doing what "showers" says Savage had done, joined the regulars. Perhaps he continued to reside in Canada after the war was over. Perhaps it was through his influence that William's sons, Henry, Richard, William, and Peter, about 1800 went to Shefford, Canada. R. R. Bachand, a notary of Waterloo (near Shefford), writes, 20 February, 1919: "A Richard Powers, who lived in Waterloo and in Frost Village died about twenty years ago in St. Hyacinthe. They left no relations about here but an adopted girl." See Appendix, p. 283.

pany of Associate Exempts. This Samuel Dean[e] is probably the same as the executor of William Powers's will and was a half-brother to Rhoda Deane.

After the Revolution William Powers was occupied with business and public affairs. His home was in Canaan, but apparently in that part which in 1796 became Chatham. On the town records of Canaan he is mentioned as supervisor in 1784, 1785, 1786, 1789, and 1790; as overseer of the poor in 1788, 1789, 1790. There are two items of account: In May or June, 1786 (not entirely legible), "By D<sup>e</sup> of Esq<sup>r</sup> Powers By comm. of excise 1-10-0." On 5 April, 1788, "Due Wm. Powers for keeping Nathan Gale 10 weeks 4-0-0." In these years also according to the *Examiner* item, he was in the legislature in New York; for the legislature met in New York until 1788, then for two years in Poughkeepsie, after that in Albany. He was in the fifteenth session of the legislature a senator from the eastern district, which included Columbia County, from 5 January to 12 April, 1792. He was a member of the Council of Appointment from the eastern district 14 January, 1792, and also 6 January, 1795, a year before his death. He was associated with Hamilton and Clinton and Schuyler and Jay and perhaps Burr. He may have been in the Constitutional Convention of 1788. He may have been present at the inauguration of Washington as President. Party spirit in New York ran high; the Federalists in general were in the lead in New York and to that party William Powers adhered. Philip Schuyler was a United States senator from 1789 to 1791, to be succeeded by Aaron Burr. The other United States senator was Rufus King, a Federalist. Clinton had been governor; in 1792 the popular choice leaned to John Jay, but through irregularities in counting the votes, the decision was given to Clinton. In 1795 he declined to be a candidate and John Jay was chosen. William Powers must have been in the thick of the contested election of 1792.

How much property William Powers had and how obtained is not certain. Doubtless he inherited at least two hundred acres from his father; doubtless too he acquired considerable from his father-in-law. He may have received several hundred acres as bounty land, though of this there is no evidence. The state bounty consisted of 500 acres for every private; the continental

bounty of 100 acres to each private. Samuel Deane, Powers's brother-in-law and executor of his will, is on record as receiving 600 acres, 6 July, 1790. By purchase, according to his will dated 13 January, 1794, he held an estate in Great Barrington across the line in Massachusetts. "Conveyed by mortgage and deed," according to the will, he had an estate in Green River, but this was evidently still claimed by his brother-in-law, Gaius Deane. He had been in business with a man by the name of Root; at the time of the will the firm had become Powers and Cade.<sup>1</sup> In 1790 the census listed his family as consisting of twenty persons, six of whom were slaves; this is the largest household in the town and the largest number of slaves. His associates were men of property also. Colonel Scott of Hillsdale had four slaves, the largest number in that town; William Garner, another executor of his will, in Hudson, had one slave. James Savage had one slave.

Of the disposition of William Powers, his affections, relations to his family, little is known, nothing except by inference. A prompt, decisive man, I should judge; resentful and masterful. If of a Celtic strength in his emotions (he appears to have been pure Irish, though probably remotely of Anglo-Norman blood) he was not the gay but the melancholy Celt. The tone of the passage in the will concerning Gaius Deane is not pleasant: "In case the Lands and Buildings conveyed to me by mortgage and Deed, by Gaius Dean, lying and being in Green River in the town of Hillsdale, shall be established as my proper Estate that then I give and bequeath unto my two said Daughters an additional sum of twenty-five pounds each . . . Item, Being sensible of the justice of my right to the Estate I hold of Gaius Dean of Green River aforesaid I order that in case any controversy shall arise respecting the same, I then request and direct that my Executors shall make every legal defence, and charge my whole Estate with the legal expense attending the same." Here is certainly an animus not friendly. Gaius Deane was a man of some importance, let us hope of probity, at least the only ground for suspecting anything irregular in the man is that he was in 1787 removed from the

---

<sup>1</sup> Most likely *Cady*; Elizabeth Cady belonged in this neighborhood.

captaincy to which in the preceding year he had been appointed. Yet William Powers knew his brother-in-law better than we.

His language concerning his wife is at least a little curious in its insistence upon her widowhood, which by the way she maintained only about two years. "To my beloved Wife, I give and devise the income and produce of one equal third of my whole Estate, To hold during her widowhood, provided that she do not claim anything in right of her dower. Item, It is my will that my said Wife during her widowhood be supported . . . out of the income and produce of my whole Estate . . . Lastly, I appoint my beloved Wife Rhoda my Executrix, during her widowhood." It is as if he would have forbidden a second marriage if he could. This feeling doubtless arose from a very jealous sense of the dignity of the name of Powers: one who had once worn it should not contaminate it by adding another. His son James undoubtedly had this feeling, in him so strong that he would not allow his mother's name of Kellogg to appear on her tombstone.

His intellectual interests were keen. What his own education had been we do not know; perhaps largely derived from his father. Had he lived he would undoubtedly have provided for his children the education fitted to their aptitudes. In his will "It is my will," he writes, "that my children be educated and supported out of the income and produce of my whole Estate." More specifically: "Whereas I have it in contemplation to give a liberal Education to one or more of my five Sons, namely, Richard, William, Peter, John, and James<sup>1</sup>—It is my will and I do order that it shall be left discretionary with my wife, and in case of her death, with my executors, or the majority of them to send such of my said Children as she or they shall think proper, to such a place as she or they shall think proper to obtain such their education on condition that the expense thereof shall be paid out of his or their share, or shares, or proportion of the Estate."

William Powers had six sons and two daughters.<sup>2</sup> The eld-

---

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Henry was already married. He had separate provision made for him; the other boys shared alike.

<sup>2</sup> An infant James is buried near the grave of William Powers. Perhaps his youngest son bore the name of an earlier child.

est, Henry, born 18 March, 1776, went to Canada, though he was in Plattsburg early in the century. His life in Canada was unfortunate. Nothing is known of his family.<sup>1</sup> The second, Richard, born 17 July, 1777, also appears to have gone to Canada, though later he perhaps settled in Vermont; nothing is known of him. The third son, William, born 29 September, 1779, married young and went to Canada. About 1825 he went to Green County, Ohio, and settled in or near Xenia; his descendants are still living there.<sup>2</sup> The fifth son, John, born 24 December, 1783, settled in Catskill, where and in New York he was a merchant. His daughter married a Jordan and had a son, but the family is now extinct. Of the sixth son, James, a fuller account will be given on another page. Rhoda was born 21 January, 1788. She was a precocious, sensitive child; according to the report of her brother Peter she was unfortunate in love, died young, unmarried, and insane. A sampler of her working is in the possession of Mrs. C. P. Burr. Mary, born 30 September, 1793, became a woman of unusual charm and loveliness of character; "A very remarkable woman" according to the words of one who as a child knew her well. She married John Day 2 October, 1817, and lived in Catskill; the family is extinct.<sup>3</sup>

Peter, the fourth son, was born 3 January, 1782, and died in Perrysburg, Ohio, in August, 1861; he is buried in the Peck-Powers lot, but the stone is unmarked by name or date. In spite of his father's careful interest, perhaps because after his father's early death his wishes were not carried out, more likely because of a born ineptitude, his education was neglected to such an extent that he remained to the end an atrocious speller, none worse except Josh Billings. Yet he had an ambition to become a school teacher. A letter of Rhoda's, written in June, 1801, addresses him as Peter Powers, M.D.; is this a hint

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Drew of Chatham (21 March, 1919) sends this tombstone inscription from Spencertown: "Wm. Henry Powers, son of Henry and Elizabeth Powers, born Sept. 7, 1799, died Feb. 19, 1800."

<sup>2</sup> Repeated attempts to get into communication with the Green County Powerses have resulted only in a letter from James Powers who thinks he is a descendant of William.

<sup>3</sup> Children, Maria, Cornelia, James. Maria (Day) Younglove lived in Cleveland.

that he tried to follow in the footsteps of his father and grandfather? There appears to be no other evidence.<sup>1</sup> He was then only nineteen; the title is likely to be a mild joke on the part of his lively little sister. He appears to have remained in and about home until the time of his marriage, perhaps even after that. There was however one short trip to his brothers in Canada. He thought of becoming a farmer, but John advised against it on the ground that his "constitution was too feeble." He was married to Altana Davis about 1805; a letter dated 27 August, 1806, from his brother John, speaks of his wife. Another letter from John shows that he was in Salisbury, near Herkimer, in Montgomery County, New York, 4 January, 1817. He was there at least more than a year, probably in the dairy business, though there is nothing certain about it. John, under date 13 April, 1818, dissuades him from going to Canada, where presumably some of his family still were. The letter makes mention of Richard for the last time, in connection with a deed from "Uncle Dean." On 18 November, 1825, he is addressed by James in Canaan. The letter relates to the building of a kitchen, presumably on the old home estate; perhaps his mother was still living there.<sup>2</sup> Some time in the thirties he went to Ohio, whither also his half-brother, John Kellogg, and several of the relatives of his wife went. They lived in and about Lorain and Grafton. Here John Kellogg's daughter Mary married a son of John Brown of Ossawatimie. Here his wife Altana died in 1841; she is buried in Litchfield. A letter to his son Charles, 24 April, 1844, shows that with his youngest daughter, Lucy, he was making his home with his son Henry. Apparently Henry's wife, Jane, died that spring. There was friction, probably worse. Lucy left Henry's for nephew Frisbie's. Ultimately, perhaps that same year, she went to Woodville to keep house for Charles, her father going to live with George in Perrysburg. Lucy married and died shortly after; Charles was married in 1847 and the father divided his time between the homes of Charles in Woodville and of George in Perrysburg. Thus his last years were spent in quiet and comfort. Apparently his was not a

<sup>1</sup> An elderly lady who knew him is said to have referred to him as Doctor Powers.

<sup>2</sup> Colonel Kellogg appears to have died in 1826.

temper meant for the strenuous life. In his old age he pottered about the sheds and barns and worked in the shop with plane and saw when he felt disposed. He spent much time with his Bible. He was so deaf that talking to him was a great effort. His disposition was severe and tended to melancholy so that he did not take kindly to children, or at least was unable to make himself at home with them — unfortunate, as both houses were full of children. A bundle of letters from his brothers and sisters, chiefly written between 1800 and 1808, were found among his belongings. They show that whatever may have been his defects as a business man, and doubtless these defects were total, he still possessed a power of sympathy that invited confidence. No matter what their troubles or losses, the brothers still write to Peter; even when they are at outs with one another, he is a go-between. He was very tall, about six feet three, and dignified.

Peter Powers had eight children, six sons<sup>1</sup> and two daughters, though the name of one daughter who died young is unknown. His eldest son, James, a cripple, was born 10 August, 1806, and died in Wood County, Ohio, about 1870. He was married to Jane ——— and left one son, Peter, living in Gibsonburg.

George was born 17 July, 1809, and died 15 September, 1872, in Perrysburg, Ohio. He married Augusta (born January 1, 1814), sister of Doctor Peck. The children:

Emily A., born 30 March, 1841; married William Dunipace.

Caroline A., born 30 September, 1842; married John Wilkison. Children: Mary A., born 19 May, 1869; Lucy P., born 12

---

<sup>1</sup> Henry Powers died in 1861 and was buried in Webster, Wood County, Ohio. He married (1) Jane Wilson; children: John; George, married Mary Deran, children, Lillian and Elva; Harry, married Marie Palmer, children, Edward, George, Frank, twins Carrie and Clarence, Laura, Harry; Mary, married Fred Aply, no children. He married (2) Marian Sheldon; children: Sarah Ann, married James Walker, children, Helen and Jacob; Charles, married Nancy ———, children, Maude, May, and two boys; Albert, married Sina Miller, children, Louis, Ruth, Minerva, Altana, Mary; Dwight, died infancy; Frank, married Susan Daly, children, Blanche, Claude, Mabel, Hoytsville, Ohio; Ruth, died age 8; twins: Altana, born 23 July, 1860, married 21 April, 1880, Frank Stephens, 206 South Clinton Street, Albion, Michigan, children, Mabel Janet, died 6 January, 1918, Maude Marian, died 27 October, 1885, Pearl Anna; Roxanna, died in 1865. All the children are dead except Altana.



August, 1874; John E., born 25 November, 1877; Fred F., born December, 1883.

Charles A., born 2 July, 1844; married Sarah Alcorn. Children: Augusta, born 9 February, 1878; Geo. A., born 11 February, 1882; Lucy E., born 22 March, 1884.

Erasmus Darwin, born 7 March, 1847. Children: Geo. A., born 26 October, 1881; Hiram J., born 2 September, 1885; Laura (Mrs. Ralph Ricks), born 9 November, 1888.

Lucy E., born 8 April, 1849; married Wm. H. Day. Child: Mary, born May, 1885.

All of the children of George Powers are dead.

William Powers was born 8 December, 1812; married 9 July, 1839, Maria Nevins; died 25 June, 1879. Maria died 23 July, 1897. Children:

Frank, born 3 May, 1840; killed in the Civil War, 27 May, 1864.

Alice, born 29 April, 1843; married Dr. J. D. Greenamyre 3 April, 1878; died 10 February, 1914.

Mary, born 29 April, 1843; married L. R. Smith; died 25 May, 1897; Mr. Smith died April, 1916. Children: Iva, married 17 July, 1901, Chas. Jewell, Winnetka, Illinois; Winifred, lives at Riverside, California.

Lucy was married to Henry Kaley and died in Woodville, 6 July, 1848, *ae.* twenty-three years, five months, two days; their child was buried with her.

John Powers was born 24 November, 1826, married to Emeline Cook 11 February, 1852, died Perrysburg, 29 October, 1886. Emeline Cook was born near Mansfield, Ohio, 6 August, 1831, and died at Urbana 17 March, 1906. Children: Two boys died young; Eva Augusta, born 17 November, 1857, married John H. Williams, 6 October, 1883; children: Harold R., born 5 July, 1884, married 1912, is a lawyer at Tulsa, Oklahoma; Kenneth Powers, born 25 August, 1887, captain Battery F, 150th First Indiana Field Artillery, in France; before that, professor of mathematics at Indiana University; Dorothy Louise, born 5 January, 1891, married Victor H. Schleicher, lives in Belleville, New Jersey; Evelyn, born 19 July, 1895, junior at Ohio State University. John and Emeline (Cook) had a son, Jesse Cook, born 14 February, 1865, died 8 March, 1905.

Charles Powers was born 3 June, 1819, probably in Chat-





COTTAGE AT WOODVILLE  
In which Charles Powers and Lydia Ann Banks  
commenced their married life



FRONT DOOR OF FARM HOME  
Built by Charles Powers in 1855

ham, perhaps in Canaan, New York. There is no record of his education except that when a lad he went to Catskill, lived with his uncle John, did chores for his board, and went to school. This could not have continued very long; for he never became a scholar. About 1837 he went to Perrysburg, Ohio, where his brother George, eleven years his elder, had opened a store. For a time he served as an apprentice to a cabinet maker and attained some considerable skill, as is shown by a dresser of his make now owned by George, grandson of Charles's brother George. About 1839 he went to Woodville, sixteen miles east of Perrysburg on the Northwestern Ohio Pike, a thoroughfare from Fort Croghan at Fremont to Fort Meigs on the Maumee at Perrysburg, a two hundred foot canal, as it were, through the forest, without a bend. Here he opened a little store for general merchandise, helped by his brother George and his uncle John in establishing business relations. From the beginning he prospered. He bought what the farmers had to sell and shipped hams and eggs and other truck by way of boat from Perrysburg. His brother George helped him in marketing these products. He also bought wood ashes and made lye and potash. He also engaged the women to make socks and pants and other articles which he sold for them. His brother John was for a time with him, and his sister Lucy. Finally, after an acquaintance of several years, he married Lydia Ann Banks, the daughter of a widow who lived a mile up the river at the Old Mill. By this time his business prosperity was such that he was enabled to return for a visit to New York State and married his bride at the home of her grandmother in Friendship, New York, in October, 1847. He went to housekeeping in a cottage in the village, but, a good opportunity offering, he bought a farm of two hundred acres a mile west of Woodville on the Pike and stretching to the river. Here he built a large substantial house, considered in that region very handsome; to this he went to live in 1855. Later, he bought another farm north of town, but never lived upon it. He drove back and forth daily to his business in the village. His prosperity continued without check until, in 1869, chiefly that his children might have the advantage of better schools, he sold his estate and moved to Perrysburg. Even at the time of the sale he had doubts of its wisdom; before the moving was complete he was

deeply regretful and was never content afterwards. He bought a shoe-store in Toledo but kept it only a short time. He bought a grist-mill in Sylvania, about twenty miles west of Toledo. But the business did not prosper; he was discontented and worried. Finally, on a hot day in July, after a fifteen mile drive, a few miles from Sylvania he was overcome with the heat; his son George, who accompanied him, took the lines, hastened to Sylvania for help; but all was too late; he had spoken only a few words: "Sell it, that is what did it," he said as they drove past the mill. Although he lived until by train and by boat they had returned to Perrysburg, and still retained consciousness to such an extent as to call out "Boots, boots," when he was laid on the bed with his boots on, yet he was unable to talk connectedly and after twenty hours died 26 July, 1871.

I have followed his business life to the end; for he was essentially the business man. Yet he was a man interested in everything that concerned the community with which he was brought into touch. It is no exaggeration to call him the best known man in his community. He was a staunch Democrat, remaining so even after the test of the war. His political activity brought him into contact with the chief men of his county and the neighboring counties, including such a man as Henry Paine of Cleveland. He was chosen to the legislature of Ohio in 1858 and served the two following sessions. The most noteworthy acquaintance he made in Columbus was that of James A. Garfield.

His general merchandise store brought him into acquaintance with every farmer for miles about the village. To replenish his stock he made a number of visits to New York; traveling salesmen were not then at hand seeking the buyer. The influence which his business gave was enlarged by the readiness with which he fixed his active intelligence on practical problems; his advice was sought by friends and neighbors.

He superintended himself the large farm on which he lived and had a general oversight of another on which he had a tenant. He gave personal attention to his stock—he kept a good many sheep—to his garden, his fruit, and his flowers. He was active in promotion of rural life through agricultural and horticultural societies, through fairs and exhibits.

He lived in generous country fashion with a hospitality always ready for friend or relative. His father for fifteen years made his home with him during much of the time. His wife's mother for even a longer period was an inmate of his home. All his relatives, especially his nephews and nieces, counted it a chief delight to visit Uncle Charles. His affections were strong and settled, his temper irritable and subject to tempests. He was kindly and generous. Possessed of a keen mind, he gave it exercise with good books and periodicals. From the beginning he was a subscriber to *Harper's Weekly* and *Monthly*; he also took *Graham's Magazine* for years.

He was of medium height, portly in build, weighing about two hundred pounds. His right eye was defective; indeed by 1860 he had lost the use of it. His hair was a dark brown, early turning gray. His eyes were blue, his features strong rather than regular. Physically he was probably like his mother's family; in ability he bore close resemblance to William Powers.

His defective eyesight and three small children were the principal reasons that kept him from service at the front during the Civil War. But he was active in work at home. He was one of the commissioners sent by the governor to look after the Ohio troops after the battle of Shiloh; to take hospital and other supplies to the sick and wounded, and to bring back home those who were likely to be incapacitated for some time. (See Appendix p. 283.)

Respecting his public life, it was written of him at his death: "His fine social qualities and good business habits secured for him more than the usual amount of influence accorded to members of that body [the legislature] and none of his democratic associates was more popular with republicans than Mr. Powers."<sup>1</sup>

"He was at Columbus when the war was in progress, and to the extent of his ability he looked after the wants of the sick and wounded soldiers."<sup>2</sup> Unable to go to the war himself because of his defective health and also because of his opportunities for greater usefulness at home, he had nevertheless secured the services of a substitute.

<sup>1</sup> A Toledo paper.

<sup>2</sup> Perrysburg Journal.

It is pleasant to close with other characterizations appearing in the public prints at the time of his death.

"Few men enjoyed a larger circle of devoted friends than did Mr. Powers. He possessed the elements of character to a large degree which secure strong personal friendships and his sudden death, occurring in the prime of life, will be mourned by a large circle of relatives and friends."<sup>1</sup>

"His social feelings were the strongest of all, and these he gratified irrespective of business or politics. Courteous toward all, he was bitter toward none, and died as we think leaving no feuds behind, but troops of personal friends who mourn his decease and with the tears of relatives mingle their own. In his religious opinions he was a Presbyterian by education; while in practice he made no public profession, yet he sought religious training for his family; at one time he was trustee of a church in Woodville, built in the interests of the Methodists, Evangelicals, Lutherans, and Presbyterians, and built largely with his money and by his energy. These things it is pleasant to recall. It is hard to bury the friend and brother, the husband and father, and hard to have him thus suddenly taken away. But it is pleasant to recall the facts connected with a generous social nature; pleasant to connect his name with things which are calculated to make men happier and better."<sup>2</sup>

James, the youngest of the six sons of William and Rhoda Powers, was the most successful, at least in a worldly way. Such early letters as have been preserved certainly show him somewhat precocious and perhaps give promise of the man of affairs. His brother John can write an evangelical exhortation to piety worthy of a John Newton, sister Rhoda at thirteen expresses her sisterly solicitude in a style really Johnsonese. But James is brief and writes always with a specific purpose. At the age of fifteen, while he was studying at Kinderhook — perhaps even at that age apprentice to a lawyer — he writes to Peter about the purchase of a grammar, about which subject he knows more than his elder brother. In 1802 he gives advice respecting the disposition of the estate. His legal education was probably given to him in accordance with his father's

<sup>1</sup> Toledo Blade.

<sup>2</sup> Perrysburg Journal.

will. The letters would lead one to infer that his training was completed in 1804; for in July of that year he gives a two and a half page letter to the discussion of the legal aspects of putting through a road near the estate. A letter of the preceding month shows that although the family had been left in comfortable circumstances and still owned much land, yet ready money was not always at hand. The letter shows more of feeling than any other from his pen. It is written from Hudson, 19 June, 1804: "I have heard," he writes, "a few days since from my Mother who remains in the same way as she has for this year back happening to be enveloped more than usual in the cloud of spleen. . . Rhodas Bonnet is finished and I have not one cent to pay for it. The attending the court in Claverack dreened my pocket entirely dry. Borrow it for me if you can, and I will be able to return it soon." Another letter of the following month serves to confirm the sense of his precocious development in business sense; it relates to Mary's attending school and living with Mr. Van Nys. It would appear that James, though only a stripling and with five elder brothers, was more or less guardian to the still younger girls.

James Powers was educated in the Kinderhook Academy by the Rev. David B. Worden, later consul-general in France. Among his schoolmates and associates were Martin Van Buren, John C. Spencer, Benjamin F. Butler, and Daniel Cady,<sup>1</sup> so said the New York *Evening Post* after his death. He studied law with Elisha Williams at Hudson and was admitted to the bar in 1804. In partnership with John Adams and later with Caleb Day, he early became a leader of the Greene County bar. As receiver of the Bank of Columbus, although he was a friend of the president of the bank, he conducted with sagacity and fidelity his delicate and very difficult task. In 1816 and again in 1822 he represented his county in the Assembly. In 1835 he was elected to the State Senate where he served four years.

When he spoke it was earnestly and to the point and what he said never failed to command attention and respect. His integrity gave him a commanding influence. It was during his term that two senators were driven from the senate and almost from society for voting for

---

<sup>1</sup> Father of Elizabeth Cady Stanton; his father was Eleazer, neighbor to Wm. Powers; perhaps his partner.



a bill in which they had some slight personal interest. In 1845 Governor Silas Wright, desiring a man of Mr. Powers's character to aid in the management of the State prisons, persuaded him to accept the position of Inspector, which he did, being associated in that office with his friend John Bigelow, subsequently one of the editors of this paper, and afterwards minister to France. In 1846 he was elected by a very large majority to the convention to revise the Constitution, and was a valuable and influential member of that body. This we believe was the last public service in which he engaged. Through all the trying incidents of a long life he has left a record without a single stain. He may almost be said to have been a worshiper of truth and justice, and such was his firmness that no fear of consequences could even induce him to violate either. During the time of Jackson, Van Buren, and Wright, he was the devoted and personal friend of each of them.<sup>1</sup>

For the practice of law he had established himself in the village of Catskill. He married Nancy Day, a cousin of the husband of his sister Mary. His wife died in 1826. Three daughters were born to them, Emily and Caroline dying unmarried after their father's death, Frances marrying Nelson Beardsley.<sup>2</sup>

James Powers established his home in a large and very comfortable brick house on Main Street, where his children were born and his daughter Frances married. It was furnished handsomely in mahogany. Shortly after the marriage of his daughter in 1836, he was persuaded to give up the old house, as his daughters spent the winters in Albany. For many years he had owned a large tract of land overlooking the Hudson and had amused himself in the culture of choice fruits. In a small, oddly arranged, oddly built cottage lived a Frenchman and his wife as caretakers. Several summers were spent here by the family, well cared for by the French couple. About 1839 he built for himself what may in comparison be called a mansion, near at hand. The situation is a lordly one, nothing finer on

---

<sup>1</sup> New York *Evening Post*, Bryant's paper; did Bigelow himself write the tribute? See quotations from Bigelow's *Retrospections*, Appendix, p. 284.

<sup>2</sup> Emily, born 13 September, 1809; died 1 January, 1893. Caroline, born 17 September, 1811; died 20 July, 1896. Frances, born 6 March, 1815; died 16 July, 1854; married 18 May, 1836; seven daughters.

the river. The estate is now and always has been beautiful with shrubs, trees, and flowers, though the old trees have disappeared. After his retirement from the law, he occupied himself fully on this estate. His fruits commanded high prices in the New York markets, but nevertheless were not a source of profit. He also interested himself in making wine, and even after his death his daughters still found great pleasure making gifts of the choice wines to invalids and very dear friends. For a number of years his sister Mary and her husband occupied the cottage. After his death, the daughters preferred its freedom from care to the larger house. Recently it has been renovated for the summer use of Mrs. Burr's grandson; for the estate still remains, in the fifth generation, in the possession of the family. Tradition says that the cottage antedates the Revolution. The thickness of its walls and overhanging beams and the wrought-iron hinges two feet in length would indicate great age.

Though, as has been said, somewhat eccentric in conduct, though acquaintances found him "reserved, at times even distant and unapproachable," it is pleasant to know that he was devotedly attached to his family and that they returned the affection. "He was the most indulgent of grandparents," writes Mrs. Burr, who has furnished much of the information concerning him, "and was never happier than when he could gather around him his six granddaughters."

From old time friends in Catskill one gets the impression that Miss Emily and Miss Caroline, who administered the household after the death of their mother, dispensed a beautiful and generous hospitality. Miss Becker of the public library said that her abiding impression of the old ladies is of coming from their house with childish arms burdened with flowers, "flowers rather more profuse, not less than now." Their sweetness found a task laid out for them in tempering the rather arbitrary and severe manners of their father. One friend tells of the old gentleman's Betsy Trotwood-like pride in his lawn—a pride that could as ill tolerate disorder as could Miss Betsey the donkeys of Dover. The daughters used quietly to caution guests against any even innocent act that might seem vandalism to the father. Shortly after the father's death the sisters made a trip to relatives in the

West — a beautiful visit long remembered, yes, even yet talked of. These sisters must have possessed some of the charm that had been their Aunt Mary's, whose letters still show her worthy of the praise of a friend, "A lovely and remarkable woman."

### THE DAVIS LINE

Charles Powers's mother was Altana Davis. The first of the line was Dolor Davis. Much has been written about the family but no complete genealogy. There was prepared in 1859 a chart of the family by E. A. Davis. Horace Davis, son of Governor John Davis, printed in 1881 a pamphlet, *Dolor Davis, sketch of his life with a record of his earlier descendants*; in 1897 he printed another, *Ancestry of John Davis, governor and U. S. senator*. In 1908 was printed another pamphlet entitled, *Three generations of Northboro Davises 1781 to 1894*, by John Davis Estabrook. The writer has had some correspondence with J. D. Estabrook, who presented the writer with a copy of his pamphlet.

Dolor is first mentioned in the will of James Clark of East Farleigh, Kent, 13 July, 1614: "I give unto Dolor Davis my servant my house and land lying in the parish of Marden the which is in the occupation of one Terrye."<sup>1</sup> Dolor was born about 1593. His marriage is recorded at East Farleigh and also at Horsemonden, Kent, two parishes about ten miles apart with Marden between: 1624, Dolor Davis married Margery Willard, 29 March. There was another connection between Willards and Davises, as Richard, Margery's father, mentions in his will, Mary, now "wife of John Davy, my sister-in-law." Dolor came to America about 1634, his wife and child coming in 1635 on the Elizabeth, Wm. Stagg master. On 4 August, 1634, 25 acres were granted to him in Cambridge, his house-lot being at the corner of Winthrop and Dunster Streets. In 1636 he became a settler of Concord with Willard. Soon after, he took the oath of fidelity in Duxbury, though he was rejected as freeman 5 March, 1638(9). In 1640 he is listed among the inhabitants of Barnstable, where his son John remained. He was freeman in Plymouth, 2 June, 1646; surveyor of highways, Plymouth,

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by H. Davis from *N. E. H. and G. R.*, January, 1896, p. 118.

3 June, 1652; constable, Plymouth, 6 June, 1654. In 1655 he returned to Concord. May 25, 1655, he was selectman in Groton, though he does not appear to have lived there. In 1666 he returned to Barnstable, though the Concord farm is still in the family. His will, dated 13 September, 1672, was proved 2 July, 1673. He died 16 June, 1673. His lands in Concord were valued at 125£ 5s 7d. He was a man of education, his signatures being extant; a liberal in theology. Part of his mill in Barnstable is said to be extant. He was a carpenter and master builder. Amos Otis wrote of him in the *Barnstable Patriot*, 1863: "Perhaps among all the families coming to New England, not one can be selected more deserving of our esteem and unqualified approbation than that of Dolor Davis. . . honest, industrious, prudent, a Christian, tolerant and exact in the performance of his religious duties . . . kind and obliging, ever ready to help. . ." His wife was living in 1658, probably died before 1667. He married (2) Mrs. Joanna Bursley, daughter of the Rev. Jos. Hull. His children were: John, born in England, married Hannah Lynnell, had twelve children; Mary, married Thomas Lewis; Elizabeth; Simon, born in America, married Mary Blood; Samuel, married (1) Mary Meddowes, (2) Ruth Taylor, no children; Ruth, married S. Hall. John was born 1627, died 1703.

Of Dolor's son Samuel not much is known. He lived in Concord and Bedford. His marriage is recorded as follows (in Concord): "Samewell Davies and Mary Medos maryed 11 Jen<sup>r</sup>. 1665." There is no other appearance of the name of Meadows in the records. Savage, however, names a Philip Meadows who was married in Roxbury, in April, 1641, to Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Iggulden; they had Hannah, 1 February, 1643; Mary may have been their second daughter. Samuel's children were: Mercy, 27 October, 1666, died 18 December, 1667; Samuel, 21 June, 1668, married Abigail Read, lived in Concord and Bedford; Daniel, 16 or 26 March, 1673, married 27 April, 1699, Mary Hubbard, who died 2 February, 1769, aged 87; Daniel lived in Bedford, died 11 February, 1741; Mary, 12 August, 1677, married 26 April, John Stearns; Eleazer, 26 July, 1680, married 7 May, 1705, Eunice Potter, died 6 August, 1721; Lieut. Simon, 19 August, 1683, married Dorothy Heald

in 1713, who died 21 July, 1776, age 84; Simon removed to Rutland about 1720, died 16 February, 1763, eight children, ancestor of Governor Davis; Stephen, 30 March, 1686, married 26 March, 1713, Elizabeth Fletcher, lived in Bedford. Samuel is credited for service under his uncle, Major Willard, 28 September, 1675.<sup>1</sup> Likewise under Captain Wheeler, 24 June, 1676, £1-2-10.<sup>2</sup> (See Appendix, p. 284.)

Of Samuel's son Daniel no more is known than of the father. Here is the record of his marriage: "Dan'l Davis & Mary Hubbard, both of Concord, were mar. by ye Revernd Mr. Joseph Estabrook June ye 2nd 1699." He died 11 February, 1741. His children were: Jonathan, 15 February, 1699(1700), "probably removed to Rutland," so says the *Life of Dolor Davis*; Daniel, 29 September, 1701, probably in Rutland; Mary, 29 November, 1703, died 3 November, 1709; Ephraim, 27 January, 1705(6), probably in Rutland; Amos, 8 April, 1711, in Grafton; Joseph, 9 July, 1713; Nathaniel, 3 November, 1715; Mary, 4 April, 1719.

There is no doubt that Jonathan Davis of Rutland is the Jonathan, earlier at Concord, son of Daniel and Mary (Hubbard) Davis. Identity of family names proves this fact. His marriage is not found on the records. In Concord is recorded the birth of two children: "Abigail, daughter of Jon. Davis & Abigail his wife, b. 3 Aug. 1725; Jonathan, s. of Jon. Davis and Abigail, b. 14 Feb. 1726(7)." The marriage therefore probably occurred in 1724, when Jonathan was in his twenty-fifth year. His removal to Rutland probably occurred in 1727. In Rutland are recorded these births: "Mary Jan. 1728(9); Ruth, Mch. 1731; Ezra, May 1733; John, Sept. 1735; Ruth, Sept. 1737." Reed's *History of Rutland* calls Jonathan a useful man and shows that with eight others he signed the first church covenant, 9 October, 1727, his name<sup>3</sup> being fifth.

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 38, p. 219.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, p. 42. A Samuel Davis is also credited with service under Captain Dan. Hirschman (of Boston) 20 August, 1675, £2-07-00.

*N. E. H. and G. R.*, 37, p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> In Rutland were a number of Davises. Among them Simon is known definitely to be of this family. Others were Peter, also from Concord, Ephraim, Daniel and wife Lydia, Jonathan. There seems little

Jonathan next appears in Sharon, Connecticut. Sedgwick's *History of Sharon*, p. 121, says that he came in 1746. "He had one son Ezra, who died in early life, leaving a widow and three children. Mr. Davis afterward lived over the line in Oblong, but where he died is not known." On the Sharon records appears the birth of a daughter Hannah, 5 September, 1749. Here also is recorded the marriage of Ezra to Phebe Brown, 17 June, 1750, of Mary to Smith Parke, 9 July, 1747, of a second Mary to Solomon Hollister, 25 October, 1770, and of Ruth to Benjamin Brooks, 25 January, 1754.

The history next depends upon a family record. The will of Jonathan Davis is dated 10 September, 1780, place not mentioned. He names his wife Joanna and children, Jonathan, John, Abigail, Hannah, Keziah, Mary, and Mercy, speaks of his extreme age, and makes John, his second son, administrator. Thus we see that his first wife Abigail has died and find two children, Keziah and Mercy, of whose birth no record has been found.

His son John is an even more patriarchal figure. Born in 1735 or 1736 (Rutland records make the date 1735; family papers say 1736; tombstone says age 81 in 1817) he died in 1817, full of years, leaving a widow who had been the mother of his eleven children and who survived to 1829. His wife was Sarah Beebe.<sup>1</sup> His first child was born 11 February, 1757, his youngest 7 November, 1787.

He settled in that part of Canaan or Chatham known as New Concord about 1758, one of the company of squatters from Connecticut. The *History of Columbia County* tells us that he is on the list of original members of the Church of Christ in New Concord. Three military commissions were issued to John Davis, the originals now in possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. H. M. Spence of Parkersburg, West Virginia. The first, as second lieutenant, was issued by Sir Henry Moore, bart., first governor of the Province of New York, 5 September, 1768; the second, also as second lieutenant, by Governor Wm. Tryon, 18 July, 1772; the third, as captain of troops, by the "People of

room for question that Jonathan, Daniel, and Ephraim were brothers and nephews of Simon. Jonathan's house-lots were numbered 7 and 9.

<sup>1</sup> Charles Powers had a silver spoon, marked S. D., which had been his grandmother's.

the State of New York, by the grace of God, free and independent," 16 June, 1778.<sup>1</sup> The Davis farm is now in possession of Mrs. Julia M. B. Ambler, who has been kind enough to furnish some descriptions and anecdotes. She is a sister of Stephen Babcock who compiled the Babcock genealogy; this work contains an account of Captain Davis and two of his daughters. The will of Captain Davis is dated 16 March, 1814. He mentions his wife Sarah, who, with son Stephen and son-in-law, Wm. Babcock, is the executor. He mentions sons, John, Eleazer, and Roswell, and "Daniel, son of my son Elijah"; he names daughters, Lucretia, Cloe, Sarah, and Altany. From the family papers we get a complete list of the children: Lucretia, born Thursday, 11 February, 1757, married Capt. Wm. Babcock; Daniel, born Monday, 10 July, 1759, probably dead before 1814; Cloah, born Wednesday, 9 September, 1761, married Gershom, brother to Wm. Babcock; Sarah, born Wednesday, 23 August, 1763, probably dead before 1814; John, born Monday, 13 August, 1765, wife Mary died 13 September, 1854, John died 1826; Eleazer, born Monday, 14 September, 1767; Ruth, born Monday, 26 September, 1769, probably dead before 1814; Roswell B., born 6 August, 1776; Stephen, born Monday, 12 July, 1779, married Sarah Frisbie; Elijah, born Saturday, 23 February, 1781; Altana, born Tuesday, 7 November, 1787, married Peter Powers.

This family record was preserved by the wife of Stephen, Sallie Frisbie Davis, and her son, Colonel Uriah L. The latter writes: "All but one of my grandfather's family lived to raise families, to be more than fifty years old; I remember them all and had a personal acquaintance with most of them. My grandmother it would seem was sixteen years old at the birth of her first child." Uriah's brother, Philip Frisbie, named for his grandfather, Colonel Frisbie, lived near Peter Powers, in Grafton, Ohio.

As has been indicated, it was John Davis's youngest daughter Altana, who married in 1806 Peter Powers. Nothing is known of her separate history. She was buried in Litchfield, Ohio; the

<sup>1</sup> From *Connecticut Military Records*: John Davis was drummer from 1 September to 6 December, 1755, Nathaniel Davis, also drummer, Ezra Davis, corporal in Captain Samuel Bellows' company of Salisbury in 1755; Samuel Dean served in the same company. John Davis was a sergeant in Captain Samuel Dunham's company of Sharon in 1757.

stone is marked: "Altana, wife of Peter Powers died April 12, 1841."

Capt. John Davis was buried in New Concord in 1817; his widow was buried in Spencertown in 1829; probably she there lived with her youngest son, Elijah, who is buried near her, death dated 1830.

### THE BEEBE LINE<sup>1</sup>

The Beebes have been in this country since 1650. John Beebe was of Broughton, Northampton, England, and died on ship-board on the way to this country, 18 May, 1650, his will being probated at Hartford, Connecticut. He left five sons and two daughters. His youngest son, James, born 1641, married Mary Boltwood and left many descendants, best known of whom was Colonel Bezaleel Beebe, serving from Connecticut in the Revolution.

The oldest son, John, baptized in Broughton, 4 November, 1628, married Abigail, daughter of James Yorke of Stonington. This was probably the James Yorke who sailed from England in the ship Philip, 20 June, 1635, bound for Virginia.<sup>2</sup> Yorke's age was twenty-one. He is next heard of at Braintree, and appeared in Stonington about 1660, receiving grants of land. He was made freeman in the colony 10 May, 1666. His wife was Joanna. He died 1683, she died 1685. Two children are known; James jr. figures occasionally in the town and colony records; he received grants for service in Indian wars, but died before his father, 26 October, 1676. Abigail, who was married

---

<sup>1</sup> The *Beebe Genealogy, A monograph of the descent of the family*, ed. by Clarence Beebe, gives a copy of John's will, 1650, a picture of the English village of Broughton in Northampton, and baptismal records of the children of John and Rebecca Beebe: John, baptised 4 November, 1628; Thomas, baptised 23 June, 1633; Samuel, twin of Thomas; Nathaniel, baptised 23 January, 1635; James, born about 1641; Rebecca, baptised 11 August, 1630; Mary, baptised 23 June, 1640.

The wife and a daughter Hannah had probably died in England. John and Samuel had preceded him to America; he was accompanied by the other five children. Benjamin, son of the second John, and wife Hannah (probably Hannah Wheeler) had Hannah, Benjamin, John, Ebenezer, Rebecca, Zachariah, Joanna, Clement, and perhaps James.

<sup>2</sup> See *History of Stonington*, by R. A. Wheeler, 1900.



to John Beebe, was born about 1638 and died 9 March, 1725, aged eighty-six.<sup>1</sup>

The children of John and Abigail Beebe were John, born about 1661, Benjamin, and Rebecca, who was married to Richard Shaw of Easthampton. Benjamin, born about 1663, baptized 9 July, 1693, was married before 4 April, 1695, probably to Hannah Wheeler, and died 1752.

Benjamin had a son John, baptized in New London, 7 December, 1701. This John settled in Colchester<sup>2</sup> and about 1726 married Ruth Pratt, daughter of Sergeant Joseph Pratt. A record of the town of Colchester connects John Beebe and Joseph Pratt: 25 Sept. 1725, "Serg. Jos. Pratt's gun was pressed for the public service and was then apprized by Jos. Wright and Nath. Cahoon and judged to be worth fifty shillings, and was then delivered to John Beebe, who was going into service in the county of Hampshire; also a hatchet belonging to Azariah Pratt, pressed and delivered to sd John Beebe for said service." This service was probably in the last expedition against the Indians about Deerfield, incident to what is known as Father Rale's War, 1721-1725.

John and Ruth Pratt Beebe had the following children: John, Hezekiah, Daniel, Martin, Ruth, Ann, Sarah, Trial, Chloe, and Tryphena. The Beebes removed to Canaan, New York, where Ruth died 15 September, 1794. John died 15 July, 1788.<sup>3</sup> Daugh-

---

<sup>1</sup> John Beebe was active in the Indian war period. He was ensign for New London County 11 May, 1676. See *Colonial Records*. He was listed along with Miners and other citizens of New London who were complained of by Lyme in the Lyme-New London civil war of 1670; see *Colonial Records*, 2, p. 558.

<sup>2</sup> John Beebe was freeman in Colchester 3 September, 1736. On 27 March, 1738, he bought a share in the new town of Kent. He was constable in Kent from 1739 to 1743. On 26 May, 1754, he sold his Kent property for 1700 pounds sterling and went to Amenias, then called the Oblong, where he lived until 1763. The *History of Columbia County* shows that he was poundmaster 1772. He or his son was justice of the peace in 1786.—*Beebe Genealogy*.

<sup>3</sup> Beebe was chairman of the commission, 1776; see p. 29; see also *Calendar of Historical Documents*, New York. John Beebe is recorded for service in the campaign of 1759 from June 7th to November 26th, in the Twelfth Company of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment under Colonel Eleazer Fitch.

ter Sarah was baptized in Kent, Connecticut, in 1741 and married John Davis.<sup>1</sup> (See Appendix, p. 285.)

PRATT, BOOSEY, WYATT, BRONSON

In the *History of County Hereford*, by Robt. Clutterbuck, is a memorial of the Rev. Wm. Pratt, Clk., S.T.B. He was rector of the church of St. Nicholas, Stevenage, from 6 December, 1598, till his death in 1629. On the north wall of the church is his epitaph in Latin:

Here lies Wm. Pratt Bachelor of Sacred Theology and most illustrious rector of this church during thirty years. He had three sons John, William, and Richard, and the same number of daughters, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth, by his renowned wife Elizabeth. At length the course of his life being run and his age becoming burdensome he emigrated to the celestial country in the year of salvation 1629 aged 67.

He was born then in 1562, two years before Shakespeare; he was baptized at Baldock, Hereford, in October, 1562. His father was Andrew, his grandfather Thomas. John, William, and Elizabeth are not mentioned in his will; they had probably received their portions and were ready to embark for America.

The elder John Pratt appears on the records of Cambridge<sup>2</sup> as one of the original members of Hooker's congregation and as the owner of a home-lot. He was a freeman early in May, 1634. He owned a house on the north side of Mount Auburn Street which he sold to Joseph Isaac. He went with Hooker to Hartford. In the original assignment of lands, 31 May, 1636, he drew lot number 31 and later purchased from Governor Haynes number 30. The lots were on Main Street from Asylum to Pratt Streets. He represented Hartford in the General Court in 1639 and was chosen constable on 3 February, 1644.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The intimacy of the Beebe, Davis, and Frisbie families appears from their intermarriages and the recurrence of given names. Colonel Roswell Beebe was a popular military figure; it was probably his widow who, after she married Colonel Philip Frisbie, named her son Roswell B. Frisbie; he was brother to Sallie (Frisbie) Davis. Again in Independence year Captain John Davis named a son Roswell B. Davis.

<sup>2</sup> See Page, *History of Cambridge*.

<sup>3</sup> John Pratt receives occasional mention in the colonial records. "25 July, 1640, It is ordered yt John Pratt & Rich. Goodman are to order

He died 15 July, 1655. His will begins as follows: "I the said John Pratt having my perfect memory doe desire to have my soule in the everlasting arms of Jesus Christ and my temporal goods to them hereafter mentioned." He mentions wife Elizabeth and two sons, John and Daniel, of whom John is the chief heir. The curious language respecting John's heirs leads one to infer that at the time John jr. had no son, but had daughters. The will is long.

The son John was baptized, probably by his grandfather, in the church of St. Nicholas, Stevenage, 9 November, 1620. The accounts of his marriage are confusing. He was married twice; to Hannah, daughter of James Boosey of Wethersfield, and to Hepzibah, daughter of John Wiatt, one of the first settlers of Haddam. Savage regards Hannah as mother of his children. The *Pratt Genealogy* regards Hepzibah as the mother of his children, at least of most of them.

James Boosey was dead before 23 February, 1652(3); for on that date we read in the *Colonial Records* of widow Boosey's marriage to Jeames Wakely. The widow died, probably in 1668; for on 14 May of that year there is entry in the *Colonial Records* securing to James Boosey's heirs title to any property in reversion of the death of their mother. As John Pratt is one of the petitioners in this case, the first inference would be that his wife Hannah still lived. She probably, however, was dead and Pratt's interest was for her children. It has been inferred that Pratt's second marriage took place before 1661; for his son John, who was born 11 May, 1661, by probated records, 15 February, 1693, received his portion from his father and "his mother Hepzibah Pratt Sadd." On the other hand Savage gives the

---

his proportion of fences in the south meadow layd together & also to see yt a sufficient bounde marke a greate stone sett in a houle."

In 1643 he served on the grand jury; in 1644 he was freed from watching; 4 December, 1645, he is awarded 30£ and costs in a suit for defamation against Mathew Allen. On 2 March, 1652(3), R. Goodman and John Pratt are ordered to receive 30£ for carrying on necessary work about the prison house. In 1640 John Talcott and John Pratt had presented the will of W. Spenser. There is a passage that suggests relationship; perhaps Pratt's wife was a sister of Spenser: "My mind is my Cosen Mathew Allen, my brother John Pratt and John Taylcoate . . . shall have the oversight of my estate." See Appendix, p. 286.

date of birth of Hepzibah Wiatt as 1652; she could not have been married in 1661. (See Appendix, p. 286.)

James Boosey was a prominent citizen of Wethersfield. John Wiatt, according to Savage, sold his land in Windsor in 1649 and removed to Farmington, where he married Mary, daughter of John Bronson. He was a freeman of the colony 20 May, 1658. He was dead in 1674; for the Court, *Colonial Records*, 14 May, 1674, then granted the administratrix of John Wiatt's estate, late of Haddam, permission to sell the land of her late husband, provided security be given for the children's portions.<sup>1</sup> John Bronson appears to have been constable of Farmington; for in *Colonial Records*, vol. 1, p. 327, is John Cullick's receipt for payment from the constable of Farmington on account of the purchase of Saybrook, the sum of 14£ 6s 8d; the receipt is given to John Bronson. Savage says that Wiatt had these children: Mary, born 1648; John, 1650; and Hepzibah, 1652; all three being baptized 23 October, 1653; and five others, the youngest, Israel, born 1668. The father John died in that year; the inventory, 7 September, 1668, records the ages of his children. It would seem certain then that Hepzibah could not have married John Pratt until after that date; perhaps Joseph was her first child. John's children, as listed in the *Pratt Genealogy*, are as follows: Hannah, born 25 November, 1658, married Jared Spencer; <sup>2</sup> John, born 11 May, 1661, married Hannah Sanford; Elizabeth, born 1664; Sarah, born 1668; Joseph, born 6 March, 1671; Ruth, born 1677, married Willerton Merrill; Susanna, born 1680, married Daniel Merrill; Jonathan, born 1683, married Mary Benton. There seems little room for doubt that Joseph was son of Hepzibah Wiatt Pratt, not of Hannah. (See Appendix, p. 286.)

John was freeman 1657, constable 1670, died 23 November, 1687. His will is dated 9 April, 1687. He names his three sons, refers to his five daughters but does not name them. In

---

<sup>1</sup> 5 December, 1676, *Conn. Col. Records*: "The Councill granted John Brunson of Farmington the sume of five pounds as reparation for his wounds and damage recd thereby and quarteridge and half pay to the first of the present moneth."

No further record. This John must have been a brother to Mary Wiatt.

<sup>2</sup> A Jared Spencer had a wife, Hannah, in 1660. See *Colonial Records*, 1, p. 361.

the main the will is chiefly concerned to accept the conditions set up by his father's will.

In volume 3 of the *Connecticut Colonial Records*, occurs an item, not set down in the index, connecting John Pratt with one of the old world tragedies. William Kelso, "Chirurgion Generall" in the late Rebellion in Scotland, having escaped from England, to the captain of the ship made declaration of what he knew about the murder of Archbishop Sharp. Accordingly, an order was out for the arrest of Kelso. On the return of the warrant, dated 15 June, 1683, by John Shephard and John Pratt, constables, it was noted that they "cannot find or hear of him." No further record of the case appears.

Joseph Pratt married, 22 July, 1697, Sarah Colyer, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Sanford) Collier. In 1700 he disposed of his Hartford land and appears soon after among the first settlers of Colchester, where the birth of his children is recorded. He was made way-warden 29 December, 1703, and granted a meadow. He was made constable 31 December, 1711, and again in 1718; in 1715 he was a grand juryman. In 1719 he was appointed to gather the county rate. A curious entry, quoted under the Beebes, connects him with John Beebe. He was called sergeant in 1700. He was a deputy from Milford to the General Court in 1700. The last entry in the town records concerning him is in 1726. His children were: Joseph, born 1698; Azariah, 1699; Abigail, 1702; Ruth, 16 March, 1705(6); Elisha, 1707; Daniel, 1710; Sarah, 1713. His widow, Sarah, died 20 November, 1730.

Ruth Pratt who was born at Colchester, was married about 1726 to John Beebe. She died in Canaan, New York, 15 September, 1794.<sup>1</sup>

### THE COLLIER'S

Joseph Colyer (Collier) was the first of the name in Connecticut, from Salisbury, Massachusetts, says Savage. He was at Pinefield in Hartford in 1668. He was chimney viewer in 1669. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Sanford, about 1668. He died 16 November, 1691.

<sup>1</sup> There are two Pratt genealogies: *The Pratt Family*, by the Rev. F. W. Chapman, Hartford, 1864; *Ancestry of John Pratt*, by C. B. Whittlesey, 1900.

The inventory of the estate, taken by John Wilson and Samuel Olcott, 2 December, 1691, amounted to 820£. The whole estate passed to the widow during her life, moveables to be for the daughters, lands to the sons; Ensign Sanford and Robert Sanford are recommended as advisers, so Hartford probate records, Manwaring. The children are mentioned: Joseph, age 23; Mary Phelps, age 22; Sara Colyer, age 18; Elizabeth, age 16; Abel, 14; John, 12; Abigail, 9; Susanna, 7; Ann, 4½.

The widow Elizabeth died 1695(6), will probated 16 March, 1695(6), dated 27 December, 1695:

I give unto my son Joseph 5£ and unto my two sons Abell & John all the tackling which belongs to the team to be equally divided between them and to each of them a horse colt. I give unto my daughter Mary Phelps of Simsbury 40 shillings. I do give unto all those of my children who have wrought for me in spinning or otherwise for procuring divers pieces of cloth not now come home from the weavers I say I give unto them all the cloth not now come home equally those that have done most at the work or procuration of it I give more than an equal part as shall be judged convenient by my overseers. I give unto all my children who now live at home all that provision which is now laid out for my family use and not to be divided provided they can agree to live together upon it. I desire the Hon. John Allyn and my bro. Ensign Zachary Sanford and my bro. Robt. to be the overseers. Witness Caleb Stanley jr., Eliz. (X) Goodwin, Eliz. (X) Colier.

Evidently the lands, since her husband's death, had been disposed of; the inventory amounted to 57£ 12s 4d. It seems pretty clear that the Sanfords and Colliers were of East Hartford. It might be noted that the Pitkins and the Allyns and the Olcotts were well known families, Allyn standing high in colony affairs. The daughter, Abigail, married 16 March, 1700(1) Samuel Peck. John chose his uncle Zachary as guardian in 1697; he married in 1705 Elizabeth Humphries. The daughter Sara, who was born about 1673, married Sergeant Joseph Pratt, 22 July, 1697.

#### ADAMS, SANFORD

Jeremy Adams is said to have come over with Thomas Hooker, settling with him first in Braintree, then in Cambridge, and finally going with him to Hartford. In Cambridge he was freeman,

6 May, 1635. He is listed among the Hartford freemen 13 October, 1669. In the *Connecticut Colonial Records* he is first mentioned as joined with Captain Mason in a mission to the Warronocke Indians "to know why they are affraide of us," 5 April, 1638. In 1639<sup>1</sup> he married Rebecca, widow of Samuel Greenhill, and came into possession of the Greenhill property in Hartford by giving bond to pay the Greenhill children when they came of age. He sold his own house and lot to Thomas Catlin. In 1651 he purchased a lot of John Steel on the east side of Main Street and kept a tavern there for years,<sup>2</sup> the well in front of the inn being used for more than two hundred years. The colonial rules governing inns were most minute, some of them amusing. A servant must be kept to make a fire for a guest and to pull off his boots. According to Roberts, in *Towns of the Connecticut Valley*, p. 204, Adams was a famous character. "Hospitable, jolly, and full of deviltry in his youth when he began the duties of landlord, he settled down and became a solid, substantial, and prominent citizen." At his instigation Thomas Hosmer resisted the levy of the constable, for which Adams was formally censured by the General Court 5 March, 1644. In 1663 he was appointed master of customs. By special enactment it was provided that if Adams failed in any particulars of his duty, his license should not be forfeited, but he should continue in its possession at the discretion of the Court and be himself subject to censure, 13 March, 1662—a kind of probation. He was thus given a practical monopoly and had control of the wholesale and retail liquor trade of the colony. It is evident that Adams had what in these days is known in politics as a "pull." However, in 1679, he was fined forty shillings for failing to have placed a sign where strangers entering the town could see it. About this time he was obliged to mortgage his property to the colony. His wife died in 1678 and he married, in 1679, another Rebecca, widow of Andrew Warner jr., and

<sup>1</sup> Mention of Greenhill's will (Thomas, son of Samuel,) is made in *Connecticut Colonial Records* 4 October, 1660. On 14 March, 1660(1), Adams "did resigne all power of disposing ye estate (left by Thomas Greenhill to Goodwife Adams) into his wives hands to be wholly at her dispose."

<sup>2</sup> An account of the history and location of this tavern is found in *Colonial Records* 3, p. 145.

daughter of John Fletcher. She died 25 June, 1715, aged seventy-seven. He died in 1683, willing his property<sup>1</sup> to his grandson Zachariah Sanford who redeemed the inn in 1685<sup>2</sup> and was in charge of it in 1687 when with Andros the General Court held its famous charter meeting in the inn.

Of his children Savage says he had a son Samuel, born about 1643, perhaps others by a first wife. His later children were: Ann(?), Eleanor, who married Nathaniel Willet, and John. Ann certainly was not a daughter of Rebecca Greenhill, but must have been born before 1630. She was married to Robert Sanford.<sup>3</sup> Sanford was in Hartford in 1645. Like Adams he is

<sup>1</sup> *Connecticut Colonial Records* October, 1685: Treasurer's act. "To J. Adams his estate 275£ 4s."

<sup>2</sup> *Connecticut Colonial Records*, 3, p. 172.

<sup>3</sup> A. D. Hodges, quoted in *Thomas Sanford Genealogy*, vol. ii, declares that Robert's wife was not a daughter of Jeremy Adams; that there is no evidence that Jeremy Adams had any children by an earlier marriage or in fact that he had been married before his marriage to widow Greenhill. He explains the inheritance of the Adams tavern by Zacheray Sanford as grandson to Adams in this way: that Zacheray had married Sarah Willett, who was the daughter of Eleanor (Adams) Willett. The volumes on Thomas Sanford, the emigrant to New England, by Carleton E. Sanford, 1911, contain an article by C. A. Hoppin, entitled, "The medieval origin of the Sanfords," vol. i, pp. 13-52. He is successful in establishing that Robert and Thomas were brothers, sons of an Ezekiel Sanford and nephews of another Hartford founder, Andrew Warner. Robert Sanford was baptized at Standstead, Mountfichet, Essex, 1 November, 1615. It is the will of a John Warner which shows the Sanford-Warner relationship, dated 16 July, 12 James (1614); he was a yeoman of Hatfield Broadoke (Broadoak); he mentions among other relatives, his son Andrew and the three sons of Ezekiel Sanford "my sonne in law." This Ezekiel was baptized 20 February, 1585(6), son of Thomas and Mary Sanford of Much Hadham, Herts. The burial of Thomas Sanford Glover is recorded 6 April, 1597, and his will is given. The baptism of the oldest children of Ezekiel, Thomas, and John have probably been lost in the destruction of the records of Hatfield Broadoak. The Mountfichet records show the following: 1612, baptized Ezechiell son of Ezechiell Sanford, December 26; 1615, Robert, son of Ezechiell Sanford, November 1; 1617, Andrew, son of Ezechiell Sanford, November 1; 1619, Samuel, son of Ezechiell Sanford, November 25, died same year; 1622, Mary, daughter of Ezechiell Sanford, February 13; 1624, Jonathan, son of Ezechiell Sanford, January 18.

The *Thomas Sanford Genealogy*, vol. ii, p. 1335, gives the date of Robert's marriage as 1643 and lists his children: Zacheriah, died 1714;



listed among the freemen 13 October, 1669. A Robert Sanford was granted eighty acres of land 10 October, 1672.

Robert Sanford died in 1675.<sup>1</sup> His will, unsigned, was taken by John Gilbert and William Pitkin, 19 June, 1675.

I Robert Sanford sr. do make this my last will and testament as followeth.

Item, The house Ortyard and Lott that was Goodman Phillips I give to my son Zachariah & his heirs forever being about 2 acres of land (that is the Ortyard next Phillips house and the lot next that Ortyard to bee his after his mother's decease hee paying such legacies out of it as I shall appoint).

Item, My other dwelling house in Hartford with the lot next it and Harts hill and the pasture bought of Kellsy and the barn and Ortyard next Gerrard Spike's lot and the land adjoining to Samuel Olcotts and Specks lotts I give after my wifes decease to my son Robt. and his heirs forever hee paying such legacies as I shall appoint.

Item, I give to my daughter Hannah the neck pasture which is next to Caleb Stanleys land after her mother's decease, the best kettel and pistoll and to Abigail my best skillett.

Item, To my daughter Sarah I give a great kittle and a cove after my wifes decease.

Item, to Robt. Sanford the land in the soldiers field and the land over the great river in Mr. Crows meadow.

Item, My woods lands I would have ly in common for the use of both my sons Robt. & Zach.

During my wifes life I would have her have the whole of my estate as it now is myne and Robt. to live with her and to attend her and to have my team to help her.

The children were: Zachariah, Elizabeth Collier, Ezekiel Sanford (not mentioned in the will), Mary Camp, Sarah, Robert, Hannah, and Abigail Sanford.

Elizabeth, born 19 February, 1645, died 6 February, 1695; married Jos. Collier; Ezekiel, born 13 March, 1647, died 1716; Mary, born 1650, died 1727, married J. Camp; Sarah, born 1652; Robert, born 1655(6), died 1728; Hannah; Abigail. The wife Ann died in 1682, leaving a will which does not mention Hannah or Abigail.

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*: 10 October, 1672, Robert Sanford was granted eighty acres of land. On 13 October, 1669, he had been made freeman at Hartford. Savage says, he was in Hartford in 1645.

Zachariah married his cousin, daughter of Nathaniel Willett. Elizabeth married, in 1668, Joseph Collier.

### HUBBARDS AND MERRIAMS

The birth of Mary Hubbard is recorded 3 April, 1682, daughter of Jonathan Hubbard. Savage says that Jonathan was a brother of John of Boston. The will of Robert Merriam, dated 10 December, 1681, proved 4 April, 1682, names his "cousin Jon. Hubbard who lives with me." The term cousin is quite likely to mean nephew. Merriam also names wife Mary, and cousin, Isaac Day, in Old England, "son to my sister Joan Day." He names also his brothers Joseph and George and their children, three daughters and two sons. Now Shattuck in his history of Concord says that the wife of Jonathan Hubbard was Hannah Merriam,<sup>1</sup> niece to Deacon Robert. But she is not mentioned in Robert's will, neither is she found in the lists of the children of his brothers Joseph and George; she may have been a granddaughter of Joseph or George. Deacon Robert had no children. George had a daughter Hannah who was married to William Taylor. Joseph, who died early, 1 January, 1641, was the ancestor of most of the Concord Merriams. His will, dated 29th 10th month, 1640, is given in *New England Historical and Genealogical Records*, 2, p. 184, but gives no list of children. In the Concord history are mentioned: John, married to Mary Cooper in 1663, had John, Nathan, Joseph, Samuel, and "some daughters."

Joseph, married to Sarah Stow, 1653, left one daughter.

The family was of consequence in Concord. Deacon Robert was a trader; his wife was Mary Sheafe. He died 15 February, 1681, age seventy-two. It is to be noted that this is before the marriage of Jonathan Hubbard, showing clearly that the legacy of land was not made on account of his marriage to Hannah, which marriage did not occur until a year later.

<sup>1</sup> Wm. Merriam (probably a son to Joseph), John Merriam, Elizabeth West, Abigail Bateman, Anna Taylor (Hannah, daughter to brother George). Deacon Robert also names cousins John Buss and Sarah Wheeler. It seems likely that Robert had several sisters, one married to a Day, another to a Hubbard, another to a Buss, and still another to a Wheeler.

According to Shattuck<sup>1</sup> Jonathan Hubbard had the following children between 1684 and 1700: Samuel, died 1753, age sixty-six; Joseph married Rebecca, daughter Capt. Joseph Bulkeley; Elizabeth, John, Daniel, Thomas, Abigail, and Ebenezer, who married Mary Conant. Shattuck does not include a daughter Mary who was married to Daniel Davis. (See Appendix, p. 287.)

### THE WILLARDS

The lineage of the Willards has been studied at great expense of time and money.<sup>2</sup> Dolor Davis married Margery Willard. Willard is a frequent place name in Kent and Sussex. The name appears in *Domesday Book*. Wm. Willard was provost of Canterbury, 1218; Richard was baron of the Cinque Ports in 1377. The will of Richard Willard of Brenchley, Kent, dated 18 September, 1558, proved 24 October, 1558, names sons, Robert, Alexander, George, Richard, Andrew, Symon, Thomas, William; daughters, Alice and Agnes. Andrew Willard's will, 1662, mentions brothers, William and George; sons, Thomas and Richard. Symon, in his will of 6 February, proved 26 February, 1584, of Gowhurst, Kent, presumably son of the preceding Richard, mentions sons, Thomas and Richard; daughters, Thomacine and Bolde; also a messuage in Horsemonden, Kent. Elizabeth (also named in Symon's will), the widow of Symon, was buried in Horsemonden, 12 April, 1587. Richard of Horsemonden, in his will, 12 February, proved 8 March, 1616, names wife Joan and her son Francis Morebread, sons, George (six spoons), Richard, Symon; daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Margery, and Catherine; brother, Thomas; brothers-in-law, Thomas Humferies and Robert Goure; son-in-law, J. Tyboull, and kinsman, Th. Bolde. Tyboull is the executor. The estate was considerable. Richard died in February, 1617. From the Horsemonden register we learn that Margery was baptized 6 November, 1602; Simon, 7 April, 1605; George, 4 December, 1614. These three came to America, Simon becoming the celebrated soldier and Indian fighter and ancestor of most of the Willards of the coun-

<sup>1</sup> *History of Concord*.

<sup>2</sup> See *Willard Genealogy*, 1915, edited by C. H. Pope. This is the latest of several works.

try. Margery's nephew, Simon's son Samuel, became assistant pastor with Thos. Thacher at the Old South Church, succeeded him, and continued pastor till his death. He was president of Harvard in succession to Increase Mather.

Margery Willard, wife to Dolor Davis, was sister of Simon, the ancestor of all the Willards, including Frances E. She was christened 7 November, 1602, daughter of Richard Willard, yeoman, and Margaret his wife; Simon was christened 1605, son of the same mother. Richard, the father, was married three times.

### THE DEANE LINE

The wife of William Powers was Rhoda Deane, born 1759. The first Deane on record was Walter, of South Chard, Somersetshire, who died 1591, shortly after the Armada. He had a son William, died 1634, whose will, probated in London October, 1634, is copied in *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 51. William had the following children: William, Isaac, Thomas, Susan, Eleanor, Elizabeth, John, Walter, and Marjorie. John and Walter came to Boston in 1637, stayed one year at Dorchester, then settled at Taunton.

Walter Deane<sup>1</sup> was born in Chard, between 1615 and 1620,

---

<sup>1</sup> Walter Deane was instrumental in establishing the iron industry in Taunton. See *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 38, p. 265, Ancient iron works in Taunton. Among the proprietors in 1653(4) were Jas. Walker, John Tisdale, Thos. Linkon sr., and Walter Deane. His name is attached to the lease made in 1660, as well as that of John Deane, either brother or nephew, and again Thos. Linkon sr. In 1777 Josiah Deane became the purchaser of the works. In the scarcity of money iron was frequently a medium of exchange and many orders are extant certifying to this use. Here is one:

Ensign Thomas Leonard, Please to pay ye bearer hereof one hundred of Iron yt is due on Mr. Shoves act. to my wife your friend.

Taunton ye 16th of ye 1st mo. 1685(6). Walter deane

Geo. Shove was the pastor. A similar order from Jas. Walker was to pay the schoolmaster's rates:

Ensign Leonard, I pray you let Mr. greene have four shillings, ore in iron, as money, and place it to my account. June 20, 1684.

James Walker

James Walker and his sister Sarah had come over with their uncle, John Brown, on the ship Elizabeth in 1635. Their mother, a widow, came a few years later with a son, Philip. She had married John Tisdale and their daughter Sarah became the wife of James Deane. Their

probably 1617, if he were twenty-one in 1638 when he signed the freeman's oath in Dorchester. He married Eleanor Strong, daughter of Richard Strong of Taunton, England, sister of Elder John Strong. Walter was a farmer and tanner and prominent in town affairs. He was deputy to the Plymouth Court in 1640 and selectman in Taunton from 1678 to 1686. There is no record of the settlement of his estate. His children were: Joseph, Ezra, Benjamin, James, and two others of whom there is no trace.

There seems to be no certainty from the record that James Deane of Stonington was this son James of Walter, but the Deane genealogist, Arthur D. Deane of Scranton, thinks he has conclusively established the fact. This James of Stonington, who married Sarah Tisdale, having learned the smith's trade at Taunton, presumably from his father-in-law, as the Tisdales "have always been in the iron business," settled for a time at Scituate, where his first two children were born. The iron worker seems to have been much in demand in those days; accordingly the town of Stonington, Connecticut, voted to give James Deane twenty-four acres of land for a home lot and one hundred acres of common to induce him to follow his trade in Stonington. A deed from the town of Stonington to James Deane, dated 16 February, 1680, is on record at Stonington, conveying one hundred acres of land. He began work there in 1677. He was dismissed from his contract, as completed, at town meeting, 1682. In 1698 he sold out to his son James and removed to Plainfield with other pioneers. Here he was elected, in 1699, the first town clerk. The public records in his handwriting are models of neatness and penmanship of the ancient style. He was a large landholder in Plainfield and the neighboring town of Voluntown. The *Colonial Records* show that in May, 1705, he with fifty others, became purchaser and proprietor of five square miles in Lebanon, Connecticut.

James Deane's wife was Sarah Tisdale of Taunton.<sup>1</sup> Two of their descendants have had the remains of James and Sarah Deane removed to the burial ground between Mystic and Ston-

other children were: John; James, born 1644; Joshua, 1647; Joseph, 1656; Mary, 1658; and Elizabeth.

The iron account shows that Walter Deane was familiarly known as Deacon Deane.

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix, p. 290.

ington and over the grave a substantial monument erected: "James Deane born at Taunton, Mass., 1648; married Sarah Tisdale 1673-4; settled in Stonington 1677; removed to Plainfield 1696, and died there May 29, 1725, aged 76 years. Sarah Tisdale his wife born at Taunton 1648, died at Plainfield April 26, 1726, aged 77 years." Their children were: James, born 31 October, 1671; Sarah, born 4 September, 1676; John, born 1[5] May, 1678; Bucephorus, born and died 1680; Mary, twin to Bucephorus, born 28 March, 1680, married Thomas Thacher; Francis, born 8 September, 1682; William, born and died, 1684; Hannah, baptized 4 April, 1686; William, born 12 September, 1689, baptized 22 June, 1690; Nathaniel, baptized 16 April, 1693, married Joanna Fisher; and Jonathan, baptized 23 April, 1695, married Sarah Douglas; eleven children in all.

John Deane was probably born in Stonington, the date being 15 May, 1678. His marriage record, given in the Mayflower descendants, as copied both from Chilmark and Plainfield records, is as follows: "Married John Deane and Lydia Thacher, both of Lebanon in the Colony of Connecticut; by James Allen on Martha's Vineyard on June 10, 1709-10." The Deane genealogy makes the date 1708. "John Deane was of Plainfield, Lebanon, and Groton," says the *Mayflower Magazine*, ix, 249. Such a statement is not very clear: Groton adjoins Stonington to the west, separated by the Mystic, separated on the west by the Thames from New London; Plainfield is twenty-odd miles north of Groton; Lebanon, as far west of Plainfield.<sup>1</sup> Their children: Silas, born 14 September, 1709; John, born 7 May, 1713; Anna, 27 May, 1711, died 12 September, 1793; Barzillai, born 28 December, 1714; Lydia, born 16 April, 1721; Barnabas, born 31 January, 1723(4).

John Deane, although not a deputy to the General Court, was not without influence. In May, 1732, he joined with Humphrey Avery in a petition against Capt. Jas. Avery and Capt. J. Morgan, who were the guardians of the Pequot Indians of New London. Deane appears to have been trying to get the Indian lands thrown open to settlement. To consider the matter, a commission, of which Roger Wolcott was one, was appointed. In October the

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*, 6, p. 4, 1717: "This Assembly do establish and confirm Mr. John Dean of Groton, to be Ensign of the North Company or train band in the town of Groton aforesaid May, 1717."

commission reported to this effect: One-half of the said lands is sufficient for the Indians to dwell upon and cut fire-wood; the other half the English should be allowed to fence. Nine years later the case came up again but a second time Deane was sustained in his purpose. Land hunger seems to be inherited.

The date of John Deane's death does not appear to be known. His wife Lydia died, according to Groton records, 15 January, 1737.<sup>1</sup> His will, dated 8 October, 1748, names his sons, Silas, John, Barzillai, his daughters, Lydia, Mary, Lavinia. The sons, Silas and John, are made executors. Affidavits, 24 January, and 19 February, 1753, probably time of probate.

Before speaking of his son John, through whom the line descends, a word about two other sons: Barzillai graduated at Yale in 1737 and, showing the Thacher taste for preaching, was pastor at Milford, Connecticut; afterwards he embarked for England to secure ordination in the Church of England, but died on the voyage. His brother Silas has the distinction of being the father of another Silas, who shared with Franklin the credit for the alliance with France in the Revolution. This Silas was born in 1737, graduated with high honors at Yale in 1758; but his history is in all the encyclopedias. To him more than to any one else was due the share of Lafayette in our Revolution. It would seem likely that his uncle John shared in his patriotic devotion.

The second John Deane was born in Groton, or perhaps in Plainfield, as he is described as "late of Plainfield," in a deed recorded in Salisbury, June, 1750. The chief residence of his father, one infers, was at Groton; yet the family were established clearly in Plainfield. James had settled there in 1696 or 1698 and died there in 1725. James's brother Ezra was also an inhabitant of Plainfield. John was born 7 May, 1713. He married 21 December, 1738, Sarah Douglass, a girl of the same name as his aunt, the wife of his uncle Jonathan who married Sarah Douglass, 22 April, 1695. In Groton the births of the following children are recorded: Lydia, 6 April, 1740, married — Darrow; John, 4 March, 1741(2), married and had children, died on return from Arnold's expedition to Quebec; Samuel, 2 Septem-

<sup>1</sup> A John Deane of Stonington appears in *Colonial Records*, in 1775, John Deane is deputy from Groton, 1774.

ber, 1743, died at Spencertown, New York, 1799; Jonathan, 20 December, 1744; died 17 August, 1825, at Westmoreland; Sarah, 12 October, 1746, married Silas Boardman; James, 20 August, 1748, died 10 September, 1823, at Westmoreland.

John Deane removed to Salisbury, Connecticut, in 1750. Here is recorded the birth of William and Mary, 13 January, 1751(2), and the death of his wife two days later. He did not long remain a widower. On 6 November, 1753, is recorded the marriage by the Rev. Jonathan Lee, of Ensign John Deane and Mrs. Thankful Ashley of Sheffield, the town lying across the line in Massachusetts. In Salisbury are recorded the births of Benoni, 24 July, 1754 ("For Lieut. Dean's wife, Benony '54 Hester," wrote Parson Lee), and Gaius 26 September, 1755. Benoni lived two days. In Sheffield were recorded the births of Esther, 17 August, 1757, and Rhoda, 28 September, 1759. According to John D. Fish, of Hempstead, Long Island, who furnished the Groton records, there were two other children: Ezra, father of the Hon. Ezra Deane, M.C., and Charlotte, who married Gladding Waterman.

The first mention of John in Salisbury is the deed of June, 1750, for eighty-five acres of land situated near the Sharon line for sixteen hundred pounds lawful money. He is described "late of Plainfield, now of Preston." Now Preston adjoins Plainfield to the southwest. By 9 December, 1751, he has become an inhabitant of Salisbury; then he became the owner, for sixteen hundred pounds lawful money, of one-quarter interest in the iron works, water privileges, etc., in Salisbury, together with certain outlands lying adjacent. These iron works were in what is now Lakeville, a school town and summer resort, on ground now occupied by the Historical Society.

There is one earlier mention of John. On 13 January, 1746(7), there was reciprocal conveyance of land between John and his brother Silas, the land being bound north and south by lands of their father. John senior was then alive. Perhaps he still lived when John junior received his commission.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, 10, 1752: "This assembly do establish and confirm Mr. John Deane, jr., to be the Ensign in the 2nd Company of trainband in the town of Salisbury and order that he be commissioned accordingly."



The Deanes then were a prosperous people. John retained possession of the iron works only a short time, disposing of his share to John Pell of Sheffield, 27 November, 1753. He was then still of Salisbury. On March 14, 1757, he is called of Sheffield, yeoman, at which time he sold the outlying lands which he purchased with the iron works. Under date of 2 April, 1759, still of Sheffield, he sold his eighty-five acres on the Sharon line. Before this he had become interested in the Green River settlement. The Green River rises just south of Canaan, New York, flows southeast through the western edge of the Berkshires, and empties into the Housatonic a little north of Sheffield, Massachusetts. The valley was squatted upon by Yankees, chiefly from Connecticut according to the *History of Columbia County*, by Ellis, between the years 1740 and 1760. The boundary line between New York and Massachusetts was in dispute, but Massachusetts exercised jurisdiction over the parts adjoining Sheffield and Stockbridge and other border towns. "As a result," so goes a memorandum furnished by the State Library of Massachusetts, "of petitions from inhabitants of the lands lying west of Sheffield and Stockbridge, complaining of disturbances caused by persons acting under the direction of the Patroons, a resolve was passed April 28, 1755, appointing a committee to sell the right, title, and estate of the province in all lands westward of Sheffield and Stockbridge, directing them to quitclaim to any or all those who had made improvements on said lands upon such reasonable terms as the committee should deem proper." Now it was under this resolve that John Deane and Peter Powers and others entered into settlement of what is commonly called the Upper Green River. Ellis's history says that the settlers were granted a township of land six miles square, that the company consisted of seventy, among whom were John Deane, Peter Powers, Abraham Holdridge, and others, and that each proprietor was entitled to one hundred acres in the east and one hundred acres in the west division; the remainder was to be divided equally among them. At the first town-meeting of what is now called Austerlitz, 31 May, 1757, Ensign John Deane was appointed one of the committee to lay out and settle the lots. About this time Deane must have taken up his residence in the new country, even though his family remained in Sheffield a few years longer.

At any rate, in 1760 Deane was appointed on a committee to confer with the Indians (Mohican) and negotiate the purchase of one and three-quarters miles belonging to them. When trouble arose with New York over the title to the lands, John Deane was chosen as agent to represent the proprietors and defend their claim. May 27, 1767, a meeting was held at which it was voted that "a memorial be forthwith sent to the Government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony for protection, and a petition to lay before the King of Great Britain, praying for relief." The money to pay the expenses was procured by Ensign John Deane. In the *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. 6, page 362, is the petition of William Kellogg, John Deane, and Jonathan Darby,

"a committee of the inhabitants and purchasers of Noble-town, Spencertown, and Tukonock Township, stating at considerable length that about a dozen years before the presentation of the petition, which was in June, 1767, they had purchased and contracted with the committee appointed by the General Court to dispose of the above mentioned tracts, and that they considered that they were under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay. After they had been settled upon the tracts for a few years the government of New York had required them to submit themselves to its jurisdiction and that in consequence a number of persons, claiming under old patents, took possession of their estates in some instances and in others compelled them to repurchase their holdings. The petitioners requested that the General Court of Massachusetts should take measures to assert its jurisdiction over the territory they had purchased from the legislative committee authorized to dispose of it. The petition was referred to the next General Court and a copy of it transmitted to the Commissioners of Massachusetts, who were at that time endeavoring to agree with similar officials appointed by New York as to a boundary line. The Commissioners had practically come to an agreement as early as June, 1773, but the disposition of affairs was such at that time that nothing further was done in connection with the boundary line."

The settlers were not satisfied with the progress made by the Commissioners and just before the Revolution, so Ellis in the *History of Columbia County*, sent Nathaniel Culver<sup>1</sup> and James Savage to England to receive a royal grant to the settlers to confirm their titles, but the Revolution made that no thorough-

---

<sup>1</sup> Deane's daughter Esther married the Rev. Nathaniel Culver.

fare. The troubles were finally settled and the title to the lands confirmed to their possessors by an act of 22 March, 1791. John Deane was still alive but Peter Powers and probably most of the other settlers were then in their graves. Deane then seems to have been the most prominent of these seventy settlers. It seems not improbable that he formed the company and that it was made up in Sheffield. In this connection it is worth while to note his connection with other of the settlers. His daughter Rhoda married William Powers, son to Peter Powers, one of the seventy; his step-daughter, Mercy Ashley, married Colonel Matthew Scott, whose father appears to have been one of the settlers. James Savage apparently married Anne, daughter to Peter Powers. Thankful Ashley, another step-daughter, married Thomas Williams of Stockbridge; now an E. Williams is mentioned in the will of William Powers; the Williamses therefore may have been among the settlers. Abigail Ashley, another step-daughter, married Isaac Clark of Columbia County, who may have been another settler. The connection with Kellogg has already been mentioned. Another of the settlers, Holdridge, had business relations with Deane. Abraham Holdridge had mortgaged certain lands to John Deane, which mortgage in October, 1785, Deane assigned to Matthew Scott, William Powers being one of the witnesses.<sup>1</sup>

One recorded fact shows that his business burdens did not prevent John Deane from taking a becoming interest in the perplexities of his country; for in the calendar of the William Johnson Mss. is listed under date of 1 March, 1770, a letter from John Deane and others of Spencertown, recommending officers for the Spencertown companies and for field officers of the regiment. His long and busy life came to an end in 1793; the date is copied from his tombstone in the Austerlitz burying ground by M. D. Rudd, secretary to the Salisbury Historical Society: "Mr. John Dean died Sept. 12, 1793, in his 81st year."

Of Rhoda his daughter, born 28 September, 1759, not much is known. She married William Powers in June, 1776. After his death she married Colonel Aaron Kellogg, 8 January, 1798, and

<sup>1</sup> If the *History of Litchfield County, Connecticut*, is correct, Deane began his business relations with Salisbury before 1750, the date of his first recorded purchase, when he is called of Preston. For in the *History of Litchfield County* he is said to have been in 1748 one of the proprietors of a blast furnace in Salisbury.

had a son, John, born 23 November, 1798. She appears to have lived in Chatham, probably on the Powers estate, until after Kellogg's death about 1826. The last years she spent with her son, James, and was buried in his lot in Catskill, New York. The inscription reads: "Rhoda, Mother of James Powers, died Sept. 16, 1828." Very odd. One of James Powers's daughters, when questioned about it, merely laughed, saying: "It certainly is odd." Then she added: "Colonel Kellogg<sup>1</sup> was a fine man and he was married to a very young widow, with eight small children, and made her a good, kind husband." One gets the impression, especially as one recalls the almost prohibitory sentences in the will of William Powers against a second marriage, that Rhoda was of a much gayer cast of temper than her husband, William, or than her son James. Her health appears, at times at least, to have been delicate, as her children so write of her; see for example a letter from her son James, quoted elsewhere. It is perhaps not going too far to assume that her sensitiveness was intensified in her daughter Rhoda into an intellectual and emotional precociousness that was not proof against disappointment.

Of Rhoda's brother Gaius everything known, except the size of his family from the census of 1790, has been recorded in connection with William Powers. Unlike Gaius, Samuel Deane, presumably a half-brother, appears to have been on most intimate terms with the family of William Powers. He is an executor of the will and is presumably the Uncle Deane mentioned in business relations in certain letters. He is listed in the same company of land bounty men as William Powers, Seventeenth Regiment of Albany County. Furthermore, his land bounty is recorded, six hundred acres, township 14, lot 67, under date of 6 July, 1790, though he is there registered as being of the First New York Regiment. A Samuel Deane is mentioned as an ensign in Columbia County, 1805, and again as lieutenant in 1808. Of a John Deane, probably the brother of Samuel, and therefore half-brother of Rhoda, there is recorded the marriage of a daughter Cynthia, interesting, as it shows even then some care for family history.

<sup>1</sup> *New York in the Revolution*, Albany County militia, Seventeenth Regiment (Colonel Whiting), Aaron Kellogg is named captain.

*Military Minutes of New York*, 1786, Columbia County, Aaron Kellogg, major No. 2; 1787, Columbia County, Aaron Kellogg, major No. 1; 1791, Columbia County, Aaron Kellogg, lieutenant colonel, vice P. Frisbie resigned.

She married in 1825 and is described as the daughter of John Deane of Austerlitz. "Her ancestors were of Puritan stock and landed at Plymouth in 1620 from the Mayflower, she being the seventh in descent." "Her grandfather was one of the earlier settlers in this portion of Austerlitz, when the country was a wilderness." This grandfather can hardly be any other than John Deane, husband to widow Ashley. Unless the descent is through the mother's line, the writer must have made a mistake in calling Cynthia a Mayflower descendant.<sup>1</sup>

### THE PARSONS LINE

According to the Parsons genealogy, *Descendants of Cornet Joseph Parsons*, by Henry Parsons, 1912, there were several brothers who came to this country by 1640 or before. The family belonged to Great Torrington in Devonshire, but appear to have had connections in Exeter and perhaps in other parts of England. There was possible a relationship with a Joseph Parsons who went to Leyden and also with the Pynchon family. From Benjamin Parsons, probably a brother of Joseph (Cornet), sprang the Reverend Jonathan of Newbury and his son, General Samuel Holden.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A Deane has recently been in the Senate of New York from Hillsdale, probably a descendant of Gaius or John or Samuel. The congressman from Ohio, 1841-1845, Ezra Deane, born in Hillsdale 9 April, 1795, died Ironton, 1872, was a nephew of Gaius and Rhoda Deane.

The notes have been furnished chiefly by Mrs. Alice E. Pray of Albany; in part by M. D. Rudd of Salisbury, Connecticut.

There is a volume, *The Genealogy of the Dean Family*, by Arthur D. Dean, of Scranton, Pennsylvania, but this gives nothing about the descendants of James Deane of Taunton, although the author establishes, as he thinks, that this James was son to Walter of Taunton.

The *Vital Records of Salisbury* have been published by the Historical Society.

<sup>2</sup> Respecting the English origin of Joseph Parsons:

1. Cornet Joseph Parsons was a brother of Deacon Benjamin Parsons of Springfield. Colonel John Pynchon so calls him in his account book: "12 March 1655 To Goodma Bissall I pd for you 10d more than I formerly acotd & the wheat your Bro Benj dired me I acoted it  $\frac{1}{2}$  bushel to much." Again after 18 June, 1658: "By so much I Recd of your Brother Benja 00 12 03."

Again, in the slander suit brought by Joseph Parsons in defense of his wife, in 1656, Benjamin Parsons was a witness and in his evidence refers to Joseph's wife as "my sister" and as "sister Parsons." See Burt's *Cornet Joseph Parsons*.

2. The Reverend Jonathan Parsons, who was a grandson of Deacon

Thankful Ashley, who married, 1752, John Deane, was born Parsons. She was a descendant of Joseph Parsons. He is thought to have been born at or near Great Torrington, Devonshire, about 1618, and came to this country about 1635. On 15 July, 1636, he was a witness to the deed of cession made by the Indians to William Pynchon and others of a large tract of land on both sides of the river Connecticut; the place was then called Agawam, which means village, later Springfield, though Agawam still persists as a name for West Springfield. The consideration shows how relative are values: 18 knives, 18 yards of wampum, 18 hatchets, 18 hoes, and 18 coats. The deed has been published with all the other Indian deeds of that region. Parsons was then about eighteen. He was probably a protégé, perhaps a relative of Pynchon's; his relations continued intimate and vital even with the son of William, named John, who also was prominent in Springfield affairs. In 1646 Parsons was elected town surveyor. In 1650 he was overseer of fences; in 1651 he was chosen select-

Benjamin Parsons, in a letter dated Newbury Port, 20 October, 1769, wrote: "You write yt one Samuel Parsons from Martinico desires to know from wt part of England our Ancestors came. I will tell you as near as my memory enables me, (as I have no records of the matter but what I heard from my parent). I suppose that my Great Grandfather Parsons came from Great Torrington about twenty or thirty miles from Tiverton and not far from Exeter. He came over and brought my Grandfather Benjamin Parsons and other children about 130 years ago, perhaps 140." To Samuel H. Parsons, Esq., Lynn, Conn.

3. According to Savage it would appear that the father of Benjamin and of Thomas Parsons of Windsor, Connecticut, was Richard: "Richard Parsons was at Windsor before 1640. He went to Hartford and probably returned to England."

4. The family doubtless had connections in East England, where we find a Parsons connection with the Pynchon family, thus explaining the patronage the powerful Wm. Pynchon bestowed upon the youth Joseph. Wm. Pynchon's cousin Jane (sister to Sir Edward Pynchon) was married to Bartholomew Hone; Bartholomew's cousin in turn, Wm. Hone, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Parsons of Essex. It seems reasonable to assume that this Thomas was a near relative of Cornet Joseph, perhaps a brother of Joseph's father, Richard, and of the Joseph who went from Colchester, near Springfield, Essex, England, the home of Pynchon, to Leyden in the congregation of the Reverend John Robinson. He did not sail in the Mayflower.

5. Cornet Joseph doubtless had another brother, or kinsman, Jeffrey, born at Alphington, Devonshire, 1631, who married Sarah Vinson, at Gloucester, Massachusetts, 1657, and became the ancestor of Judge Theophilus Parsons.

6. Other Parsonses are known in Devonshire: John was burgess of Bideford 1620. W. Parsons married, 1552, the daughter of the mayor of Exeter, — Mathew, Esq., and the daughter of Sir Wm. Parsons married Colonel Abednego Mathew, who was born 1629. Sir Wm. Parsons was of Black Torrington.

man. In 1655 he, with others, purchased a large tract of land, now Northampton, where he was selectman for years, except in 1757, when he paid the town twenty shillings not to elect him to any office that he might be free to attend to his own affairs. About 1655 he purchased from William Pynchon for the sum of twelve pounds sterling per year a monopoly of the Connecticut River beaver and fur trade, in which for many years he was successfully engaged. His accounts with Pynchon have been published. In 1672 he got the title by which he has since been altogether known, Cornet Parsons. This meant that he was color bearer in a regiment of cavalry, the third in command. This office he held until 1678 for the Hampshire Troop, under John Pynchon as captain, the first troop of horse in western Massachusetts. In 1679 he was member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, the first regularly organized military company in America and naturally the most famous even to this day. He was a large landowner in Springfield, Northampton, and Hadley. He also owned two valuable lots in Boston, a residence and a storehouse on the harbor. He had the courage and enterprise as well as the business sense which fitted him for leadership in a new country.

He identified himself with the church in Northampton. His was the first house of entertainment in the place. Savage, the early genealogist, says of him: "He was the most enterprising man in the Connecticut valley for a quarter of a century."

His house, built in 1658, still stands, large and substantial. He went back to Springfield to live in 1780, dying there 9 October, 1683. His widow survived until 29 January, 1712, dying also in Springfield. He was married 6 November, 1646, to Mary Bliss. Their children numbered thirteen, at least five of whom died without issue. Several of the others were the founders of notable families. Mary, born 27 June, 1661, through her first husband, Joseph Ashley, was the grandmother of the Rev. Moses Ashley, through her second husband, Jos. Williston, was the ancestress of Williston Seminary and of Richard S. Storrs. Hannah, born 1 August, 1663, married the distinguished clergyman, Pelatiah Glover, and became the mother of eight children. Ebenezer, who met a tragic death 8 September, 1675, was born in 1655, the first white child born in Northampton. The other

children who grew up were: John, born 14 August, 1650, married Sarah Clark and died 15 April, 1728; Lieutenant Samuel, born 23 January, 1752, died in Durham, Connecticut, 12 November, 1737; he was thrice married; Jonathan, born 6 June, 1657, married Mary Clark, died 1694; Abigail, born 3 September, 1666, married John Colton; Hester, born 24 December, 1672, the youngest, married Joseph Smith and died 1760.

The eldest child, born at Springfield 1 November, 1647, was named Joseph. He is always spoken of as Esquire and is so named on his tombstone. He was conspicuous in church and state. For many years he was justice of the peace, with rights and duties as under the English law, said to have been the last in New England. He was often selectman and for more than twenty-three years judge of the county court, his first commission dating 16 October, 1696. He was for many years representative<sup>1</sup> at the General Court in Boston, the last time in his seventy-seventh year, in 1724. In 1711, according to a note of General L. B. Parsons, 1900, he was commissioned by Governor Dudley captain of a foot company under Colonel Partridge and was in actual service. A bill allowed by him for the funeral expenses of Joseph Sheldon of Suffield in 1708, shows in its curious disproportion the manners of the times: "12s for a coffin, 2£ 15s for wine." In 1722 with others he secured a grant of seven square miles in Sheffield, but there seems to be no evidence that he actually acquired land under the grant. He was a large land-owner and had both grist- and saw-mills in Northampton and Deerfield and iron works in Suffield. He died at Northampton in November, 1729. He probably lived in his father's house.

He married 16 March, 1669, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder John Strong, who died 11 May, 1737. They had ten children, all of whom married; many of them have numerous descendants. His eldest son, Joseph, born 28 June, 1671, died 3 March, 1740, and his fifth child, David, born 3 February, 1680, died 1743, became clergymen. The others were: Lieutenant John, born 11 January, 1673, died 1746; Captain Ebenezer, born 31 December, 1675, died, 1 July, 1744, married Mary Stebbins; Elizabeth, born 3 February, 1678, died, 17 April, 1763, married Ebenezer

---

<sup>1</sup> Fourteen years from Springfield, twelve from Northampton.



Strong jr.; Josiah, born 2 January, 1682, died 12 April, 1768, married (1) Sarah Sheldon, (2) Mrs. Elizabeth (Edwards) Barton; Daniel, born 18 August, 1685, died 27 January, 1774, age 89; Moses, born 15 January, 1687, died 25 September, 1754; Abigail, born 1 January, 1689, died 17 August, 1763, married Ebenezer Clark; Noah, born 15 August, 1692, died 27 October, 1779, married Mindwell Edwards, 17 January, 1712. (See Appendix, p. 290.)

His will is dated 9 December, 1729; the witnesses were Samuel Allen, Preserved Clapp, and Jonathan Strong. To Joseph and to David he gave "all his expenses toward his learning," valued at 100£ and forty, and at 100£. To Noah he left "¼ of my right in Pascomuck meadow at 25£, 1½ acres of Lies lot in Old Rainbow at 24£, about 24 acres at Walnut tree div. at Blisses lot at 20£, one-half my lot in Pynchon's meadow at 12£, in moveable goods 9£." After the death of his wife, "Noah shall have the houseing and homestead that we now live in, the lot on both sides of the brook or little river or gutter."

Noah, the tenth child, was born 15 August, 1692, and died 27 October, 1779. The youngest child and the latest married, he perhaps lived all his life in the house in which he was born and died. At least it was through him that the original house passed to its present possessors. Noah's son Timothy sold the house in 1807 to Daniel Wright, to whose granddaughters, the Misses Bliss, the old house now belongs; they are now living in the house. They were through their father great-granddaughters of Timothy Parsons. Noah would seem to have inherited all the business capacity of his fathers, without their sense of responsibility to the public. At any rate I have learned nothing of his public services. It was in his time that the other two Parsons houses pictured in the *Genealogy* were erected; one by Noah's son, Noah, in 1775, another by Isaac, nephew of Noah, in 1743. The latter is opposite the old cemetery on land which has belonged to the family from the beginning.

Noah married 17 January, 1712, Mindwell Edwards, daughter of Benjamin Edwards. They had thirteen children, one dying in infancy, two others apparently unmarried. Two sons grew to manhood and served in the Revolution: Noah, born 6 February, 1731, died 11 January, 1814, served at Lexington, Boston, Ticonderoga, and East Hoosac; Timothy, born 22 June, 1738,

died 22 February, 1822, also was in the Revolution. Elizabeth, born 25 March, 1716, died 9 January, 1800, was the most notable of the family. She married Joseph Allen, a son of Deacon Allen, a grandson of Hannah Woodford. They had five sons engaged in the Revolution, three of them being clergymen; the other two were Captain Joseph and Major Jonathan. The Reverend Solomon was the officer in charge of Major Andre when he was conducted to West Point. Good stories are told of this soldier family; very properly the local chapter of the D. A. R. is called the Betty Allen Chapter.

Thankful, seven years younger than her notable sister, was born 12 September, 1723. Her girlhood was spent probably in the ancestral house; after her marriage she no doubt visited her brother and cousin in their new houses, stood for example by the sapling elm planted there in lower Main Street on her father's land by her brother Noah, in 1755, the year of the building of the new house. Brother Timothy is said also to have observed that Arbor Day, but his tree has not survived. She married in August, 1743, Ebenezer Ashley and went to live in Westfield, at first perhaps in a house of their own, apparently, after the death of the father of Ebenezer, 18 September, 1749, in the old Ashley house, shared with the younger brother, Phineas, who, however, was not married until Ebenezer had removed to Sheffield. Phineas married Margaret Parsons, sister of Thankful, his brother Ebenezer's wife. The Ashley family in several branches was as prominent in Westfield as the Parsons family in Northampton. Ebenezer had united with the church 30 August, 1738, his wife by letter 7 January, 1743 (?1744). He was town constable in 1751. They removed to Sheffield, where the Ashleys had large possessions, in 1752, but the husband died in a few months, in October. On 28 October, administration of his estate was granted to Thankful. She was left with five small children: Abigail, born 6 June, 1744; Thankful, born 8 September, 1745; Anne, born 3 August, 1747; Mercy, born 9 October, 1749; and Abner, born 5 November, 1751. The widow married in Salisbury, Connecticut, 6 November, 1753, Ensign John Deane. The date and place of her death are unknown. The will of her father, Noah, is dated 4 June, 1774, proved 1779. An abstract of the will has been furnished me

from the Forbes Library, where the manuscript is deposited, by Miss Annie C. Carlisle of the Library, but the land descriptions are too minute to be transcribed. The land was left to the sons, though his widow Mindwell is to "have both houses where I dwell and where Noah dwelled," probably merely an interest in these during her life. Household goods go to his eight daughters and the children of Rachel Clapp, who was dead. Evidently another daughter was also dead, who presumably left no children. The dates of death of six of the daughters show that they inherited great vitality, ranging from eighty to eighty-eight; the father was eighty-seven, the mother Mindwell eighty-five at Noah's death. Truly a remarkable family, remarkable in vitality and activity.

Though there is no mention of Thankful or her children by name, it seems probable that on her marriage to John Deane, Father Noah took her three oldest children to his home in Northampton; for the eldest, Abigail, married Isaac Clark, a name familiar in Northampton (an Isaac Clark was in the Revolution); the second, Thankful, married first Colonel Thomas Williams of Stockbridge, and second General Moses Ashley of Westfield; the third daughter, Anne, married Timothy Pomeroy of Northampton, also in the Revolution. The next girl, however, married Matthew Scott of Canaan, New York, and the son, Abner, was a farmer in Spencertown, New York.

Thankful had need of all her share of vitality, the mother of eleven children, ten growing to maturity, and the step-mother of six others, all seventeen coming within about a score of years. She looked well to the ways of her household, for her husband, John Deane, was a conspicuous man in his community.

This composite household excites the imagination. In the newest wilderness it brought together strains that had perhaps mingled, certainly had been in close geographic connection in old England, and that too after a century of separate development under conditions that had served to bring out what was diverse rather than alike in the inherited blood. For the Deanes seem to have been men of business; it was not until the introduction of the Thacher blood that a college man appears among them. The Parsons and Ashleys had been leaders in church and state.

The place background of that household is quickly brought before us; for its history had been short.

### THE EDWARDS LINE

Though both were prominent in Northampton, no relationship appears to have existed between Jonathan Edwards and the family of Alexander Edwards. Both were of Welsh origin.

Alexander Edwards<sup>1</sup> having embarked at Bristol, reached America about 1640. He settled in Springfield, where he married 28 February, 1642(3) (28 April, 1642, so Mrs. Bement), Mrs. Sarah (Baldwin) Searle.<sup>2</sup> He was one of the founders of

<sup>1</sup> *Strong Genealogy*.

<sup>2</sup> The wife of Alexander Edwards, Sarah (Baldwin) Searle, has been identified by the eminent genealogist, J. L. Chester, in his research concerning the Baldwins of Aston Clinton. See *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 38. On page 164 he gives the substance of the will of a Richard Baldwin of Cholsbury, weaver, dated 23 May, 1630; the will was proved by his son Timothy 16 May, 1633. He names his wife Isabell; sons, Timothy, Nathaniel, and Joseph; daughter, Mary Pratt, and her daughter Mary, "& her other 2 children"; daughter Hannah, "& my other 2 daughters Christian and Sarah." Now there were three Baldwins, Timothy, Nathaniel, and Joseph, in New Haven and later in Milford. They were associated both in New Haven and in Milford with the family of Sylvester Baldwin who came from Aston Clinton, the family having lands in Cholsbury near-by. The identity of names, especially when one of them is the unusual name of Timothy—a unique occurrence in the Baldwin family of Aston Clinton—the association with another branch of the family with whom doubtless they were intimate in England—these considerations make the identification seem certain. The ages of the children are not known, though Joseph, Christian, and Sarah are under twenty-one. Joseph had a wife, Hannah, in Milford, a second wife, Isabel (Ward) Catlin Northam of Hadley, and a third, Elizabeth Hitchcock Warriner of Springfield; his will is dated 26 December, 1680; he died 2 November, 1684, at Northampton. This family illustrates the complicated relations that sometimes ensued from the frequent remarriages in New England. For example, Joseph's daughter Elizabeth was married to James Warriner, son of William and his first wife, Joanna Searle, sister-in-law of Joseph's sister Sarah, while William Warriner's second wife became third wife to Joseph Baldwin. By Chester's conjecture Sarah and Joseph were second cousins to the children of the widow Baldwin. The first of the family certainly identified in England was Richard, whose will was 16 January, 1552(3), though there were other Baldwins of the vicinity for a generation or two earlier, but their relationship cannot be determined. This first Richard had wife, Ellen, children, Henry, John,

Northampton in 1654. Mrs. Ella Pomeroy Bement, who is twice descended from him, gives many particulars respecting his property. His first home-lot was bounded north on Main Street, west on Pleasant (then Bartlett, from Robert Bartlett, who was there killed by the Indians and buried in front of his house, 14 March, 1676); this lot was later part of the homestead of Governor Caleb Strong. In 1660 he moved to the corner of West and Green Streets, his house being near the present Plymouth Hall; it was within the palisades erected against the Indians. His land included part of the present site of Forbes Library; that portion of the town was known as Welsh End. He was part owner of the first grist-mill and owned stock in a lead mine. He contributed five acres to be used by the pastor, Mather, to induce settlers. He signed the church covenant at its establishment in 1661. In 1672(3) he contributed eight pounds of flax to Harvard College, less than an eighth in value of the contribution of Joseph Parsons. He died of a prevailing sickness 4 September, 1690; twenty-five died that year, twenty-three the next. His wife must have been a notable woman, perhaps had a widow's charms. Her son, John Searle jr., was tomahawked in the Indian massacre of 1704, but recovered. The family suffered terribly. One of the children, Elisha, was carried to Canada, and returned a man, quite French. Her Edwards chil-

Richard (probably grandfather of Sarah and Joseph), and four daughters. Henry, as shown by his will, 2 January, 1599(1600), by his wife Alice had children, Richard, Sylvester, John, Robert, and three daughters; this Sylvester was father to the immigrant Sylvester who died on the ship *Martin* in 1638; in his will he named children, Sarah (who afterwards was married to Benjamin Fenn), Richard, Mary, Martha, John, and Ruth. To go back to the second Richard; except for what is learned from his father's will nothing else is known of him; he was not twenty-three in 1552(3), and he inherited lands and tithes in Cholsbury; he is not mentioned in later wills; he must have been dead by the date of his mother's will, 1565(6), a young man, leaving perhaps an only son, the Richard whose will names Timothy, Joseph, and Sarah. The family was of considerable wealth, Henry acquiring the title to Dundridge Manor, of which his father was tenant, in 1577(8). In the next century another Henry's son Edward gets the grant of a coat of arms.

Sarah Baldwin was married to John Searle 19 March, 1639. He died, leaving one child, John, in September, 1641.

dren were eight in number, ages not certain: The eldest son, Samuel, was ancestor of Justin Edwards, divine, president Andover 1836-1842, also of Bela Bates, another Andover scholar, 1837 ff. There were three other sons, Benjamin, Joseph, and Nathaniel. There were four daughters, Sarah, who married Joseph North; Mary, who married John Field; Hannah, who married Samuel Davis, died 1690, the mother of John and Samuel Davis; and Elizabeth, who married Samuel Clark, apparently son of William, another of the founders and at the head of church affairs.

This excellent woman's daughters cared more for finery than was thought becoming. The General Court passed several acts against sumptuous dressing. On 27 March, 1676 (King Philip's year), twenty-three persons were presented to the court in Northampton "for wearing silk in a flaunting manner and for long hair and other extravagances contrary to sober order, and demenour not becoming a wilderness state." Among these were three daughters of Edwards, wife of Samuel Davis, Sarah, and Elizabeth, also the wife of John Searle, and the wife of Joseph Edwards; they were kept in countenance by the two daughters of Elder Strong. All were admonished and fined.

Edwards's will is dated 30 August, 1690. It is curiously minute in land descriptions; this too is an interesting detail: "Benjamin and Nathaniel are to have apples from the orchard seven years; also the pine plain, 10 acres, where my house formerly stood." The house had probably been destroyed by Indians. Samuel, Benjamin, and Nathaniel were the executors. Nathaniel and Elizabeth were the youngest children, the only ones born in Northampton.

Benjamin was born in Springfield in 1652. He is listed among the soldiers engaged in the Falls Fight, 19 May, 1676. On 23 February, 1680(1), he married Thankful, daughter of Isaac Sheldon; he died 31 October, 1724. Their children were: Benjamin, whose estate is rated in 1749 at 86£ (two Benjamins are listed for Revolutionary service, perhaps son and grandson of Benjamin jr.); Benjamin jr. was born 15 January, 1681(2), married Mary Clark, 1706, died 1775; Ebenezer (rated 1749 at 106£) born 18 November, 1682, married 1714, Mary North; Mary, born 1685, married Samuel Phelps; Thankful, born 1688,

died 1712; Hester, 1691(2); Deliverance, June, 1693, and Mindwell, 11 June, 1694.

Mindwell married 17 January, 1712(3), Noah Parsons and outlived her husband, who died in 1779.

#### SHELDON, WOODFORD, BLOTT

Isaac Sheldon was another founder of Northampton. Like Parsons he was one of the earliest selectmen, 1656; he too signed the first church covenant and was a contributor to Harvard College, nine pounds of flax. He was on a highways committee, a tithing man, and an overseer of the poor. He was born about 1629, died 1708. He married Mary,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Thomas Woodford, who died 11 April, 1684. He married again, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas Green, divorced wife of David Ensign of Hartford.

Isaac Sheldon probably settled for some years in Hartford before removing to Northampton. His wife's father, Thomas Woodford, was early at Hartford. By act of the General Court, 24 October, 1644, he was to gather contributions in Hartford for "mayntenaunce of scollers at Cambridge." He was freed from watching, during the pleasure of the court, 18 May, 1653; this was perhaps due to physical disability, though he was probably old, as he died in 1667. He removed to Northampton in 1655. He and Isaac Sheldon and Mary Sheldon sign the covenant in 1661, "18th of 4th mo.," showing that Sheldon was already married. On 10 April, 1656, with William Jeanes and William Hulburt, he signed a petition to the General Court that they establish a court at Northampton. With Joseph Parsons and others he served in 1659 as juryman in a lively quarrel over the town offices. He and Sheldon each contributed six acres of land, under the direction of Pastor Mather, to induce settlers. He appears himself to have been a selectman, 27 April, 1658, when the regulations were published governing the ferry. He had the usual home-lot, apparently next to Sheldon's, and thirty-three acres of meadow, as against for example, eighty-one acres of Joseph Parsons. He probably left no male descendants; at least the name disappears from Northampton

<sup>1</sup> Date of birth (*Transcript*), 1653, cannot be correct, as she married Sheldon before 1663. Perhaps she was born 1635.

history. The Sheldons were prominent through all the generations. Woodford died in 1667. His birth appears to be unknown. *Notable Americans* says that from Lincolnshire he came to Plymouth in 1635 and was a founder of Hartford.

According to *Transcript* 4 April, 1917, Woodford's wife was Mary Blott.<sup>1</sup>

### THE STRONG LINE

The Strongs are said to have been originally Strachans, that is, in all probability Celtic in origin. One of the family, then resident in Shropshire, married an heiress named Griffith of Caernarvon and took up residence there in 1545. Here was born Richard Strong in 1561. In 1590 he removed to Taunton, Somersetshire, where he died leaving a son John and a daughter Eleanor.

John Strong was born in 1605 in Taunton. He removed to London and then to America. It is commonly said that he sailed from Plymouth on the ship *Mary and John*, March 20, 1630, arriving in Hull May 30, 1630. But a writer in the *Transcript*, September 29, 1915, shows that he must have been in England, living with his first wife, Margerie Deane, July 22, 1634, when William Deane of South Chard made his will. The share assigned to him of aiding in the settlement of Dorchester cannot then be established and he probably took up residence in Hingham immediately upon his arrival here in 1635. He took the freeman's oath in Boston, in March, 1636. In December, 1638, he is recorded as an inhabitant and proprietor in Taunton, Massachusetts; from this place he was a deputy to the court at Plymouth in March and April, 1641. He helped in the settlement of Windsor, Connecticut, and in 1659 he is found established in Northampton, where he lived for forty years, one

---

<sup>1</sup> Savage gives a little information about the Blott family. The immigrant was Robert who came to America in 1632, probably to Roxbury where he was freeman 4 March, 1635. He was at Boston in 1644. His wife Susanna died 25 January, 1660. He died in 1665. His will, dated 27 May, 1662, with codicil of date 27 March, 1665, was proved 2 February, 1665(6). His eldest daughter, known from the Roxbury records as early as 1632. Blott's will makes a bequest to the children of his daughter Mary. His daughter Sarah married Edward Ellis of Boston; Joanna, Daniel Lovell of Braintree; there appear to have been two other daughters.



of the leading men in the town and church. He was a prosperous tanner and large landowner. He is known as Elder Strong. He died 14 April, 1699, aged ninety-four. His first wife is said to have died on the voyage to America. His marriage to Abigail Ford probably occurred in 1636.

John and Abigail (Ford) Strong had a dozen or more children; the number and dates of birth are uncertain. Elizabeth, the second daughter, is said to have been born in 1648. She married Joseph Parsons, Esq., 17 March, 1669.

John Strong's sister Eleanor, who appears to have been several years his junior, came with him to America, and married, probably about 1640, Walter Deane, nephew to her brother John's first wife, Margerie; she and her husband were probably born about 1617. The Deanes, living at South Chard, and the Stronges at Taunton, both in Somerset, were not distant neighbors in England, about twenty miles.

The will of William Deane, dying in 1634 in England, was probated in London in October, 1634, is published in vol. 51, *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

John Strong's descendants intermarried with the Dwights and other New England families; he was the progenitor of all the Stronges and of many other eminent persons of today.

To conclude this account of the Parsons-Deane connection: Rhoda (Deane) Powers was descended in two lines from Richard Strong, through John and through Eleanor; Elizabeth (Strong) Parsons and James Deane were first cousins; Noah Parsons and John Deane sr., second cousins; and Thankful (Parsons) Ashley and her husband, John Deane jr., third cousins.<sup>1</sup>

### THE FORD LINE

The name of Thomas Ford appears frequently in the early records of Connecticut. He was deputy for Windsor at different

<sup>1</sup> Parsons, Henry, A.M. *Descendants of Cornet Jos. Parsons*, Springfield, 1636. 1912, Frank Allaben Gen. Co.

Bliss, John Homer, *Genealogy of the Bliss Family in America from 1550 to 1580*, Boston, Massachusetts, printed by the author, 1881; 810 pages.

Trowbridge, F. B., *The Ashley Genealogy*, New Haven, 1896.

Dwight, Benj. W., *The History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong*, 2 vols., Albany, 1871.

times from March, 1637, to April, 1644, juror from December, 1641, to April, 1649, and again 15 May, 1662, unless this last is a younger Ford.<sup>1</sup> He was employed in the public service, as for example, 10 April, 1640, to serve on a committee "for a house of Correction," and on another for improving the plantations. He was involved in lawsuits; this brief line in the *Colonial Records* covers how much of human weakness and meanness! "21 May, 1647, In the ac. of slander, of Mr. Whiting pl. agt Tho: Ford deft, the jury find for the pl. 40s. & costs of Court." Mr. Whiting was a magistrate. On 5 April, 1638, he was fined for "failing att the hower appointed which 7 of the Clocke." He served in the settlement of estates; he was an attorney, as for example, 6 April, 1643, for Widow Hutchinson. He was granted lands; on the second Thursday in April, 1643, it is recorded that he is to enjoy the two hundred acres formerly granted to him; on 8 September, 1653, he was granted fifty acres at Massacoe. On 14 May, 1663, he forfeited land to the "Country" through mortgage.

His daughter Abigail was married to Elder Strong, another to Major Aaron Cook, both prominent in the settlement of Northampton. As he was married in 1616 he must have been born about 1590.

About the Fords the *Transcript* of 29 September, 1915, affords some information, taken from the *Hartford Times* of 16 August, 1909, contributed by H. B. Alexander, who quotes the rector of Bridport, England, as his authority. The parish record has these entries:

1616, June, Thomas fforde and Elizabeth Cooke were married xixth day.

1617 June Joan baptized.

1619, October, Abigail, daughter of Thomas fforde was baptized the viiith day.

Thomas Ford came in the Mary and John in 1630 and was a founder of Dorchester. He was an early settler of Windsor, Connecticut.

#### THE BLISS LINE

Mary Bliss, who married Joseph Parsons, 2 November, 1646, was a daughter of Thomas Bliss. The first Bliss of whom we

<sup>1</sup> *New Haven Colonial Records*. Will of Thomas Ford, late of Milford, presented 15 May, 1662.

know was also a Thomas. He lived in Belstone Parish, Devonshire. According to a note in the *Transcript*, 23 May, 1917, he had the following children: Jonathan, Thomas, Elizabeth, who married Sir John Calcliff of Belston, George, and Mary.

The son Thomas is called a wealthy landowner of Belston, born between 1550 and 1560, and is said to have suffered for his Puritanism. Whether persecution induced him to change his residence, we find that 'his son Thomas was born, not in Devonshire, but in Northamptonshire about 1580. Persecution could not quench Puritanism, change of residence could not avoid persecution. According to the writer in the *Transcript*, under Laud—that would be about 1630 and it must have been the third Thomas who was affected—Thomas Bliss was imprisoned, maltreated, and lost his property through confiscation. He had married about 1610 Margaret Lawrence and had ten children, some of whom were: Ann, Mary, Thomas, Nathaniel, Lawrence, and Samuel. Ann married the Hon. Robert Chapman 20 April, 1642, and died 20 November, 1685; they lived in Saybrook and East Haddam. The father, the second Thomas, died about 1635. In that same year the third Thomas and his brother George came to America. Thomas Bliss lived for a time in Braintree but moved to Hartford in 1640. Mary Bliss was born about 1620. Margaret (Lawrence) Bliss, the mother, died in Springfield, 28 August, 1684.

Quite exceptionally the records contain more about Mary Bliss Parsons than about her husband; for she was one of the most celebrated of those accused of witchcraft. An account of the case is found in Drake's *Annals of Witchcraft*, 1869, in Trumbull's *History of Northampton*, who transcribes the original Boston records, and also in the *Parsons Genealogy*. There were several suits at law. The first trial was the result of an action for slander brought by her husband Joseph, in 1656 (the first year in Northampton, when Joseph refused to act as selectman), against Sarah, wife of James Bridgman. It seems that Margaret Bliss, mother to Mrs. Parsons, hearing rumors against her daughter that seemed to come from Sarah Bridgman, went to see Mrs. Bridgman and was told to her face that her daughter was suspected of being a witch. In the trial the Bridgmans brought as evidence the alleged fact that after every difference they had

with Mrs. Parsons, their stock was sure to suffer; that one of their children died; that their eleven-year-old boy, whose fractured knee had been badly set, cried out that Mary Parsons was pulling his toe off; that he saw her sitting on a shelf; that when she went away a black mouse followed her. Another neighbor, Wm. Hannum, also gave testimony. He too, after a dispute with Mrs. Parsons, had lost stock, a lusty cow and a lusty swine; and an ox bit by a rattlesnake. Mrs. Hannum, who had a dispute over some yarn she had spun for Mrs. Parsons, refused to let her daughter go to Mrs. Parsons. The girl took sick and died. The court obliged Bridgman to pay the costs and damages to the amount of 10£. Was Mrs. Parsons' greatest crime the attempt to help the needy daughter of a poor neighbor?

The matter was not allowed to end there. Twenty years later, in 1674, it was rumored that Mary Parsons had caused the death of Mary, wife of Samuel Bartlett. Without waiting for a summons to trial the indomitable woman appeared in person before the court in Northampton: "She did assert her own innocence, after maintaining how clear she was of such a crime, and that the righteous God knew her innocence, and she left the cause in his hands." The court appointed a committee of "soberized chaste women" to search her for witch marks. The evidence was sent to Boston, whither the accused was also ordered, her husband being bound in 50£ for her appearance. March 2, 1675, she was indicted and sent to prison. May 13th of the same year she was acquitted by the jury. Her son John had also been accused but no indictment was found. Trial of the case in Boston was perhaps in her favor; for John Leverett, the governor, and two of the assistants, General Gookin and General Denison, were three of the most enlightened men of the time and perhaps had an influence with the jury. Her enemies, however, were not satisfied and when on September 8, 1775, her son, Ebenezer, was killed fighting against the Indians at Northfield, they cried out: "Behold, though human judges may be bought off, God's vengeance neither turns aside nor slumbers."

Mary Parsons is said to have possessed great beauty and talent, but to have been lacking in amiability; she was perhaps somewhat masterful and her humbler neighbors resented her authority.

## THE THACHERS, PARTRIDGES, TRACYS

The most recent account and the fullest of the Thachers is in the *New York Historical and Genealogical Records*. The account has been appearing for several years and is still (1917) uncompleted.

The first of the line, of a humble family in Somerset, was born about 1549; he was vicar of St. Barnabas from 1574 to 1624, the Reverend Peter Thacher. He died before May 7th and was buried in St. Barnabas' church, Queen's Camel. He had five sons: Peter, born 1587(8), Anthony, born 1588(9), died in New England, 1667; John, born 1590(1), died 1653, married Rebecca ———, 1900, matriculated at Queen's Oxford, 1604; Giles, died 1602; Thomas, died 1650, twice married.

The first Reverend Peter was an extreme Puritan; his living was bestowed by Walter Mildmay. He looked carefully after the education of his children. His eldest son, Peter, was matriculated at Queen's Oxford, 6 May, 1603, but was transferred to Corpus Christi 19 July, 1603, A.B. 1608, A.M. 1611. Corpus was a new college, less than a hundred years old, renowned for its learning. It was then under the presidency of John Rainolds, the most learned of Puritans. Rainolds was honored by the king, initiated the project of an authorized English Bible, and presided in his college rooms over the company that translated the prophets. Perhaps Peter and Anthony imbibed a share of that zeal for learning. Rainolds died in 1607. Fuller characteristically says:

No one county in England bare three such men (Jewell, Hooker, Reynolds, all men of Devon, all Corpus men) in what college soever they were bred; no college in England bred three such men in what county soever they were born.  
—*Worthies of England*.

In 1610 Thacher, as a scholar of promise, received thirty-five volumes from the estate of Dr. Rainolds. In 1612 he was ordained deacon by John King, bishop of London. On the 29th of March, 1613, he was elected fellow of Corpus and on the 18th of June, 1614, he was ordained priest by Bishop King. In 1623 he was installed rector of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, by grace at the hands of Bishop Davenant. There are extant two lists of church belongings, doubtless prepared as evidence of the con-

formity of the church; the lists contain surplices, chalices, etc. In 1637 Mr. Thacher felt constrained to write to the bishop of Salisbury in answer to complaints about the Puritans of St. Edmund's. I fear the protest was merely formal. The letter is quoted in the *New York Historical and Genealogical Register*. His very dignified tomb is pictured in the same publication. Here is the inscription:

Here lyeth ye body of Mr. Peter Thacher who was a laborious minister in preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ to ye people of St. Edmund's by ye space of xviii years, who departed this life on Lord's Day at night being xvi February, 1640. Let no man move his bones.<sup>1</sup> F. D.

F. D. was Francis Dove, his dear friend, who married his widow.

Mr. Thacher's oldest child died at the age of seven in 1622. The memorial stone is still preserved in the church wall:

UNDER THAT STONE'S A CH  
ILD WRAPT IN EARTH'S MOLD  
FOR WHOM CANNOT HIS PAR  
ENTS GRIEFE BE TOLD  
IN WIT MOST RARE NOE  
LESSE IN GRACE WAS HE  
THE SOONER FIT WITH  
CHRIST IN BLISS TO BE

A son, Peter, was born in 1616; he probably came to New England entered on the lists of the ship *James*, 1635, as Peter Hig-

<sup>1</sup> The will of the Rev. Peter Thacher is given in Waters's *Gleanings*, 616, dated 19 February, probated 5 August, 1641. He lists his children and mentions some of his wife's brothers and sisters, also his own brothers, John and Anthony.

Peter Thacher's work found favor; Geoffrey Biggs gives him 5*£* "to help his too small stipend for his painful and profitable ministry."

There are wills of other Thachers of Somerset, doubtless related to Peter. One is of Thomas of Beckington, dated 8 January, 1610. He mentions many relatives, among them a brother Clement and another brother Anthony, who is in the "separation": "if he do join in the profession of true religion with any true church, either with the reformed Dutch church, in which country he now liveth." Apparently this Anthony, who we are told by Peter Thacher (Waters) of West Newton had been licensed to go to New England and then stayed, remained in Holland; for in the will of his brother Clement, 13 January, 1639, where his two children are mentioned, he is described as "beyond sea."

don, servant. Thomas was born 1 May, 1620. Other children were: Anne, born 1622; Martha, born 1623, married Richard Parham; Elizabeth, born 1625(6); John, born 1627(8), died Salisbury, 1673, a chirurgion.

Anne, his first wife, was buried 26 March, 1634. His second wife was Alice Batt. Her children were Samuel, born 1635(6), died 1646; Paul, born 1638, died 1678, leaving two children; and Barnabas. By his father's will the son Thomas received the books formerly belonging to Dr. Rainolds and these later formed part of the Old South Library.

At the height of the Laudian persecution Peter's brother, the Reverend Anthony Thacher, with at least one nephew, Thomas, managed to escape from England to the New World. An Anthony Thacher, taylor, appears on the lists of the ship James; on the same lists appear Peter Higdon, servant, and Thomas Scoates of Sarum (Salisbury), laborer, which have been identified as Peter and Thomas, the eldest sons of Anthony's brother. They landed in June, 1635. The history of Anthony and his descendants is a long and distinguished chapter in Massachusetts annals. His *Woful Shipwreck*<sup>1</sup> (occurring in August, 1635) is vivid and vigorous, if a trifle obscure, and is of more value today than his

<sup>1</sup> This narrative, though it is easily accessible in Stedman and Hutchinson's *Library of American Literature*, vol. i, is of great interest. It was written by Anthony Thacher as a letter immediately following the shipwreck but was first printed in Mather's *Illutrious Providences* in 1684. The journey described was undertaken by Thacher and the Rev. John Avery, whom Thacher repeatedly calls "cousin." "There was a league of friendship between my cousin Avery and myself, never to forsake each other to the death." They were journeying in a pinnace from Newberry to Marblehead, twenty-three persons in all, eleven in Avery's family and seven in Thacher's. They had embarked 11 August, 1635, and the storm struck them at 10 at night, 14th August, such "as the like was never known in New England." When Thacher had by a miracle as it were, reached the shore, he "turned about to look for my children and friends, but saw neither. . . But I saw my wife about a butt length from me. . . Now came to my remembrance the time and manner how and when I last saw and left my children and friends. One was severed from me sitting on the rock at my feet, the other three in the pinnace; my little babe (ah, poor Peter!) sitting in his sister's Edith's arms, . . . My poor William standing close unto them, all three of them looking ruefully on me on the

nephew's famous election sermon. The narrative is the basis of Whittier's "Swan-song of Parson Avery," unless Whittier depended on Mather.

Thomas on reaching the New World did not continue with his uncle and doubtless thus had his life preserved. He walked from Ipswich "such a strong and sad impression upon his mind about the issues of the voyage." He was prepared in theology under the celebrated Dr. Chas. Chauncey. He also studied medicine and in his ministry was an administer of physic to the bodies of his parishioners. His first pastorate was Weymouth. In February, 1670, he was settled as first pastor of the South Church, the Old South. He died 15 October, 1678. Letters, a sermon, and other memorials of him are preserved at the historic church.<sup>1</sup> He married 11 May, 1643, Eliza, daughter of the Reverend Ralph Partridge. Children: Thomas, died 2 April, 1686, a merchant in Boston; Ralph, Peter (Rev.), Patience, Eliza. His wife died in Weymouth, 2 June, 1664. He married in 1665 Margaret, widow of Jacob Sheaf and daughter of Henry Webb. Here is an extract from a letter recording a near-accident:

Oct. 5, 1683. My Dear I went to Boston to Capt. Hull's funeral and as the magistrates and ministers were in his great room the summer [this was a beam] crackt thro and the flower sunk an inch lower under I had a scarf and gloves.<sup>2</sup>

*Connecticut Colonial Records* contain some mention of Mr. Thacher. In King Philip's War he, with Mr. Mather and Mr. Shepard, is named as a proper person to take care of the Connec-

rock; . . . whom I could not go unto, neither could they come to me, neither would the merciless waves afford me space or time to use any means at all, either to help them or myself. . . . There we remained until the Monday following; when, in a boat that went that way, we went off that desolate island, which I named after my name, Thacher's Woe, and the rock, Avery his Fall, to the end that their fall and loss and mine own, might be had in perpetual remembrance." Only Thacher and his wife were saved. No relationship is known between the Rev. John Avery and Christopher, though both came from the south of England.

<sup>1</sup> See *Encyclopedia of American Biography* for further details.

<sup>2</sup> This letter was written not by Thomas but by his son, the Reverend Peter. See Appendix, p. 290.



ticut contribution for the relief of the war sufferers. There is a long letter addressed to them by the Council, 24 June, 1676.

The second son, Ralph or Rudolphus, was trained for the ministry. From 1694 he preached in the church at Chilmark, Martha's Vineyard, for many years. He married Ruth, the daughter of George Partridge of Duxbury. Children: Thomas, 9 October, 1670; Ann, 1673; Ruth, 1675; Rodolphus, 9 January, 1678; Lydia, 24 January, 1680; Mary, 1682; Ann, 1689; Peter,<sup>1</sup> 1690, who married Abigail (Lindon) Hibbard of Lebanon. The daughter, Lydia, was married on Martha's Vineyard to John Deane of Groton. Oxenbridge Thacher, the poet and lawyer of the Revolution, was a grandson of Ralph's brother, the Reverend Peter Thacher; Oxenbridge's father was a Reverend Peter, also, first cousin to Lydia (Thacher) Deane.

The Reverend Ralph Partridge, a clergyman of distinction, arrived in Boston in company with the blessed Nathan Rogers (so Savage) in November, 1636, after a stormy voyage lasting eighteen weeks. He had for long been established in the church at Sutton near Dover. He was perhaps of London origin. Certain wills of relatives are given by Waters. Savage mentions a bond for land dated November, 1631; here is named Jervase Partridge,<sup>2</sup> citizen and cordwainer of London (his brother). Ralph was established in Duxbury. His ability in controversy evidenced against no less than the great Chauncey is recorded by Bradford<sup>3</sup> in his

<sup>1</sup> The writer has an account book once belonging to Peter Thacher. In it appear the names of Hibbard, Trumbull, and other Plainfield families; also the name of Jabez Deane.

<sup>2</sup> The will of Gervase Partridge is given in Waters's *Gleanings*, p. 720, dated 11 June, 1747, probated 20 August. He is called cordwainer and citizen of London. His wife is Katherine. He has property in London, Barking, Essex, and Kent. He mentions brother Ralph, clerk; brother Ralph's daughter Mary, wife of John Marshall at Lancham, Kent; also his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Thacher.

<sup>3</sup> 1641, p. 457: "Upon which the church [at Plymouth] procured some other ministers to dispute ye point with him [Chauncey] publikly; as Mr. Ralph Patrich, of Duxberie, who did it sundrie times, very ablie and sufficiently."

Bradford also copies a letter from Partridge giving his answer to certain moral problems that had been propounded by Richard Bellingham of Boston.

*Plimoth History.* He is embalmed in an acrostic printed 1669 in *New England's Memorials*:

## ON RALPH PARTRIDGE

**R**un his race,  
**A**nd his work is done;  
**L**eft earthly place,  
**P**artridge is done,  
**H**e's with the Father and the Son.  
**P**ure joys and constant do attend  
**A**ll that so live; such is their end.  
**R**eturn shall he with Christ again,  
**T**o judge both just and sinful men.  
**R**aised is this bird of Paradise;  
**J**oy, Heav'n entered, breaks the ice.  
**D**eath under foot he trodden hath;  
**G**race is to Glory straitest Path;  
**E**ver enjoys Love free from wrath.

His will, of date 24 September, 1655, was proved 4 May, 1658. His wife Patience is dead. He names his daughter Mary M. and her sons, Robert and John; he names also his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Thacher.

George Partridge, though also of Duxbury, appears not to have been related to the Reverend Ralph. His name is first found in Plymouth in 1636. In November, 1638, he was married to Sarah Tracy. They had these children: Sarah, born 1639, married Deacon Samuel Allen; Thryphosa, married 1668 Samuel West; Elizabeth, married James Allen; Ruth, married Rod. Thacher; John, born Duxbury 29 November, 1657, died 1731; Mary, married Scrif; Rebecca, married Fisher; Lidia, married 21 January, 1672, Brewster, died 1742; Mercy, married (1) Clark, (2), 1702, Coburn; James, married 1712, died 1744, no children. The will of the widow Sarah, of date 28 November, 1702, was proved 6 October, 1708. In it all the children are mentioned: "My great Bible to my son John." This son married Hannah Seabury and left children. The father George died in 1656; his will is witnessed by two sons of Miles Standish, Alexander and Josia.

His wife Sarah was the daughter of Stephen and Tryphosa Tracy, a family that had come by way of Holland to Plymouth about 1623.

See Appendix, p. 291.

## THE ALLWORTH LINE

So little is known of the Allworths that all of it might well have been given in connection with the Powerses. Mary Allworth married Peter Powers 6 July, 1740, according to the register of the church of Stonington, Connecticut, the marriage being performed by the Reverend Ebenezer Rosseter. Nothing certain is known of her family. She was admitted to the church 27 January, 1739(40), just a few months before her marriage. Three years before a Rose Allworth was admitted to the church; 17 April, 1737: "Rose Allworth was admitted to ye privileges of this church belonging to members in full communion, we being certified of her profession and orderly conversation by a certificate from the pastor of a church in Bandon, Ireland."

Undoubtedly Rose and Mary were kinsfolk, of what degree does not appear; very likely sisters, as the absence of the Mrs. or the name of the husband makes it improbable that Rose was a wife; had her husband been dead, she would almost certainly have been named the Widow Allworth. Yet her husband may not have come over with her from Ireland. It is safe to assume however that they both came from Bandon. Bandon is a few miles southwest from Cork, established about 1610 by the great Earl of Cork as a Protestant stronghold; in fact it was definitely provided that no Roman Catholic should ever be admitted within its walls. There are however Roman Catholics there now. Other Allworths were in Stonington. On 16 October, 1737, was baptized Rebekah, daughter of William Allworth; William was probably a brother of Mary's; her youngest son bore his name.

As the Powerses appear in Columbia County, New York, with loss of a connecting link with the Stonington home, so the Allworths appear in Dutchess County, just south of Columbia. In the same vicinity are also Powerses, but said to be of German origin. In the history of Dutchess County it is recorded that at Amenia, in the old church burying ground, are the monumental stones of James Alworth, who died in 1786 age seventy-three, and Mary Alworth his wife, died in 1797, age seventy-nine. This James and a William Alworth were in the Sixth Regiment, Dutchess County Militia. These were in all probability brothers of Mary. According to the *Aylesworth Genealogy*, though the

families are held to be distinct, it is said that according to Miller S. Alworth of Hartford, Pennsylvania, three brethren of the name of Alworth came from Ireland, one of whom settled in Dutchess County.<sup>1</sup> James, just mentioned, may have been one of the brothers; they may have been of the second generation. There was a great migration from the north of Ireland in the first and second quarters of the eighteenth century; Protestants from the south may have joined in this migration. The church register of Stonington shows many other Irish names; a celebrated Scotch-Irish clergyman officiated in the adjoining town of New London. These people were less settled than the old Puritan stock and many of the pioneers of western settlement were Irish. This may have been the case in the settlement of the upper Green River Valley and the adjoining region. Scott and Savage, two of the settlers, may well have been Irish or Scotch.

Mary, the widow of Peter Powers, died 22 January, 1787, aged eighty-three; she was therefore born in 1704, was five years older than her husband, and was thirty-six when she was married; an improbable age in that generation unless she were a widow.

Inquiries addressed to Bandon, Ireland, have called forth no replies.

---

<sup>1</sup> As was to be expected, the Allworths scattered somewhat in Connecticut. In May, 1751, William Allworth and others of Pomfret and Canterbury in Windham County are joined to the parish of Windham.—*Colonial Records*. In Windham, 20 October, 1763, Barm Wood and Mary Alworth are married. In Windham, 10 October, 1772, William Allworth and Bulah Mosely are married. In Brooklyn, Windham, March, 1762, James Allworth and Hannah Baker are married. From these names the inference seems clear that these were of the same family as the Stonington Allworths. In fact it seems pretty clear that as James of Stonington accounts for the Allworths of Amenia, so William of Stonington accounts for the Allworths of Windham. Perhaps the whole family, including Peter Powers, went from Stonington to Windham about 1750, then James went to Amenia, Peter Powers a little later to Spencertown.



**PART II**  
**THE BANKS LINE**









MARY LEWIS (PHILLIPS) CALE  
1791-1886



SALLIE GOLD (BANKS) COTTON  
1782-1860



PAMELIA PHILLIPS (BANKS)  
WARRINER  
1809-1907



LYDIA ANN BANKS (POWERS)  
DEERING  
1829-1919

## THE BANKS LINE

The first Banks in America was John. His English home is unknown. There were Bankses in Kent and also in the north counties. John, too, was a common name. In Parliament at almost the same time were three John Bankses: John of Gray's Inn, from Wootton Bassett, Wilts, 1624; John, Esq., counsellor at law, from Morpeth, Northumberland, 1626, 1628; John jr., from Maidstone, Kent, 1654. From Naresboro, York, Richard Banks had gone to Parliament in 1572; Ralph represented Corfe Castle, Dorset, in 1660. As the first American John was called a lawyer, he may have had legal training in England, and a connection with the John of Gray's Inn, or the John of Northumberland is not impossible.<sup>1</sup> In America he is first found in Windsor, where he was town clerk in 1643; in the same year also he was appointed "to size the weights and measures of Windsor."<sup>2</sup> He served on the jury in 1645.<sup>3</sup> His first certain connection with Fairfield is in January, 1649, when he purchased property of Daniel Frost. He was also an early proprietor of Rye, at that time under Connecticut jurisdiction, and in fact was representative from Rye for the years 1670 to 1672. Yet he must have kept his home in Fairfield. He was perhaps also connected with Wethersfield, perhaps between 1643 and 1649. For he appears to have married a daughter of Charles Taintor. But Taintor himself became a citizen of Fairfield and there is nothing to show at what time the marriage took place. The only evidence appears to be this entry in the Probate Court at Fairfield:

Oct. 20, 1658. This court orders that the Inventory that John Banks hath put into the Court, concerning that estate his father Taintor hath left in Fairfield, shall be recorded; and Thomas Staples is desired to take care of it, until either his heir, executor, or administrator demand it. And it shall be delivered them provided they give in sufficient security that the estate shall be forthcoming, to be at the

<sup>1</sup> Many Banks wills are found in Waters's *Gleanings*, 2 v. 1901.

<sup>2</sup> *Colonial Records*, 13 April, 1643.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, Pvt. Court, 5 June, 1645.

next Court (that shall follow after such delivery) of this jurisdiction.  
Pr. me, Wm. Hill, Secretary.

This rather obscure document is printed in the *Taintor Genealogy*; it becomes a little clearer when we learn that Charles Taintor, who was a merchant sailor, had been lost at sea with Mr. Jagger in October, 1654. Perhaps his fate was still uncertain. His land was sold in 1656; hence this inventory must have been of personal property. Apparently at the time John Banks's wife must have been living. The name of this wife does not appear; it was not Mary, as is sometimes asserted; for Mary Taintor had another husband. Before this, John Banks was a well-known figure; for on 29 May, 1654, he was the prosecuting attorney in the famous slander suit against Deputy-Governor Roger Ludlow.<sup>1</sup>

Although it makes rather spicy reading, even today, yet concerning John Banks the case, aside from the fact of his attorneyship, is not illuminating. The inference is not unreasonable that Banks was not in sympathy with prosecutions for witchcraft; let us hope so. As Thomas Staples, the defendant for his wife, is mentioned in the preceding court record, some connection between the Bankses and Staples may have existed; perhaps they were merely friends. Banks from this time on appears to have been continuously prominent until his death, much of the time holding official appointment. His death occurs in 1685.

One infers then that he was even in 1643 a mature man, and as his descendants many of them lived to great age, it is not unreasonable to guess that he was born as early as 1600, or perhaps a little earlier.

In spite of his position as a lawyer, his chief services appear to have been performed as surveyor. Perhaps the two qualifications made a happy combination in the settlement of boundary questions. Though never so called, he was actually a state or colony surveyor. He was representative to the General Court at Hartford from Fairfield in 1651, 1661, 1663 — 1666, 1673, 1675 — 1677, 1679, 1680, 1682, 1683; from Greenwich 1678; from Rye 1678, 1680. In 1678, 10 October, Lieut. John Banks is the Fairfield deputy. He was one of the military council in the year

<sup>1</sup> A full report of this trial is transcribed in Schenck's *History of Fairfield*, i, p. 324.

of King Philip's War, 1675. He was, in 1677, 1680, 1682, 1683, one of a committee to audit the report of the colonial treasurer; also in 1680 and 1682 to audit the accounts between the colony and Hartford. He was also frequently commissioner. In 1672, although he was for that year a representative from Rye, he was chosen attorney to defend Fairfield against certain claims made by Simon Couch relative to a land division. In 1673 he had a more stirring experience. A letter of remonstrance against Dutch interference with the government of the English plantations of Long Island ended with these words:

Mr. John Banks is our messenger by whom we send these, who can inform you how tender we are of the effusion of Christian blood, yet cannot but resent with great indignation, if any malicious oppression shall be forced upon our dear neighbors, his Majestie's good subjects.

Governor Colve of New York promptly put Banks under restraint for fifteen days. The results were not personally serious. Upon his return he reported that Governor Colve was a passionate and insolent man, ambitious, but unpopular with his people and soldiers. This was but an incident in the long controversy between the neighboring colonies.

In 1675 Banks was appointed one of a committee to run a boundary line between Connecticut and New York, from Mamoroneck to the Hudson. As Banks was for this year a deputy, Major Gold being the senator or assistant, although the record does not show that he came personally into contact with Andros, yet considering his double duties it is altogether likely that he did meet Andros, in this momentous year, before the outbreak of the Indian hostilities, when Andros endeavored for the first time to assert his control over Connecticut. It is not at all unlikely indeed, especially in view of the Assembly orders, "that forces should be sent from the seaside, by the governor and assistants of Fairfield & the neighboring towns," that Banks was present in person at that memorable interview at Saybrook, June 12, when Captain Bull prevented the reading of Andros's commission. Banks served again on a New York boundary commission in 1684. Under that date there appears a record of dispute with the New York representatives of Governor Dongan. In these negotiations with New York Banks's townsman, Major Gold, had a prominent part; no

doubt the neighbors often counselled together even when not acting in an official capacity. Of course Banks's property possessions in Rye, which became a part of New York, gave him a very special interest in this boundary. Even as early as 1665, with Nathan Gold he had been deputed to arrange a boundary question connected with Rye.

The greatest distinction probably came to John Banks through his services on the military commission of 1675. Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts were acting in close conjunction and Banks must have been in communication with all who were responsible for the direction of affairs. Serving with him were two others from Fairfield, Jehu Burr and Major Gold. Several other Fairfield men were in the war as officers, many as privates. Notable was Dr. William Ward, sergeant and surgeon, who fell in 1676. Chief in the field in the campaigns of 1676 was Major Talcott of Hartford. With Talcott, Banks made a report to be found in the colonial records of Connecticut under date of June 16, 1677, on the Indian lands and their suitability for settlement.<sup>1</sup> In preparation for this report Banks had met with a committee from Massachusetts, 10 June, at the house of John Bull in the Narragansett country. During the war, according to Schenck, Banks had been the frequent bearer of dispatches to Governor Andros in New York. In May, 1678, he was appointed on a committee to hear the claim of Tunstacken and settle it.

His services as surveyor were in almost constant demand. He is recorded as fixing the boundary between Fairfield and Stratford, between Stratford and Norwalk, between Hastings and Rye, between Stamford and Greenwich, between Fairfield and Norwalk, between Derby, Woodbury, and other towns; in short the boundaries of all southwestern Connecticut and some portions of the New York boundary must have been fixed by him. This service was in the main directed by colony enactment. He probably held local offices; in 1665 he was treasurer of Fairfield.

<sup>1</sup> *Connecticut Colonial Records*, 14 October, 1676: "This Court doth nominate and appoint Major Tallcott, Mr. Pitkin, Mr. Banckes, Capt. Avery, and Capt. Minor, to be a committee to hear what the Indians, Moheags, Pequots, Narragancetts and others have to propownd and allso to labor to compromise and draw such matters as they have to propownd as near to an issue as they can; and to make report of their issues or considerations to the Court for their confirmation of the same."

As early as 1651, 6 October, he had with Mr. Warde been charged with the care of "Goody Johnson's child."<sup>1</sup> There are several gaps in his colony service, notably from 1666 to 1670. Perhaps his exertions for these years were altogether private in subduing a plantation in Rye. Except the case against Ludlow, no other suit conducted by him appears to be recorded.

Not much is known of his private life. His will gives the name of his second wife and his children, with some grandchildren. His will is dated 12 January, 1685; his death has been dated ten days later, on what authority I do not know. In addition to gifts to his own children he makes a bequest to a stepson, Matthew Sherwood. Matthew had brothers and sisters, unmentioned for no obvious reason. The date of John Banks's marriage to widow Sherwood is unknown, and the traditions uncertain enough to be of small value. Mrs. Schenck says she was the widow of Thomas Sherwood, who died in 1655 at the age of seventy, born Mary Fitch; under Thomas Sherwood, however, Mrs. Schenck does not give Mary's maiden name. Mrs. Sarah C. Chase, a descendant of John Banks, says that Mary was a daughter of Governor Fitch, an impossibility as the governor was not born until 1699. Matthew Sherwood moreover married a Mary Fitch, who was born about 1643; she is said to be a sister of Thomas Fitch of Norwalk; she died in 1730. The elder Mary died in 1694, so Mrs. Schenck, and may have been born about 1625. Her will is dated 6 January, 1693. More than likely John had no children by this second marriage, though there is no conclusive evidence. His children as listed by Mrs. Schenck, are: John, Obadiah, Benjamin, Susanna, Hannah, Mary. A son Joseph died in October, 1682. His son Obadiah in his will, 1691, mentions a brother Samuel and sister, Rebecca Wheeler. Benjamin was probably born about 1654, apparently the youngest son. Susanna married Jonathan Sturgis, who was born in 1650. Hannah married Daniel Burr; Mary, John Taylor. The three sons were the executors. The estate was large, said to have been the largest in land in the town of Fairfield; among other chattels are mentioned two Indian boys and a negro woman. The son John, who is mentioned several times in Mrs. Schenck's history

<sup>1</sup> On 15 May, 1651, a fine, imposed on John Banks 8 July, 1650, is remitted.—*Colonial Records*.

— at least a Sergeant John Banks is named and the title is never given to the elder John— appears to have been also a surveyor.<sup>1</sup> This second John is probably the lieutenant who was deputy in 1678. A son of the second John is mentioned in the will of the elder John, clearly not the son Joseph who was born 29 December, 1691. Sergeant John died in 1699. Obadiah was unmarried.

Of Benjamin, through whom the line descends, nothing except a few vital statistics, is known.<sup>2</sup> He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Lyon, 29 January, 1679; his son Benjamin was born 30 October, 1682 (also given as 1 November, 1681, and will indicates still another date); daughter Elizabeth, 26 November, 1685. His will<sup>3</sup> is dated 25 March, 1691(2), proved 1 November, 1692; inventory, more than 380£, 1692. After his death in 1692, his widow married Wm. Rowilson (Rowlandson).

Benjamin's Benjamin emerges a little from obscurity. He married, about 1705, Ruth Hyatt. Their children were Benjamin, 8 August, 1706; Thomas, 13 November, 1707; John, 8 September, 1710, died 1714; Gershom, 1 May, 1712; Johanna, 28 February, 1715; John, 7 November, 1717; David, 22 April, 1718; Nehemiah, 27 April, 1720 (died in infancy); Mary, 18 March, 1722; and, by a second wife, Eliphalet, born 25 July, 1740; so Mrs. Schenck. However the church records place the death of Ruth, wife to Benjamin Banks, in May, 1750; also dated 20 May, 1751; probably the Eliphalet belongs in some

<sup>1</sup> For the occasion when the second John was honored by falling, with Major Gold, under the condemnation of their fellow townsmen, see the account of the first Nathan Gold, p. 177.

<sup>2</sup> On 10 October, 1682, Benjamin Banks was fined for selling rum to the Indians.—*Town Records*.

<sup>3</sup> A few phrases from the will are worth quoting: "To my son Benjamin I give . . . lands . . . my gun and sword and copper kettle. To son Joseph . . . lands . . . also my back sword and my little gun. . . I give daughter Elizabeth a twenty shilling piece of gold. . . daughter Abigail a gold ring.

"I make my loving brother Daniel Burr son of Mr. Jehu Burr of Fairfield to be sole executor of this will."

A codicil is dated 2 May, 1692.

The inventory 5 July, 1692, lists the children with ages: Benjamin, thirteen years, Joseph, four years, Elizabeth, nine years, Abigail, five years.

other family. Benjamin died 12 December, 1759, very old.

The family appears to have lived in the northwest portion of Fairfield. At any rate, when the church was organized at Greenfield Hill, Benjamin Banks is first named among the founders. This swarming from the mother church at Fairfield, effected not without opposition, took place in 1725; the history of the parish has been set forth in an attractive volume by Geo. H. Merwin of Greenfield Hill. The General Assembly, in response to a memorial signed by more than seventy petitioners, allowed the establishment of the new parish, provided first that the inhabitants paid up all arrearages to the old parish. The pastor was called in November; in the following January it was voted that "a suitable tax should be levied to pay the expenses of the parish." Mrs. Schenck does not make clear whether this was at a town meeting or a parish meeting, but often of course there was no difference. Benjamin's prominence in the parish continued apparently until his death. In 1743, when pews were assigned in the meeting-house, which had been begun in 1726, according to the rates paid, the name of Benjamin Banks is second on the list. Joseph Banks also was early of the Greenfield church, he and his family inclining more to the spiritual side; furnishing from time to time a deacon. Benjamin's children were obviously started in their spiritual life in the old parish. But they were not perhaps a devout family. At least Benjamin, Thomas, and Gershom, the eldest sons, were not baptized until 7 February, 1714, several years after the birth of the youngest of them. On the same day their mother Ruth renewed the covenant. Was it then an occasion of revival, forerunner of the great awakening? So far as can be learned Benjamin took no part in public affairs beyond what he did toward establishing the Greenfield parish and in the erection of its church building. His descendants were numerous, but none of them eminent.

At this point the line of descent becomes a little obscure, it not being documentarily certain whether the line runs through Benjamin or through Thomas, both having in their lines a Bradley of about the same age. However, the line of Thomas is freest from inconsistencies. Four sons and a daughter left families; Johanna married a Joseph Banks 29 March, 1737. Ben-



jamin and Gershom appear early to have moved westward, at least they are recorded in the parish of Norfield, which was established in 1757. However Gershom is still among the pew-holders of Greenfield in 1761. Thomas and John apparently passed their lives in Greenfield. John's large family is recorded in the Greenfield parish register.

Thomas, born 13 November, 1707, died at the early age of forty, perhaps from small-pox; the family appears to have been in general very long lived. Thomas's first wife was named Hester; she died 12 April, 1732, apparently without leaving any children. His second wife was Sarah, maid or widow unknown, family name unknown. Their children were Hester, born 1735; Ruth, 1736; Seth, 13 July, 1738, baptized the 27th; Thaddeus, born in May, 1740; and Sarah, born in 1746. Of his offspring little is known except of the son Thaddeus. The will of Thomas Banks is dated 18 April, 1747. He had confidence in his wife, Sarah, to whom he gives a third of his moveables to be her own forever, a third of his lands during her life, and entrusts to her the tuition and care of his daughter Sarah and allows her the use of both sons' portions for five years. Thomas remembered his first wife; he gives to his eldest daughter Hester "a looking glass that was my first wife's." To each daughter he gives one hundred and fifty pounds out of his moveable estate, so that he was a man of substance. He was concerned for the rearing of his children, left so early without a father's care, and entrusts the tuition and care "of my loving son Thaddeus to my honored father and mother Banks," that is, to Benjamin and Ruth. His widow and his brothers, Benjamin and Gershom, are executors. The witnesses are John Goodsell the pastor, Joseph Rowland, and Gershom Thorp. His widow married Samuel Odell, 19 September, 1751.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> An effort to trace Thaddeus Banks in the history of the Odells has proved unsuccessful, as there is in the records no mention of the Banks children of Sarah (Banks) Odell. The marriage is significant in its light on the social position of the family; the Odells were clearly of superior position. Samuel, who married the mother of Thaddeus, was descended from the immigrant William, who was in Concord as early as 1639, was connected with the Bulkeleys, and appears to have come from a prominent English family. The Tory poet preacher of the Revolution, Jonathan Odell, was a nephew of Samuel. Samuel was a captain

Perhaps the absence of a father's care accounts for the early marriage of Thaddeus, 1 November, 1759. His wife was Olive Bradley. On 28 December, 1760, Thaddeus renewed his covenant.<sup>1</sup> Their first child, Elizabeth, was born 28 December, 1760. Thomas was born 27 February, 1763; David, 6 October, 1765; Molley, 1 October, 1769; Justus, 14 June, 1772; and Bradley, "baptized in infancy," 17 May, 1778. After that date the parish record is silent. Even for the earlier years it seems more than likely that there may have been omissions, the lapse between children averaging three years, in one case extending to six. Thaddeus kept a servant: Tony, a negro child servant to Thaddeus Banks, was baptized "on his own account" 19 February, 1764.<sup>2</sup>

The land records throw some light on the activities of the Banks brothers, Seth and Thaddeus. In 1767 Thaddeus Banks executed two deeds for small tracts, one to his brother Seth, who was then of Fairfield, the other to Gershom Banks. The entry of 9 February, 1770, is tantalizing; for on that day Thaddeus made a quit-claim covering his portion of a grant of a six-mile township in New Hampshire, made by Governor Benning Wentworth; the amount was only three pounds, but frontier lands were not highly valued. Was this a grant for military service, or a grant by mere purchase and simply a sign of an uneasy pioneering spirit? Seth has gone to Redding, as a deed of 31 May, 1774, shows. An entry three years later brings the war conditions before us: Seth Banks of Redding "to my brother Thaddeus Banks" makes record of a deed of lands in Greenfield, originally deeded in 1766, probably in March; but the deed had not been recorded and had been destroyed "by the enemy on their

in 1751, the year of his marriage to Sarah Banks. He died in 1775, his widow Sarah being mentioned in the distribution of his estate. He is called Samuel Odell,\* Esq. It does not appear whether Thaddeus spent any part of his youth in the Odell home; perhaps not, although his grandmother, Ruth Banks, died in 1750 or 1751, at least before his mother's marriage, and his grandfather Benjamin was very old, dying one month after the marriage of Thaddeus.

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 68.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 69.

\* A daughter, Julia, widow of Samuel Wheeler, in 1856, more than ninety years of age, drew a pension because of her father's Revolutionary service. A son, Maline, was lost at sea in 1800. See Olcott's *History of Stratford*.

march to Danbury on 26 April last past." This is signed 7 November, 1777, and recorded 25 March, 1778.

Thaddeus continued in Fairfield for some years longer. On 6 April, 1786 (he is then "of Fairfield"), he deeds land for three hundred pounds to Deacon Daniel Banks, probably preparatory to departure. However, there is one later deed, 28 March, 1789, to Jonathan Banks, but Thaddeus is then "of Redding." The property deeded to Deacon Daniel perhaps included what is now a dilapidated barn, was then a substantial house, probably the oldest extant Banks property.

In the census of 1790 Thaddeus is recorded as a resident of Redding, but a careful search of all Redding records fails to show his name. His name last appears in the Greenfield parish record in 1778—after the coming of Timothy Dwight as pastor to Greenfield there are no records and for some time after Dwight's ministry, from 1780 to 1805. He did some service in the Revolution, probably at Bunker Hill; in *Connecticut Records of the Revolution* he is listed in the company of Captain Dimon from Fairfield, under Colonel Beebe. It is true that Mrs. Schenck in *History of Fairfield* does not give his name, but the omission may be due to some confusion between militia and colonial troops. Along with his name are those of Justus and Joseph Bradley jr., kinsmen of his wife, and these Bankses: Lieutenant Ebenezer, privates David, John, Jesse (of Redding), Joseph jr., Moses and Talkent.

Was Thaddeus's son Bradley the ancestor of Lydia Ann Banks? Family records extant in Friendship say that Bradley Banks was born 29 November, 1777. If the parish record at Greenfield is of baptism, as is of course likely, there is no discrepancy; baptisms were often made at a date considerably after birth. Another Bradley, son of Thomas and grandson of Benjamin 3d, was baptized according to the Norfield record 31 December, 1779, a still later date. Now the curious fact is this, that of neither of these Bradleys is there any certain further record. I have had the records of Norfield, of Greenfield, of Fairfield, of Redding searched without result. I have corresponded with descendants of Thomas, one a granddaughter of Thomas, but they have no record of what became of this Bradley. I incline to think however that Thomas's Bradley is not the man: first because the date

of Thaddeus's Bradley's baptism is nearer the date of the family record for the birth of Bradley; secondly, because the family of Thomas otherwise appear to have remained in Norfield and are still found there. How and why should the lad Bradley disappear? He probably died young and the record of his death has not been preserved. On the other hand, Thaddeus and all his family disappear from the Greenfield records after the entry of the baptism of Bradley. If we could find the further record of Thaddeus we should probably get some light on Bradley. We have however complete records at Norfield of Thomas and his family except Bradley and a daughter, who likewise probably died young without record preserved. Moreover Bradley of the line had a brother Samuel, of whom Norfield records say nothing. There is no equal objection to the silence of the Greenfield record; for Samuel was probably born after the family removed from Greenfield, or after the period for which Greenfield records are missing.

It seems therefore pretty certain that Bradley, son of Thaddeus, was the ancestor of Lydia Ann Banks. It might be noted that there were still other Bradleys of about the same age: Zalmon Bradley Banks, born or baptized, 7 January, 1780, and Reuben Bradley Banks, 21 February, 1779; but the presence of the double name is almost conclusive that neither of these is the man sought.

Bradley Banks was married 9 January, 1802, to Sally, daughter of Talcott Gold, formerly of Fairfield. Now, curiously enough, in 1790 when we find Thaddeus Banks a temporary resident of Redding we find the last record of Talcott Gold in Fairfield, when he acted as administrator of the estate of his mother. It seems probable, therefore, that both Talcott Gold and Thaddeus Banks, who had grown up within a few miles of each other and had probably drilled together in 1775, though Thaddeus was considerably the elder, joined the stream of emigration setting New York-wards; with the family of Abraham Gold, the ancestor of Jay Gould, they went to Delaware County. Here we next find them. Here at Masonville, or near it, young Bradley was drowned in the Susquehanna 8 June, 1808, leaving a young widow and two infants, David Bradley and Talcott, named for the two grandfathers, or rather for the mother's father and the

father's grandfather; for Olive, the mother of Bradley Banks, was the daughter of David Bradley.

David Bradley Banks, the child — he was born 7 November, 1802 — was taken by his mother, who had married Ira Cotton, to their new home in Friendship, New York, and there he grew up in a house built about 1814 and still standing and in the possession of his mother's descendants of the Cotton name. His education was as good as the new community could afford; for Friendship, with its many New England settlers, reproduced much of the atmosphere, say, of old Fairfield. He became a carpenter, was also something of a mechanic and a contractor. Upon his marriage, 1 January, 1826, to Pamela Phillips, he removed to Canada just beyond the Falls, where his two eldest children were born. From there he returned in 1831 to follow the immigrant trains to Ohio. He bought property first at Bloomville, near Tiffin. Here, in a log house on Honey Creek, his second daughter was born in 1832; the month was February, the day within three days of the mother's birthday. Conditions were those of frontier life in the forest. Yet, though life was hard the community was not without school and church privileges. In fact, Lydia went to school in the very building in which her sister Amanda was born, the family having found another home. In the fall of 1834 a Presbyterian preacher from Virginia held a series of "protracted meetings" and David was "converted." The effect seems to have been deep and lasting; for, as his daughter Lydia says of him, "He became very philanthropic." It is likely that he took an active part from that time on in seeing that his children and the community had what religious advantages were obtainable. Lydia herself, though she was but five, was deeply affected and committed great portions of the Bible. The next spring her father, David, becoming discontented and thinking that there was a better prospect farther on, sold out, against his wife's protest, and sought his fortune in the Black Swamp. The children, Ira and Lydia, were left behind that they might not miss school, though Lydia was under six. Her father visited the children while they were still at Bloomville, bringing Lydia a Testament. Of this she made good use, reciting the verses learned, at the breakfast table; they were living with the preacher's family. It was not until August that school closed and David,

unable to come for the children himself, sent a hired man to bring them. They were on the road August 24th; Lydia remembered vividly that birthday dinner, eaten at a tavern by the way.

The property David had bought lay along the Portage River, in the woods, half way between Fort Stephenson (now Fremont) and Fort Meigs (Perrysburg), near the village, or what became the village—for there were then just three families there—of Woodville. It was a terrible experience. The country was justly called the Black Swamp. Banks's property was on the river, part of it bottom. He built a mill with a race, but the flow of water in the summer was very uncertain and in the winter the ice stopped business. The Northwestern Ohio Turnpike had just been put through and he was one of the contractors employed in construction. It was the great thoroughfare of travel for a quarter of a century, until the railroads put it out of business for long journeys. The houses were almost entirely of log; every one had to serve as tavern. It was said that, though there were about thirty of these log taverns on the stretch of thirty-one miles between Fremont and Perrysburg, yet oftentimes in the spring the roads were so impassible with mud, that settlers' families would spend three nights at the same tavern. David's energies, somewhat controlled by his wife's more staying qualities, had just well laid the foundation for prosperity, when death, consequent to a dysentery, complicated perhaps with malaria, so common and so terrible in that mosquito country, carried him off 16 December, 1838. He had been ailing and was confined to his bed on his return from a business trip to Perrysburg. He left a widow and five children, the eldest twelve years old. Ira Bradley<sup>1</sup> was born 4 December, 1826; Lydia Ann, 24 August, 1829; Helen Amanda, 9 February, 1831; James Augustus, 3 January, 1835; and David Elisha, 30 October, 1838, just a few weeks before his father's death.

<sup>1</sup> Ira Bradley married Jemima Smith. Children: Frederick Jaeger, born 28 January, 1857; children, Clarence Leslie, born 21 December, 1883; Helen, born 22 June, 1886. David Bradley, born 26 March, 1858. George Robert, born 20 October, 1862; child, Paul Robert, born 25 December, 1898. John, born 20 August, 1864; children, George Ira, born 10 June, 1888; Dorothy Sue, born 23 October, 1906. Julia, born 14 November, 1865; died 15 December, 1905. See Appendix, p. 249.

The youngest child died 7 May, 1841. The rest all married and have many descendants.

For his children's education Mr. Banks had been careful. As the school was poor and not in session long, he arranged to send Ira to a boarding school at Milan, perhaps fifty miles east of Woodville. In 1837, Lydia, though she was but eight, accompanied him. They lived with the pastor of the Presbyterian church and in the presence of two cousins of Mr. Banks's had a little protection from homesickness. These cousins were named Clark, sons of Charity, sister of Sally Gold. One of them, Seth, remained a lifelong friend of the family, seeking on several occasions, so it is rumored, to get the widow Banks to marry him. He graduated at Western Reserve, preached for a life time, assisted in founding Park College, and died near there full of years. His last visit to Lydia was some time in the seventies after the death of her husband. In the summer of 1838 one of the Milan students was engaged by David Banks to teach a summer term in Woodville. Lydia's education was, however, chiefly obtained from the readers and spelling books and such few books as could be found in the wilderness, either at home or at the neighbors. Her mother, too, was careful in housewifely instruction; at four Lydia learned to sew. At sixteen she was qualified to teach and engaged a school several miles north of her home—the Packer Creek school—within less than a half mile of where her old age was spent with her son, Adorno. By curious coincidence she boarded with the Warriners; Mr. Warriner became subsequently—twenty years later—her step-father. Before this she had with her mother taken a trip, partly by water, back to Friendship; this too was in a measure of educational value. Here at least she came to know her father's family. Her grandmother, with her husband, Ira Cotton, had made a visit to Woodville in 1838. It is true that Talcott Gold was dead, but his daughter, Deborah Rouse, lived there. In the village also was her mother's aunt, wife to Dr. A. L. Davidson. At Niles was Samuel Banks, a great uncle, and his daughter Polly; at Cuba, his son, Burr, with his charming wife, Aunt Eunice. Burr had lived at Perrysburg; in fact, Charles Powers had boarded with them. On this same trip Lydia visited her mother's parents and many other rela-

tives in and about Russell, Pennsylvania. The summer of 1847 brought a more extended trip—nothing less than by canal-boat from Lake Erie to Cincinnati.<sup>1</sup> The journey ended in Friendship, where she spent her birthday, August 24th. Here, 21 October, 1847, she was married, at the home of her grandmother Cotton, to Charles Powers of Woodville. Her married life was spent mostly in Woodville, with an occasional trip, as for example to New York City in the spring of 1852—by rail east of Buffalo—and again in 1860. In 1869 the family removed to Perrysburg, where Charles Powers died 26 July, 1872. His widow was left with six children; her daughter had been married in January, 1869. Mrs. Powers bought a large house that fall at the other end of the village; there the family lived until the boys were scattered. Mrs. Powers married 5 April, 1876, the Reverend John Kendall Deering, one of the Portland Deerings. Mr. Deering died in December, 1894.

From the *Perrysburg Journal* of 19 June, 1919, is taken the following account of the death of Mrs. Deering:

On June 6 passed away one who was long connected with Perrysburg, Mrs. Lydia A. Deering. She was better known to the older generation as Mrs. Charles Powers. With her family she came here in 1869; her husband died in 1871, and Mrs. Powers later was married to Rev. J. K. Deering. Since 1899 she has made her home in Genoa near her son Adorno. Adorno died in 1913, Freeland in 1918. She is survived by her daughter, Mrs. Helen A. Jaeger, and four sons, all of whom were present at the funeral; also by seventeen grandchildren and seventeen great-grandchildren.

<sup>1</sup> The occasion for this great trip was this: Her mother's brother Clark, who had been called to Fremont on business, was about to return with a man whom he had secured to run a tannery near Cincinnati. So the whole party boarded the canal-boat at Toledo and started off. It had many of the aspects of a continued camping party. The boat moved slowly enough so that Lydia was able to walk on shore if she wished; the tanner's family proved pleasant companions; and they had their own meals to get. Uncle Clark was himself preaching near Cincinnati and also at Allensville, Indiana. At Allensville Lydia visited still other relatives, Uncle Harvey, Uncle Gust, and Aunt Lucina Thompson. Still another of her mother's brothers came down the river—the Ohio—during the spring with a raft of lumber. On his return Lydia accompanied him, going by steamboat to Pittsburgh—this was in July when the river was very low—and then up the Allegheny valley by stage to Warren where she visited her mother's mother.



She was born August 24, 1829, and came with her parents to Woodville in 1835. During her long life, nearly all of which was passed within a radius of a few miles, she was spectator and sharer in the marvelous development of this country. When she came here it was properly called the Black Swamp, and the chief highway of communication — the Pike — admitted of travel at the rate of only a few miles a day. A little advance was marked by the digging of canals. In 1847 Mrs. Deering made a memorable trip by canal to Cincinnati and by steamer to Pittsburg. To tell what other rich experiences were hers would require a review of the history of the last seventy-five years.

Her interest in moral and religious matters can be exemplified by telling of her active share in the temperance movement of the seventies. This was popularly known as "the crusade" and was the forerunner of the W. C. T. U. She with other women held prayer meetings on the streets and even arranged for the establishment of a reading room and library as a substitute attraction instead of the saloon.

Though her life was mostly passed within a narrow radius, still she had a good many opportunities to see the country and she was always eager even in her extreme old age to have a new experience. In her childhood and young womanhood she made many trips to New York; she spent several years in New England keeping house for her youngest son; she made a number of trips to the west. She visited the exposition in St. Louis in 1904. Her last trip was in 1915 to attend the wedding of her granddaughter in Cedar Rapids and to visit her son in South Dakota.

Her body was slight and frail, her constitution remarkably enduring; yet perhaps her eagerness of mind was her most notable trait. She was full of good works for those whom she could benefit and fertile in finding ways of doing good. She was an unusually clear reader and took great delight in reading to the sick or afflicted. Her memory was strong and her mind a storehouse of scripture and poetry and story and song. Thus even to the end she was resourceful when others would have been lonely; she beguiled the tedium of the last days of waiting by recalling precious promises and choice thoughts. She died in a happy and firm conviction that the future had in store other experiences better than life had held, and she passed on eager to explore the heavenly mansions.

The body was laid to rest in the Powers lot in Woodville. The surviving sons are George P., Charles A. of Oklahoma; John L. of Iowa, and Wm. H. Powers of South Dakota.

Little needs to be added to this account. Mrs. Deering had been sick only a short time, though her health had been more delicate than usual for some months. When she was alone in her house she met with a fall and, not being strong enough to help herself up, she lay as she fell for more than an hour. She had not strength enough to rally from the effects and after several days passed away. Her son John was with her at death.

It might be a question whether purity or eagerness of mind was the dominant characteristic of Mrs. Deering. One of her sons has said that never but once did he hear his mother speak bitterly of the faults of another. The atmosphere of her home was singularly free from malice or scandal. If her neighbors had their faults, were given to thievery or uncleanness, those shortcomings were seemingly unknown to her. She never indulged in gossip. Her mind was always active. She loved to dwell upon the progress wrought in her lifetime. She had the pioneer's delight in the expansion of the country. She was a life-long student of missions, partly because of her eagerness to learn of all peoples on the earth. Unlike her mother, who was a voracious reader of novels, she cared little for fiction. Her reading was the Bible, the Hymnal and Prayer Book, her missionary papers, the *Outlook*, the *Atlantic* — anything in short that seemed to her to have merit of substance. Her mind, however, was of the generalizing type and retained few details. Perhaps that fact in part accounts for her aversion to gossip. She had little attachment to particular places. She was not content away from her home, but the location of that home made little difference to her. Similarly, she made acquaintances easily and quickly became attached to new persons, especially if it lay within her power in any way to contribute to their happiness. If such lack of attachment indicated any defect of tenderness and sympathy, yet her interests were so numerous and varied that there was no poverty in her spiritual and mental life. In a quiet and unassertive sort she must have inherited the best traits of her Puritan ancestry. Her descendants are grateful for the transmission of these qualities.

## THE PHILLIPS LINE

The family is descended through Pamela (Phillips) Banks from Jonathan Phillips of Preston, Connecticut. There is no certain evidence determining the ancestry of this first Jonathan. There were even at the opening of the eighteenth century many of the name who were not related. But by inference and the process of exclusion it seems pretty certain that Jonathan was the son of Theophilus, and the grandson of the Rev. George of Watertown. This George was the ancestor of Wendell Phillips.

The Rev. George Phillips, son of Christopher of Rainham, St. Martin's, near Rougham, Norfolk, was born about 1593; so says the *Phillips Genealogy*, compiled by A. M. Phillips, published 1885. He was educated at Cambridge, B.A. at Gonville and Caius, 1613, M.A. 1617. He was settled in the parish of Boxsted, Essex, according to the biography of Wendell Phillips, at a parish in Suffolk, says A. M. Phillips. To escape persecution as a Puritan he determined to go to America. Embarking 12 April, 1630, in the ship *Arbella*, he had for fellow passengers, Governor John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall. Winthrop writes, before sailing, to his son John:

From aboard the *Arbella*, riding before Yarmouth, 5 Apr. 1630. Yesterday we kept a fast aboard our ship and in the *Talbot*. Mr. Phillips exercised with us all the whole day, and gave very good content to all the company, as he doth in all his exercises, so we have much cause to bless God for him.

The company reached Salem 12 June. Here his wife soon died and was buried beside Lady *Arbella* Johnson. He was settled over the church in Watertown which was called together in July. Land was granted to him and provision made for his sustenance. At the Court of Assistants, 23 August, 1630, it was "ordered that Mr. Phillips shall have allowed him 3 hogsheds of meale, 1 hogsh of malte, 4 bushells of Indian corn, 1 bushell of oatmeale, half an hundred of salte fish." Before the end of the year his house was burnt. There is a tradition that his later residence is still standing opposite the ancient burial ground back from the road. The solid oak frame is said to have been brought over by Saltonstall. The house has undergone changes. "He was the earliest advocate of the Congregational

order and discipline"; in this he was supported later by John Cotton. He died in July and was buried 2 July, 1644. The inventory of his estate amounted to 552£ 2s 9d; his library was valued at 71£ 9s 9d.

He married (2) Elizabeth, probably the widow of Captain Robert Weldon; she died 27 June, 1681.<sup>1</sup>

Of the life activities of Theophilus, the fourth son, nothing seems to be known. He was born in Watertown 28 May, 1636; Savage says he died in 1717; I presume he died in Hopkinton, as he seems in his married life to be associated with that town. He seems also to have been connected with Lancaster; for his second wife, Mary Bennet, was the daughter of George Bennet, who was slain at Lancaster, 22 August, 1675, by Monocco and his band. The wife of George Bennet was Lydia Kibbie, granddaughter of Richard Linton, a pioneer settler of Lancaster. The first wife of Theophilus was Berthia (so *Phillips Genealogy*) or Bethia (so Savage) Bedell, or Kedal, or Kendall (indecipherable). They were married 3 November, 1666, and the wife died, after the birth of a daughter Bethia, 15 March, 1668(9). Theophilus was slow in marriage; he had waited to the age of thirty before taking his first wife; he waited nearly ten years before venturing a second time. He was married to Mary Bennet 21 November, 1677.<sup>2</sup> She lived in Hopkinton with her son 3 December, 1730 (*Phillips Genealogy*). (See Appendix, p. 292.)

<sup>1</sup> Children by first wife: Samuel, born 1625,\* from whom comes Wendell and all the prominent Phillipses; Elizabeth, married before 17 May, 1651, to Job Bishop of Ipswich. By second wife: Zerobabel, born 6 April, 1632, settled in South Hampton, Long Island, by 1663, was living 1682, married Ann White; Jonathan, born 16 November, 1633, married Sarah Holland, ten children; Theophilus born 28 May, 1636; Annabel, born, December, 1637, died in 1638; Ephraim, born 1640 or 1641, died soon; Obadiah, died young; Abigail, married 8 October, 1636, James Barnard, died in Sudbury in 1672, no children.

<sup>2</sup> Children of Theophilus Phillips, born 28 May, 1636, died 1717, chiefly from *Phillips Genealogy*:

By first marriage: Berthia, born 21 December, 1668, died 15 March, 1668(9).—Savage.

By second marriage: Samuel, born 20 February, 1679(80) of Weston; died 9 November, 1752; married Deborah Dix, 12 February, 1710(1); five children and five grandchildren listed with dates. Benjamin of Waltham, married Mary ———, died 1740, no children. Mary, born 1684, died 1685.

\* At Baxted, Essex, so the biography of Wendell Phillips.

Of the eight sons of Theophilus it is to be noted that four of them, like their father, married late, Theophilus at the age of thirty-five, Samuel thirty-one, Joseph twenty-eight, and John twenty-seven. The marriage of Benjamin is not given. David died unmarried, as did probably Obadiah. Of Jonathan the *Phillips Genealogy* is ignorant.

Jonathan of Preston was married there to Esther Ayer 15 March, 1721(2); if he be identified with the son of Theophilus he was then thirty-two years old, not incredible in view of the record of the other members of his family; his uncle Jonathan of Watertown indeed was married in his forty-seventh year and had eight children. His youngest son George, born in 1701, may perhaps be the George Phillips who also appears in Preston, marrying Prudence Gates in 1725(6). George's eldest child was Elisha; perhaps for him was named, Squire Phillips's son. But the special reason for assuming the identity of Jonathan of Preston and the son of Theophilus is this: There is in Massachusetts no further record of this son of Theophilus; on the other hand, so far no other Jonathan has been discovered who could be the man of Preston. Jonathan, the son of George, had a son Jonathan, but he removed to Marblehead where he lived until 1740. A Jonathan of Charlestown, born in 1695, was married to Sarah Lynde 9 April, 1721, and died 2 January, 1721(2). If this identification be rejected the next most probable origin for the Preston Jonathan is to be found in the family of Henry of Dedham and Boston. He had a son Jonathan, born 12 September, 1666, of whom nothing more seems to be known. Henry had at least one grandson Jonathan; more than likely his

Mary, born 15 November, 1685; married — Cook, widow in 1740. Theophilus, born 24 June, 1688; married 28 May, 1723, Alice Cook, lived Hopkinton; evidently married second time, Eliz. —, and had children, Obadiah, born 13 March, 1732; George, 27 April, 1734, and Ebenezer, 16 October, 1739, as these could not have been grandchildren of Theophilus. Jonathan, baptized 13 July, 1690. John, born 10 December, 1692; married 29 October, 1719, Rebecca Livermore; four children. Elizabeth, married 7 November, 1716, Benjamin Eddy. Lydia, born 20 June, 1695; married Jon. Pratt of Oxford; one daughter, Kezia. Obadiah, born 22 February, 1697(8), estate administered by brother John 23 January, 1726. Joseph, born 4 December, 1702, of Oxford; full account given separately. Married first Ruth Towne, second Mrs. Bathsheba Towne; five children, seventeen grandchildren; lived Oxford; died 23 April, 1771. David, born 15 December, 1707; not married; under guardianship of brother Theophilus; died Hopkinton, November, 1740.

son Jonathan, if he had children, had a Jonathan. This Jonathan by the way had a brother Elisha. But in general the family names rather favor connection with the family of Theophilus. For, with the exception of his sons Ayer (named for his grandmother Ayer) and Asa, all the other children of Jonathan of Preston bear names familiar in the family of the Reverend George and his descendants. It must be admitted, however, that most of them are familiar names generally in New England. Against this identification it may be urged that the Jonathan who appears in Oxford in 1760, of unknown origin, might easily be the son of Theophilus's son Jonathan. Again, in the *Phillips Genealogy* an Ephraim Phillips is said to have petitioned in 1692 for the right to live in Norwich one year. But if he were the father of our Jonathan it is not a little strange that there is no record of that fact. All things considered then it seems reasonable, pretty certain in fact, that Jonathan of Preston was the son of Theophilus. The case has been submitted to the aged compiler of the *Phillips Genealogy*. He writes: "Your supposition is very reasonable." It might further be added that migration from Watertown and vicinity to Preston did take place and that Jonathan here would find persons with whom his family must have been acquainted. Furthermore, Hopkinton is on the way to Oxford and Oxford is almost north of Preston and only a short distance from it.

A court record shows that Jonathan was dead before 1776. He is described as "late of Plainfield": he probably lived near the line.<sup>1</sup> His widow Esther must have lived to be nearly 108. In December, 1808, Jacob Kimball and wife Esther asked for her part of the real estate which had been set off to "widow Esther Phillips now deceased." Their children, as listed in *Putnam's History Magazine*, v. 6, p. 42, from the Preston records, are as follows: Jonathan, born 8 February, 1722(3); Sarah, born 31 January, 1723(4); Ayer, born 16 March, 1726, served in Revolu-

<sup>1</sup> Deed to Jonathan Phillips of Preston, from Peleg Ballard of Plainfield, 4 October, 1739; first mention of Jonathan Phillips in Plainfield records. Later he is described as of Plainfield: Deed to Jonathan Phillips "of Plainfield" from Isaac Park 3 September, 1747. The first record of the purchase of land by Jonathan Phillips "of Preston" is dated 1724. In 1735 John Ayer of Stonington deeded lands in North Preston to his daughter, Esther Phillips, and her two eldest sons.—*Town Records*.

tion, died <sup>1</sup> 31 May, 1799 (a second Ayer died 26 August, 1835, aged 76; they were buried in Plainfield, as were also others of the family); John, born 21 October, 1727; Daniel, born 9 February, 1729(30); Samuel, born 10 May, 1732; Esther, born 2 March, 1735, married Jacob Kimball; Asa, born 6 April, 1737, served in the Revolution; Ruth, born 14 March, 1739(40).

The second Jonathan was baptized 28 June, 1728, in the second church of Preston, called the Pauchaug church. There are three entries of the service of Jonathan Phillips in the Revolution: In 1776 under Captain Skinner; in 1781 for three days under Captain Averill; and again with no date under James Averill, captain. I have been unable to determine whether the reference is to father or son or both. Jonathan was married 13 December, 1749, to Jenevereth Branch, daughter of Peter and Content (Howes) Branch of Preston. The list of their children has been furnished by Mrs. E. E. Rogers of Norwich. The dates of baptism are from the Pauchaug records, the dates of birth from vital records of Preston: Nathaniel, born 18 December, 1750, baptized 28 July, 1751; Jonathan, baptized 4 February, 1753; Jerusha, born 27 April, 1755, baptized 22 June, 1755; Content, born 11 May, 1757, baptized 19 June, 1757; Esquire, born 3 August, 1759, baptized 6 September, 1759; Lydia, born 24 October, 1761, baptized 8 August, 1762; Lucy, born 6 August, 1764, baptized 12 May, 1765; Levi, born 8 May, 1767, baptized, 26 July, 1767; Mahala, born 29 May, 1774, baptized 17 July, 1774; Waterman (church record only), baptized 28 January, 1778.<sup>2</sup> (See Appendix, pp. 293 and 298.)

The son Esquire enlisted as a private in Captain Elijah Avery's company of Parson's regiment, 17 October, 1777. He was<sup>3</sup> a

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 71, p. 40. Also, see Appendix, p. 293.

<sup>2</sup> Jonathan (second) died in 1786. Wm. Green of Rhode Island gave him a note dated 19 June, 1786; his estate was inventoried 25 January, 1787, including lands in Preston, Voluntown, and Plainfield, inventory taken by Captain James Averill, Asa Phillips, and Stephen Clark. Jenevereth was appointed administratrix and guardian to Levi, Mahala, and Waterman, 6 March, 1787. The will of the son Jonathan is dated 4 December, 1815; his children: Ethel, Palmer, Joseph, Jonathan, Mary, and Asenath.—From Mrs. E. E. Rogers, genealogist.

The elder Jonathan had real estate in Preston, Plainfield, and Voluntown.

<sup>3</sup> Census.

resident of Bennington, Vermont, in 1790. He died near Russell, Pennsylvania, in 1850; tradition says aged ninety-eight; but the Preston records make his age ninety-one. He was married 25 November, 1779, to Anna, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Gates of Preston. His children were many and the ages uncertain: Loren, Elisha, born 13 March; 1781; Lydia, married ——— Madison and lived in Cambridge, Ohio; Maria, married Joseph Marsh; Elijah, married Ellen; Jonathan, Levi, Susan, Joseph, Anne (a dwarf), John, and Alexander.

Elisha Phillips, born 13 March, 1781, probably in Preston, Connecticut, must have removed as a child with his father and mother to Bennington, Vermont. He had reached mature bachelorhood when on 1 May, 1808, he was married to Mary Lewis of the neighboring town of Petersburg, just across the state line in New York. Here he made his home until after the war of 1812. He saw service in the war. His daughter Pamela, born 12 February, 1809 — just one hundred ten years ago this night — cherished as one of her first memories the sight of her father returning from the war. The pioneer instinct caught him and he went West to clear a home in the forest south of Lake Chautauqua, his farm embracing or adjoining the present Chautauqua grounds. Bemus Point near-by was evidently named for their neighbor — perhaps a Rhode Island relative as the Lewises and Bemises of Rhode Island were connected. In Mr. Bemus's corn crib began the school life of Pamela and her wee sister Bridget when they were both under six. An upright, stern man was Elisha Phillips, who had enjoyed few advantages and led rather a barren, unprofitable life. His daughter pleaded for books; but he bade her be content with what she had — *Webster's Spelling Book* — and not dare to ask for another until she knew it by heart. "If he had to speak twice to his children," Grandmother, rather proud of his Roman severity, often repeated, "it was a word and a blow, but, in his own words, 'The blow came first.'" He did not remain at Chautauqua, nor did he prosper. About 1826, after living at Harmony, New York, he finally settled near Russell, Pennsylvania, where he was drowned in Conewango Creek, a tributary of the Allegheny, 7 March, 1840. Who led the way I do not know, but ultimately there was a large Phillips clan centering at Russell. Near him lived his father and on the same farm his brother Elijah,



also near at hand his brother Levi, and his sister Maria. His sister Lydia had gone to Cambridge, Ohio.

These were his children: Pamela, 12 February, 1909; Bridget, 30 September, 1810, married C. W. Chase in May, 1841, died 23 May, 1891; Abel, 20 April, 1813, married (1) 5 October 1837, Mary Stephenson, married (2) Maria Odell, died 18 December, 1893; Lucina, 15 April, 1815, married Elisha Thompson in September, 1832, died 13 December, 1903; Augustus C., 12 September, 1817, married 4 February, 1837, Sarah Brown, died in July, 1909; Asa L. D., 20 March, 1821, killed 10 February, 1828; Harvey, 17 November, 1824, married 4 April, 1844, Thursa Marsh, died 14 August, 1909; De Witt C., 7 December, 1826, died 26 December, 1909; Lee A. D., 27 February, 1829, died 8 November, 1914. Omitting the boy Asa, killed by accident in the woods, all married and have descendants, and lived to be eighty years of age or more. The eldest, Pamela, lacked a few days of being ninety-eight. Another was over ninety, and three others passed the age of eighty-five. The combined ages of the nine reaching maturity amounted to 779 years, 3 months, and 9 days, or an average for each of the nine of eighty-eight years, seven months, and one day.<sup>1</sup>

As has been seen this longevity was inherited on both sides. The grandfather, Squire Phillips, lived to be over ninety, ninety-eight according to family traditions; his grandmother Esther must have been 108. On the other side is a record of an age of 100 years.

Only one of Elisha's sons entered professional life, Clark C., who for many years was a preacher of the Disciple or Christian persuasion. Several served in the wars.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dates have been taken in part from the family Bible of Elisha Phillips, now in the possession of Clark Thompson, in part from lists furnished by Lee Phillips.

<sup>2</sup> Children of Abel and Maria: David A., born 3 December, 1844; William E., 5 February, 1845, killed at Fredericksburg 13 December, 1862; Lee, 3 March, 1847, living at Forestville, New York; Lewis, 30 November, 1849, died 2 July, 1899; Maria A., 25 June, 1851; died 12 August, 1865; Rose A., 27 July, 1853, died 24 November, 1914. Abel served in the Mexican War, his sons, William E. and Lee, in the Civil War.

Lucina was married to Elisha Thompson in September, 1832; they lived chiefly in southern Ohio and Indiana. Her last years were spent with her children in Chicago, but she was buried in Darrtown, near

The story of his daughter, Pamela, has been written at length in a memorial pamphlet prepared immediately after her death. Only a summary will here be given.

She was always very proud of the fact that she and President Lincoln, whom she regarded as a martyr saint, saw light on the same day. Her name was from the novel of Richardson, but Uncle Davidson insisted that the insertion of the *i* before the final *a* was more euphonious. Later she became Aunt Millie to a host of kinsfolk, though she always used the full form herself. She was always eager for books. It was therefore a great blessing that in her twelfth year she went to live with her Aunt Lydia Davidson in Friendship. This doctor's home, considering that it was a frontier outpost, was a bookish center and the little girl's starved mind developed rapidly. She must have been a prime favorite with her uncle and she returned in double measure the affectionate regard. To her dying day she never tired of talking of Uncle Davidson. There was little said about Aunt Lydia, doubtless a good housekeeper, but with little mind and that little eccentric; she was a Seventh Day Baptist, but that fact Pamela never dwelt upon. From her uncle's house she was married 1 January, 1826, to a promising young mechanic, David B. Banks. The young couple started life across the line at Niagara in Canada. After a few years they tired of the experiment, returned to New York, and then with household goods in a wagon drove to the wilderness of Seneca County, Ohio, to make shortly one further remove to a more complete wilderness, the Black Swamp on the Portage River. Here she passed more than seventy years of life, dying within five miles of the site of her first house.

She proved equal to the responsibility placed upon her by her Hamilton, Ohio. Children: Louisa, born 1834, died 1834; Washington Davidson, born 10 November, 1835, died young; Laniska, 1 October, 1837, died 20 December, 1855; Jane, born 4 December, 1839, died in September, 1857; Wayne, born 19 May, 1842, killed in battle, 31 January, 1862; Clarke Wilbur, born 3 February, 1844, lives in Chicago; Mary G., born 4 May, 1846, married Shubael Storms, lives in Chicago; Martha, born 1 October, 1848, died 1854; Virginia (Jennie), born January, 1850, died, 3 April, 1913; Charlotte E., born 27 June, 1853; Frank, born 19 May, 1856, died 1858; Elisha and Elijah, born 15 July, 1858, died young. Clark's daughter, Mary Gorman, lives at Troy, Ohio; she has two sons who are missionaries.

Bridget Chase had three children, Ak, Bridget, and Lydia Ann.

husband's early death in 1838, of looking after her small property, seeing that the household was fed and clothed, and caring for the "raising" of five children. In all this she soon had a forward helper in the eldest, Ira. The next grief felt was in the loss of little David. She always spoke feelingly of her youngest baby. Besides the toil incident to wilderness life, she had at least in one case a grasping, ill-natured neighbor to contend with. This man, thwarted in his desire to get the widow's land, yet contrived so many annoyances that she was never able to get more than a nominal rental from the land. But in the main she found in every one a sympathetic and respectful helper. She refused all offers of marriage and struggled on alone, doing everything to meet expenses. There was no more industrious, more thrifty, or better ordered household on the frontier. Ira became a successful business man, James had, apparently, his father's disposition, confirmed by four years of army life, and he ultimately became an irresponsible wanderer. The two girls became teachers until their marriage, the younger, Amanda, teaching in the Perrysburg schools under the celebrated Professor Olney.

When the children were all provided for, she gave up her old home and went to live with the eldest daughter in the new house on the farm. As the house swarmed with children she here found abundant scope for her abilities. Finally, but not until her eldest grandchild was about ready for marriage, she yielded to persuasion and became the wife of a well-to-do and thrifty Yankee frontiersman, Harvey Warriner. He was of the Springfield Warriners and on his side or that of his first wife was allied with the Standishes. He was not only a thrifty farmer but a gardener passionately fond of flowers. I am not sure that it was not this trait which determined Pamela's consent to marriage. With this devotion to the beautiful in common the two led a very congenial life, even in spite of the misfortunes that shortened Mr. Warriner's days and clouded his mind. They soon left the big farm house and made a home in the adjoining village of Genoa. This life seemed too cramped and Mr. Warriner purchased a few acres in the edge of the village and put up a new house of which he was very proud, though as a matter of fact it was inconveniently arranged. He had built a great barn and carriage house, with plenty of pig sheds and coops for two breeds

of blooded fowls. In short he planned for the old age enjoyment of a prosperous retired farmer, still following on a small scale, for delight's sake, his old pursuits. There were but a few years of this prosperity; reverses for which he was not to blame swept away the bulk of his property. The last half dozen years were spent in an apathetic melancholy, waiting only for the final ride "to Woodville" (where was the family lot in the old burying ground).

His widow continued to occupy the house for some years after his death, but the estate made no adequate provision for its upkeep and ultimately it seemed wisest to rent the property. She used to make frequent visits to her daughter Amanda who was living in the pine woods of central Michigan, also to her aged mother at Russell, always including at the same time much enjoyed visits to her husband's old home Friendship, where she found in Uncle Sam (half brother to David Banks) a most congenial spirit. One year she spent with the writer in Ada where he was attending the Normal School; they kept house in two rooms. Another year she spent with him and her daughter Lydia in New England. The summer was spent in a Cape Cod farm house with a family group of eleven, including the four little children of her grandson, John Powers. This was undoubtedly the greatest event in her life. She bore her eighty-nine years easily, was ever ready for a boating trip across the lake, for a ramble in the blackberry pastures, for a long drive, or for an hour's pastime picking up unusual shells on the beach of the unfamiliar ocean. The winter she spent in Pawtucket where the writer was teaching. After this she made her home with her granddaughter, Helen Jaeger, in Elmore, until shortly before her death, when she went to live with her daughter Lydia in Genoa. Her memory failed somewhat in the last few years, but she enjoyed good health and with effort still made her way about the house and grounds with an occasional short drive. She retained her interest in reading to the end and was equally ready for a good story or for her favorite periodical, the *Outlook*. Few have lived longer lives, none ever lived a more complete one. The end came after a short sickness, 27 January, 1907. She was buried in Woodville, in a lot she had long before provided; the stone also had been selected and made ready by herself waiting only the

final date; such was her characteristic care that life should be orderly, even to the last exit.

At her death a local newspaper had the following:

The death of Mrs. Warriner ended a long, useful, and influential life. . . . She was a witness to the growth of the nation. . . . Nearly a century's unfolding, through civil and commercial advancement, in the construction of vast systems of railways and the modes of rapid communication by telegraph and telephone — all came under her observation. . . . She became by nature and birth as well as by training the embodiment of two essential principles in the promotion of the true American character. The patriotism of 1776 and the principles of religious liberty became two strong factors in her life. She spent the greater portion of her life in helping by her work, service, and influence to change the pioneer conditions of Sandusky and Ottawa Counties into the recent epoch of farms and homes, schools and churches.

### THE LEWIS LINE

The mother of Pamela Phillips was Mary Lewis. The Lewises lived for a century or more (in fact some of them still live) in Westerly, Rhode Island, the extreme southwestern town of the State divided only by a little tide river from Connecticut.

John Lewis<sup>1</sup> was the first of the family in this country. Where he came from is not known. Lewises are numerous in Wales, but are also found in various parts of England. The first certain date connected with John Lewis is 22 March, 1661. A year before, on 29 June, 1660, five deputies from Newport purchased from the Indians, Socho being the chief, Misquamicut, later known as Westerly. Lewis may have come from Newport, as he signed the articles of agreement, 22 March, 1661. There is a sort of tradition that he landed in Massachusetts some years earlier, unmarried, and that his bride-to-be joined him at Plymouth. It seems certain that when he settled in Westerly he was comparatively young and had but two or three children. He may have been born about 1630. He was admitted freeman of Misquamicut, 28 October, 1668. The next year the town was incorporated under the name of Westerly, 14 May, 1669, and Lewis's name appears in the list of inhabitants, 18 May. On 16

<sup>1</sup> For information about the Lewises, see *Lewisiana*, prepared by Carl A. Lewis, Hampton, Connecticut.

May, 1671, a warrant was issued requiring the inhabitants of Westerly to appear "to-morrow at Tobias Saunders house, to see how they stand as to their fidelity to his Majesty and the colony." John was one of twenty-two persons to appear and take the oath of loyalty. He gave testimony in the boundary war with Connecticut.<sup>1</sup> Nothing else is recorded of him. He died about 1690 and was buried in all probability in the Lewis Ground where seven generations of Lewises lie. It is now an open field run over by cattle and very few of the stones show any inscriptions.

John left seven sons and a daughter, all of whom had large families. Jonathan was born about 1658, as he took the oath of allegiance 17 September, 1679. He lived in Huntington. His will was proved 11 August, 1709. John was born about 1660. Daniel was a fuller and a very prosperous citizen of Hopkinton. He was one of thirty-four who made the "Lewis Purchase," now Ashaway; here he died in 1717. James settled in Exeter where his farm is still in possession of Lewises; he died 1745. David died in Wyoming, Rhode Island, 11 September, 1718; so his tombstone. Israel died in Richmond, Rhode Island, 28 June, 1719. His descendants were many of them of a military turn. Samuel died in Richmond in 1739. The inventory of his estate amounts to more than 2500£. Dorcas married Robert Burdick.

The second John was made freeman 3 May, 1681. He was appointed grand juror 12 June, 1688, and elected representative to the General Assembly at Newport, 25 October, 1704, and again in 1709 and 1710. In 1690 he sold brother Daniel one hundred acres and the dwelling formerly his father's. He was one of the volunteers in the Narragansett War and his name is on the list made 1 July, 1701, of those who received land for their services. This was a tract six miles square, now Voluntown, Connecticut, granted in 1696 by the General Court of Connecticut. His services make his descendants eligible to the societies of colonial wars. His wife Ann, maiden name unknown, died in February, 1748; John died in April, 1735. Both were buried in the Lewis Ground at Westerly. His will is dated 14 April, 1732, probated 22 April, 1735, its most interesting provision, "to negro Will 10£ and

---

<sup>1</sup> *Rhode Island Records*, 2, p. 529.

freedom." The will of widow Ann is dated 25 July, 1739, probated 29 February, 1748. A gift to the Seventh Day Adventists shows her theology, a leaning which showed among her descendants even till 1825.

John had eight children. Joseph was born 16 October, 1683; Sarah was born 17 August, 1687, and married a Bemis; Mary, born 4 May, 1789, married a Dake; Anna, born 6 January, 1691, married William Ross; Abigail, born 20 May, 1693, married Samuel Slack; John, born 3 January, 1698, married Mary Burdick; William was born 1 February, 1702; Jerusha was born 11 January, 1707.

Joseph, born 16 October, 1683, married Mary Wilcox. She died and was buried in the Lewis Ground 27 November, 1762; he was probably also buried there. His will was made 4 June, 1764, and probated in 1765. He had ten children: Jerusha, born 13 July, 1717, married George Brown; Joseph, born 25 December, 1709, married Mary Lewis, and died before his father, 23 September, 1751. Mary was married in Charlestown 23 November, 1729, to Nathaniel Lewis. Amos married Eleanor Greene. Esther married John Crandall, 19 April, 1740. Anna, born 27 November, 1716, married George Kenyon. Thankful, born 15 June, 1720, married 23 November, 1738, Captain John Lewis; their house in Westerly is still standing, and his family Bible, date 1729, is still in existence. Abraham was born 24 November, 1724. Hannah was born 21 November, 1726. Abel was born about 1730.

Abraham, who was born 24 November, 1724, was made an ensign of the First Westerly Company in June, 1758; he was captain the next year, also in 1760, 1761, and 1763. Soon after this date he must have removed with many of his relatives to Stephentown, later Petersburg, New York. The date of his death is unknown; it must have been before 1790, as only one Abraham is head of a family in the census of that year and his son of the name was certainly living. Only one Abraham is mentioned as serving in the Revolution. It seems not improbable then that his death occurred before 1778. He married Rebecca Cheesebrough 28 July, 1745. He had sons, Abraham and James, and a daughter, Esther, who was born about 1763. Several of his descendants were soldiers of rank in the

wars of 1776 and 1812. Esther, his daughter, born about 1763, married her cousin Augustus, son of Abel.

Abel, son of Joseph, was born about 1730. He married in August, 1751, Thankful Maccoon, of whose family little is known. He also removed about 1763 to Petersburg, New York, and died there in his sixty-fifth year, 1795, September 22. He had at least eight children: Abel, born 14 October, 1751, became a major in the Revolutionary War; he was married but had no children. He died 24 May, 1847, the last of his family. Augustus was born 30 April, 1753. Thankful, born 23 March, 1755, married her cousin, Captain Abraham. She died 17 March, 1793. Abraham was on the pension roll. Nathaniel was born 8 January, 1757. Phineas, born 2 March, 1759, was a corporal in the army. Delight was born 4 November, 1760. Asa died at Berlin, New York, 17 August, 1843; he was also in the army. Uriah, born 11 August, 1771, married Mary, the daughter of his cousin, Captain James, son of Abraham. He died 24 May, 1844, and had fourteen children.

Augustus, born 30 April, 1753, married his cousin; he died about 1845. His wife, Esther, died 18 March, 1841, in her seventy-eighth year; she is described as wife to Augustus on her tombstone; hence Augustus was still living. There is preserved at Troy a transfer of property, or rather of lease, made by Augustus and his wife in 1826. After the death of Augustus's brother Abel, the last of the family, the surrogate proceedings show a complete list of all the brothers and sisters of Abel, then dead of course, and of their children.

Augustus and Esther had eight children. The eldest was Nehemiah, of whom nothing is known to me. Esther married Cromwell Newcomb and moved to Kenton, Hardin County, Ohio. Here she used to be visited by her niece, Pamela. The next was Mary, mother of Pamela. Of Clark nothing is known. Lydia married Dr. Asa Lee Davidson who practiced for long years in Friendship. He was a member of the legislature in 1828 and 1829. Her niece, Pamela, lived with them from her twelfth to her sixteenth year. They had two children, Lee and Helen. The next daughter, Sarah, married a Davis. Abel and Abraham complete the list, of whom I know nothing.

Mary was born 18 March, 1791. She was married on 1 May,



1808,<sup>1</sup> to Elisha Phillips. About 1814 the family removed to the southern shore of Lake Chautauqua. Later they lived in Harmony. About 1826 the family removed to Russell, Pennsylvania, where Elisha was drowned 7 March, 1840. His widow married a man by the name of James Cale, who died 23 May, 1874. She died in a childish condition, not able to remember the name of her first husband, 26 May, 1886. She had ten children.<sup>2</sup> Her eldest was Pamela.

#### MACCOONS, ALLIED WITH LEWIS

The first of the family was John, said to be from Aberdeenshire. He was resident in Westerly 18 May, 1669,<sup>3</sup> and 3 March, 1679(80), on lot 26; probably also in the interim. He is said to have gone to Long Island about 1695. Apparently his family, at least in part, remained in Rhode Island. He may have been one of the prisoners sent over here by Cromwell after the battle of Dunbar; see the list of them.<sup>4</sup> They were sold for a period of six or seven years, some of them probably in the Barbadoes. According to a letter of the Rev. John Cotton to Cromwell, date 28 July, 1651, they were kindly treated here. There is no John Maccoon among them, but there is a John Mackane, with a dozen other Mackanes, and a Senly Mackonne and David Mac-koome. The last two are certainly variants of Maccoon. The family does not appear to have been very numerous. There was an intermarriage with the Hazards and also with the Williamses. The name is also found in New York. According to the *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, Dennis D. McKoon was descended from a James and Lydia Luther McKoon, (descendant of Martin), who came to this country about 1750 or later. His son Martin married a descendant of Roger Williams. One suspects that the family also came from Rhode Island.

John had a daughter Isabella and son John, who died in 1733; also two others not named.<sup>5</sup> This John, by his wife Anne, who

<sup>1</sup> So his Bible.

<sup>2</sup> See the Phillips line, p. 120.

<sup>3</sup> The Rev. Thos. Barker in *Narragansett Historical Register*, ii, p. 36, lists John Lewis and John Maccoone in the company of seventy-six first purchasers (1660). See appendix, p. 294.

<sup>4</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 14, p. 379.

<sup>5</sup> Probably Sam and William, and went with their father to Oyster Bay.

died 1732, had children: John, Daniel, died in Kingston, 1746, Rachel, Mary, Abigail, William, and Joseph. The will of the second John is dated 15 December, 1732,<sup>1</sup> and mentions his wife Ann, son John, second son Daniel, sons William and Joseph, Rachel, Mary, and Abigail. Rachel married James Hull, 17 April, 1721; Mary married a Larkin; Abigail a Brown.

Daniel<sup>2</sup> married, in 1705, Sarah Cooke<sup>3</sup> and had Hannah, 1706, Abigail, 1707, and Thankful, 1710. Thankful married Thomas Williams. Abigail (called daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Place) Maccoon) married Jonathan Hazard, c1725.

Here the chain breaks. Thankful Maccoon married Abel Lewis in August, 1751; she may have been a granddaughter of any of the sons of the second John; the appearance of the name Thankful as daughter to Daniel makes one suspect that she may have been Daniel's granddaughter, but I find no mention of any sons of Daniel. Daniel's will seems to be extant and probably makes no mention of any sons. Thomas Williams appears to have died before 1747, as Thankful is referred to in her mother's will of that date as a widow.<sup>4</sup>

### THE CHEESEBROUGH LINE

The first of the line in America was William, born 1594, apparently in Boston, England, or the neighborhood; at any rate he was married 15 December, 1620 (just a few days before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth) to Anne, daughter of Peter Stevenson, in St. Botolph's Church, by the "blessed John Cotton." He came to this country in the *Arbella*, the flagship of a fleet of fourteen vessels with 840 passengers. This company of Winthrop's set sail from Cowes, Isle of Wight, 30 March, 1630. Cheesebrough was made freeman in May, 1631, and was one of the first representatives of Boston; he was also constable, assessor of rates, and commissioner for allotting lands.<sup>5</sup> About 1637, with a good

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 14, p. 168.

<sup>2</sup> Daniel's will was proved 18 November, 1746. The inventory amounts to 3778£, a large property.

<sup>3</sup> Sarah Cooke was a widow to George Cooke (see *N. Kingston Register* M. 14 June, 1705), born Place.

<sup>4</sup> So Helen Ellis.

<sup>5</sup> *Winthrop History*, 17 May, 1631: "at noon, Cheeseborough's house was burnt down."

many others, he removed to Braintree near Mt. Wollaston; a few years later he is found in Seekonk, or Rehoboth. A little later he is found in that debatable land claimed by Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, on the Pawcatuck river. He was more or less in hot water with all the governments concerned. He was probably somewhat of an eccentric, perhaps zealous for some peculiar religious tenet, certainly suspected of at least a lukewarmness in the cause of the colonists, even accused by some, apparently without grounds, of aiding the Indians. Here is the earliest account of him from the *Connecticut Records*:

March 19, 1651.<sup>1</sup> Whereas upon former information given to this Court that William Cheesebrooke [the name was certainly so pronounced, as it is for years always spelled with a k] (a smith, sometimes an Inhabitant in the Massachusetts, but more lately at Seacunck, alis Rehoboth, in the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth,) had begun to settle himself at Pacatuck, a place within the limits of this colony, order issued out to the said Cheessbrooke, upon severall weighty considerations, either to depart the place or to make his appearance, and give an account of his proceedings, whereunto he submitted, and by a poenal obligation ingaged himself to attend:

The said Cheesbrooke now presented himself to this Courte, and in way of Apologie professed his sitting downe there besides his purpose and intendment, his ayme being to settle at Pequett [later New London] plantation, but finding that place in severall respects unsutable to his expectations, and having disposed himselfe of his former abode, hee was in manner necessitated for to the preservation of his estate to make winter provision for his cattle there, whereunto he was also encouraged by Mr. John Winthrop [the younger], who pretended a Commission from the Generall Courte in the Massachusetts for the planting of these partes. Hee was told that as the right of that place did clearley appertaine to this Colonye, so his proceeding was unwarrantable in sitting downe there without the knowledge and approbation of this Government, and it carried (in the open face of it), the greater ground of offence in that by his calling he was fitted, and by his solitary living advantaged, to carry on a mischievous trade with the Indians, professly cross to the generall orders of the country, and extreemely prejudicial

---

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*, 1649: He is called "Cheesbrook of Long Island," but this is probably due to geographical ignorance.

to the publique safety, which was increased by reports of practice in that kinde in the place of his last abode; besides it seemed more than uncomely for a man professing Godliness so to withdraw from all publique ordinances of the Xtian society. In his answer hee acknowledged his former transgression (for which he justly suffered,) but affirmed (to take of al suspicion in that kinde) that at his remoove he sold away his tools, and thereby made himselfe incapable of repairing any gunlocks, or making so much as a scrue pinn, either for himself or others, and that he was fully resolved not to continue in that solitary condition, but had to himself good grounds of hope (if liberty might be granted,) in a short time to procure a competent company of desirable men for the planting of the place.

The Courte duly considered all that was presented, & tho they were willing to make the most favorable construction of his former proceedings, yet they expressed themselves altogether unsatisfied in the aforementioned respects, for the continuance there in the way hee is in, and could give no approbacion thereunto, yet they were inclined (hee professing his full agreement with the approved Churches of Christe in all things) if the necessity of the occasions to his owne apprehensions were such that he would adventure upon his owne accot and ingage himselfe in a bond of a 100£ not to prosecute any unlawful trade with the Indians, they would not compele to remoove.

The relation thus begun seems to have gone on satisfactorily to both parties; for in May, 1653, we find him a deputy to the General Court, and so in 1654, 1655, 1656, and 1664; in the latter year he with Thomas Miner and another were appointed "to issue and determine all cases to the value of forty shillings," that is, he was made a justice. The Connecticut name for the plantation was Mystick and Pawcatuck, but in 1667 the name was fixed as Stonington.<sup>1</sup> Certain it is that William Cheesebrough is

<sup>1</sup> The colonial records of Connecticut contain a great deal of material relative to the disputed jurisdiction over the region about Stonington.

Massachusetts made grants in the region and Connecticut carried on with her a dispute for years, referred occasionally to the commissioners of the United Colonies. After the grant of the charter in 1662, Massachusetts dropped her claims. Cheesebrough and other of the early settlers were invested with town privileges in October, 1658, under the name of Southerntown; this was afterwards Stonington, though at the time called by Connecticut, Mystick and Pawcatuck.

According to the charters of Connecticut and Rhode Island both seemed

counted the first white inhabitant of Stonington and there to this day his sturdy descendants may be found. He died 9 June, 1667. His wife Anne died 24 August, 1673, aged seventy-five. He had a considerable family and his descendants quickly be-

to have legitimate claims to this region; in fact, the territory of Connecticut extended to the Narragansett River, which they interpreted as the Narragansett Bay. Troubles with the Indians, Mohegans and Narragansetts, complicated affairs still further. These Indian troubles, too, were presented to the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

In September, 1660, Connecticut commissioned Captain Denison, Thomas Stanton, and Thomas Miner and others to repair to Ninigret and the Narragansetts to require satisfaction for their terrorizing and slaughter. The matter appears to have been settled by a payment of wampum some time before the next spring.

Both Rhode Island and Connecticut attempted to promote settlement on both sides of the Pawcatuck River, the present boundary, and to exercise authority. This of course led to conflict and even the use of force, though more for intimidation than for real injury. Thomas Stanton for the Connecticut settlers appears to have been the most active spirit. He testified in 1666, as did others, that the Rhode Islanders claimed the west side of the river; John Lewis of Rhode Island said that the Rhode Island line "ran three quarters of a mile westward from the river at the weirs." (See *Rhode Island Colonial Records*, ii, p. 529.) Herman Garrett, alias Wequascooke, governor of the Pequots, protested against the acts of the Rhode Island men, his "own words, taken from his mouth," being attested by Thomas Stanton: he asked "that such men that weare hats & cloaths like Englishmen, but have dealt with us like wolves and beares" might be called to account. The General Court makes its formal complaint to Rhode Island. Stonington, May 4, 1668, makes its petition to the General Court, again in the handwriting of Thos. Stanton:

"Least multitude of business might overwhelme you, & our being remoat & out of sight might too much burie us in oblivion, or want of information might render you the less sensible of our condition, doe make bold to remind you, & if it may bee to add a littel breath to the saylls and fethers to the winges of your solicitous indeavours in our behalfe. . . . neither can any trueharted & fellow-feeling Cristians choose but mourne to see & heare of our neighboring disorders, & acknowledge our condition is trulie deplorable to have personnes of such corrupt principalls & practises to live so neer us, and on our owne. . . . Tis to the grief of parents & others, observed how these firebrands too much inflame youth. . . . May not parents harts bleed when about to leave the world to thinke how thay leave their deer children in the mowth of the Lion & paw of the Beare, and worse, as being daily tempted to folow and imbrace lies, to live as riotous, wanton, Luzurious, and even no better than to be said vnto, serve other Gods, or no God?"

The last phrase gives the clue to the accusations of immorality. The Rhode Islanders were evidently schismatics, Baptists, or Adventists; at

came numerous. Several of them were representatives in the General Court. They intermarried with the Miners, Averys, Lewises, and others, until the descendants now must number thousands and almost all people of that portion of the country claim relationship.

Samuel, his son, was baptized in Boston, England,<sup>1</sup> 1 April, 1627, and died just before his mother, July 31, 1673. He was probably married before he joined Pawcatuck with his father; his wife was Abigail Ingraham;<sup>2</sup> the date of the marriage was 30 November, 1655. He was made freeman May 21, 1657. He was a deputy to the General Court in 1665, 1666, 1670, 1671, 1672, and 1673. He was at times constable and selectman. There were Ingrahams, or Inghams in Saybrook; perhaps the marriage took place in Connecticut. The widow married Joshua Holmes, 15 June, 1675, and on 4 July, 1698, was a third time married, to Captain James Avery.

Elisha Cheesebrough, son to Samuel, named for an Elisha who was deputy that year, was born 4 April, 1667, died 1 September, 1727. He was received into the Stonington church 5 February, 1705. He was married first to Mary Miner, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Avery) Miner, 27 January, 1692, by Captain Mason's assistant. Joseph was son to Lieutenant Miner, one of the two or three leaders of Stonington in the first generation. Elisha's any rate not of the established Congregational church so dear to Connecticut.

There were other complaints, other petitions, much correspondence between the governments, there were commissions and conferences, there were threats of appeals to England; there were English rulings in some cases; a constable of Stonington is imprisoned; there was almost warfare. It is not until the next century that the boundary is established.

<sup>1</sup>Children of William and Anna (Stevenson) Cheesebrough: Marie, Martha, David, Jonathan died in England; Samuel, baptized 1 April, 1627; Andrew and a daughter died in England; Nathaniel, baptized 28 January, 1630, married H. Denison; John, 2 September, 1632, died 1660; Jabez, died young; Elisha, baptized 4 June, 1637, married R. Palmer; Joseph, died young.

<sup>2</sup>Children of Samuel and Abigail (Ingraham) Cheesebrough: Maria, 28 February, 1658, died 1669; Abigail, 30 September, 1656, married John Avery; Samuel, 20 November, 1660, married M. Ingraham; William, 8 April, 1662, married M. McDowell; Sarah, 24 December, 1664, married J. Bolton; Elisha, 4 April, 1667, married Mary Miner; Elizabeth, 6 August, 1669, married Wm. Ingraham of Bristol.

second wife was Rebecca Mason, probably related to Capt. John Mason, another of the leading figures in the war. Mary Miner was born in Stonington, 6 October, 1671, and died 29 November, 1704. His will proved 14 November, 1727.<sup>1</sup>

Their son, James, baptized 25 June, 1699, was married by Captain Warde, 24 November, 1718, to Prudence Harris of Middletown. She was born 1 January, 1700, daughter of William and Martha (Collins) Harris, who were married 8 January, 1690. They were prominent in Connecticut affairs.<sup>2</sup>

Their daughter Rebecca, born 6 February, 1726, was married July 28, 1745, to Abraham Lewis, of Westerly. The marriage is recorded in the Stonington church.<sup>3</sup>

### THE HARRIS LINE

The Harrises of Middletown were probably sons of Elizabeth Harris of Charlestown.<sup>4</sup> She married Deacon William Stetson and died 16 February, 1669(70), at the age of ninety-three. In his will Deacon Stetson names as children of his first wife, John, Thomas, William, and Daniel Harris and Anne Maverick. Now this William Harris is known to have had a lot in Rowley; as had John and Thomas; moreover Daniel of Middletown is known also to have lived in Rowley. William Harris had no sons; his

<sup>1</sup> Children of Elisha Cheesebrough and Mary Miner: Mary, 15 December, 1692, married D. Stanton; Elisha, 15 September, 1694, married H. Cheesebrough; Elihu, 15 September, 1694, married A. McDowell; John, 25 September, 1696; James, 20 May, 1699; Jabez, 10 January, 1701, married Prudence Cheesebrough; Zebulon, 6 July, 1704. Children of Elisha and second wife, Rebecca Mason: Rebecca, Jedediah, Zebulon, Prudence, Abigail, Nathaniel, Elisha.

<sup>2</sup> Children of James and Prudence (Harris) Cheeseborough: Prudence 16 October, 1719; Jabez, 21 July, 1721; Elisha, baptized 26 April, 1723; Rebecca, baptized 6 February, 1726; Sybil, 15 February, 1732; Jabez, baptized 24 August, 1729; James, baptized 17 June, 1736.

<sup>3</sup> In *Rhode Island Colonial Records*, i, p. 455, we find the Cheesebroughs brought into conflict with the Arnolds: "30 July, 1661: Wm. Cheesebrough aged 66 and his three sons Samuel, Nathaniel, and Elisha gave testimony about the encroachments of Benedict Arnold and others upon them in Southertown." This Arnold, son of William, was President of Rhode Island in 1657; he was ancestor of Benedict Arnold of the Revolution.

<sup>4</sup> W. T. Harris, notes, *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 2, pp. 218-221.

wife Eedy or Edith died 5 August, 1685; he died, very old it is said, in 1717. Thomas, William, Anthony, John, and Daniel Harris and Mrs. Anne Maverick are named as cousins in the settlement of the estate of Richard Hills, a cooper in Charlestown as early as 1638. He died 29 October, 1639. Their mother was probably born Elizabeth Hills.

The brothers Daniel and William Harris<sup>1</sup> came early from Rowley, Massachusetts, to Middletown. Daniel had lands recorded 9 June, 1654, though he appears to have had lands in Rowley as early as 1644; he sold lands in Rowley in August, 1652. He was a carpenter and wheelwright, a licensed innkeeper, a captain, 1678-1689.<sup>2</sup> The Harrises and the Collinses were the chief proprietors in the town. The estate of Nathaniel Collins was in 1670 the largest in the town, that of William Harris being second. Daniel's wife was Mary; she died 5 September, 1711. He died 30 November, 1701. His children were: Mary, born at Rowley, 1651; Daniel,<sup>3</sup> 16 July, 1653, married Abigail Barnes; Joseph, 12 February, 1654(5); Thomas, 20 May, 1657; Elizabeth, 22 March, 1659(60); Sarah, 17 February, 1660(1), died 1661; Sarah, 30 September, 1663; William, 17 July, 1665; John, 4 January, 1667, married Susanna Collins, 18 March, 1702(3); Hannah, 11 February, 1669.

Daniel's son William married Martha Collins in January, 1689(90). His name appears frequently in the colonial records. In June, 1711, as lieutenant he was paid 151£, apparently for expenses incurred in the recent war. In August of the same year he was paid at Hartford 7s 3d for goods used against Canada. In May, 1712, he is an ensign for Middletown. In May, 1714, he is deputy and ensign; costs are allowed to William Harris, 5s to answer petition of Abigail Ward, who was his wife's sister. In October he is again deputy and ensign; also in May, 1715. In October, 1716, he is commissioned as lieutenant of the South Company. He was dead before May, 1718, as appears from the colonial records in the account of the administration of

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 14, p. 65.

<sup>2</sup> On 10 May, 1679, on request he was released from captaincy.—*Colonial Records*, May, 1690.

<sup>3</sup> His son Daniel, who died before 1711, sought to nullify the elder Daniel's will in May, 1703. The administrators were John Harris and Samuel Bidwell.



his estate; the administrators being Joseph Rockwell, Francis Whitmore, and Solomon Coit. There are mentioned his daughters, Martha Coit, Prudence, and Patience. His children were:<sup>1</sup> Mary (should be Martha?), 9 February, 1691(2); Sibbill, 30 April, 1695; William, 20 May, 1697; Prudence, 1 January, 1700-(1).

Prudence was married to James Cheesebrough of New London 24 November, 1718. The family had another New London connection through the Coits, one of the leading families there.

### COLLINS AND MARVIN

The wife of William Harris was Martha Collins, granddaughter of Deacon Edward of Cambridge. The Collinses were so cosmopolitan that the slow and labored transportation of the seventeenth century had no terrors for them. The family is so numerous in England that relationships are rather hard to establish. For example, in the *Dictionary of National Biography* are three Samuel Collinses, all M.D.s and born respectively in 1617, 1618, 1619. One of these was almost certainly a relative of the American family. He was born 1619, the son of the Reverend Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree. M.D. at Padua, he would appear to have had the best possible education. He was familiar with the continent and spent nine years in Russia, attached to the court as the czar's physician. Of Russia he wrote an entertaining book published after his death and soon translated into French. It is not unlikely that it was through him partly that the American Daniel Collins was introduced into the commerce of Koenigsberg. The reasons for thinking this Braintree family connected with the American family are several. Several Braintree families came to America and gave the name to a town in Massachusetts. The Rev. Samuel Collins is called cousin by Mark Mott,<sup>2</sup> who was cousin to the wife of John Talcott. Moreover, Deacon Edward's sister Abigail, married to Samuel Bedel, lived in Essex, near Braintree. It seems likely that the Collins family of London had belonged to Essex. Deacon Edward was a son of John Collyns, salter, of London.

<sup>1</sup> N. E. H. and G. R.

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix, p. 294; also, Waters's *Gleanings*.

The Collinses were a merchant family of London.<sup>1</sup> The will of Daniel, 1639, a merchant of London, mentions his brother Edward, with sons, Daniel, John, Samuel, and daughter Sible. This Daniel was a son of John Collyns, a salter, of London, by his third wife, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Rose of Exmouth, Devon. Daniel's wife appears to have been Sibil, daughter of Thomas Francklyn, a London goldsmith.

Edward Collins was in Cambridge, a freeman, 13 May, 1640. He was a representative to the General Court 1654-1660, 1662-1670. He was honored as deacon in the Cambridge church. According to Savage he lived long on the plantation of Governor Craddock at Medford, bought it, sold 1600 acres to Richard Russell, and parts to others. He died in Charlestown, 9 April, 1689, aged eighty-six. He had brothers, John and Daniel. His wife's name was Martha. His children were: Daniel, born 1629, a merchant in Prussia; John, 1633-1687; Samuel, 1636, died 10 January, 1696(7); Sibyl, 1638, married the Reverend John Whiting, died June, 1672; Martha, 1639, married the Reverend Joshua Moody,<sup>2</sup> H.C. 1653; Nathaniel, 7 March, 1642, married Mary Whiting, died 28 December, 1684, honored pastor of Middletown; Abigail, 20 September, 1644, married 1663, John Willet; Edward, baptized 1646. As an appendix to an address by the Reverend William Newell, delivered 22 February, 1846,<sup>3</sup> is printed an early document entitled, *List of Members in the Church of Cambridge*: from it we learn that "Daniel was then living at Koenigsberg, Prussia, about 9 yeares old when his parents joyned here. John — being now a minister at Edinburgh, Scotland; Samuel now also living in Scotland; Martha, Nathaniel, Abigail, Edward born and baptized here." The date of this original document is apparently about 1668. Mather in *Magnalia Christi* writes: "There was a good old man called Collins, the deacon of the church in Cambridge, who is now gone to heaven; but before he went thither, had the satisfaction to see several most worthy sons become very famous . . . At Nathaniel's death," he says, "there were more wounds given to the whole Colony of

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 38, p. 63.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. Joshua Moody was one of the ancestors of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

<sup>3</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 15, p. 291.

Connecticut than the body of Caesar did receive." These are the children of Nathaniel: Mary, 11 May, 1666; John, married Mary Dixwell, daughter of the regicide; Susanna, Sybill, Martha, 26 December, 1674, married, 1705, Thomas Hurlburt, died June, 1748.

The son John, however, was more eminent than Nathaniel. Graduating from Harvard the year of the king's execution, he returned to England and before 1660 was attached to General Monk as a chaplain. An account of his life is found in the *Dictionary of National Biography* and a paragraph of eulogy appears in Neale's *Puritans*.

Samuel's wife was admitted to full communion in the church at Cambridge, 31 May, 1664, but he had probably before this date lived in Connecticut; for he was already married to Mary Marvin of Lyme, his eldest son being born in Cambridge 18 June, 1664. The next year we find him in Connecticut suffering from a disaster serious enough to occasion the colony to show him compassion. "This Court hath remitted the custome of Mr. Samuell Collins his goods which he hath already landed in this Colony in consideration of his late loss";<sup>1</sup> a loss perchance by shipwreck. On the 9th of May, 1667, he was made freeman. He appears to have lived in Saybrook (or Lyme) as well as in Middletown. He was in Scotland in 1668, but back in Cambridge before 1675; in Charlestown 1678, then in Middletown. On 28 March, 1670, his land in Middletown is listed at 58*l*. He was deputy to the General Court in October, 1672. He appears to have practiced law; for he is named as attorney for Sergeant Ward (probably his son-in-law) of Middletown.<sup>2</sup> He died 10 January, 1696(7).

His children were: Edward, born 16 June, 1664, at Cambridge; Martha, 3 March, 1666(7); Samuel, 21 October, 1668; Sibyl, 25 February, 1671, married (1) Isaac Rice, (2) George Reed; Mary, 16 June, 1672, married Richard Moore; Abigail, 2 June, 1674, married William Ward; Daniel, 5 October, 1675, died 1689.

His wife Mary was daughter to Reynold Marvin sr. of Lyme. Marvin was freeman 20 May, 1658. There are some rather puzzling passages in the *Colonial Records* connecting Marvin with a curious horse controversy. The first entry, 4 October, 1660,

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*, 11 May, 1665.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, October, 1684.

connects with a horse detained by one William Waller; Reynolds Marvin sr. is ordered to appear to answer for "loosing the mare into ye woods"; likewise he is to answer for disposing of any of those horses "wch ye Court had ordered to be marked for ye Countrey" and prohibited "for meddling with any of those horses." But not much blame was attached to Marvin; for in May, 1661, the court orders that one-half the horses be divided "twixt Math: Griswold and Renold Marvin." Goodman Marvin moreover is to look up the horses and see them brought in. This Marvin failed to do; perhaps he was prevented by his death sickness. On 11 March, 1662(3) the "Marshall is ordered to goe downe to Sea Brook and to destrein 50*l* of Marvin's estate for his neglect" in the case of the horses. But the next entry appears to show that this fine was in part remitted. On 14 May, 1663: "Wm. Waller, as Renol Marvin's agent, should be allowed one quarter of the bill of 50*l* as his share of the horses."

Samuel Collins brought suit against the executor of the estate of his father-in-law 2 September, 1669; Marvin's will is of date 23 May, 1662. He makes bequest to his daughter Mare.

That it was the Martha, daughter of Samuel Collins, not the Martha, daughter of Nathaniel Collins, who married William Harris, is made clear from a conveyance of land. On 17 July, 1718, William Harris and wife Martha of Middletown convey to their son, Jonathan Yemans, and to their daughter Sibbil, his wife, land which had descended to said wife Martha as part of her portion of the estate of Ensign Samuel Collins, deceased, of Middletown.

#### MINER, AVERY, AND PALMER

The wife of Elisha Cheesebrough was Mary Miner, married 27 January, 1692.

The Miners have a pedigree fixed by the heralds extending back for centuries prior to their coming to America. This pedigree is found in a manuscript attested in the following fashion:

This coat of arms of the Miners of Chew I attest to be entered at Bath Somerset by Clarenceux the 4 of K James the first which visitation is in custody of me, 1606.<sup>1</sup>

ALEX CUNNINGHAM

<sup>1</sup> The pedigree is extended to 1683.

The manuscript was published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Record*, v. 13, pp. 162f. The origin of the name is first explained. Henry, who died in 1359, was confirmed in the name, because of his occupation, and granted a coat of arms by Henry III because of his aid in men and munitions at Mendippe Hill. He had sons, Henry, Edward, Thomas, and George. The second Henry married Henrietta Hicks, daughter to Edward Hicks of Gloucester. Their children were William and Henry. William married a Hobbs of Wiltshire. Henry, his brother, was in the service of Richard II, 1384. William's children were Thomas and George. The son Thomas married a Gressleys, daughter of Cotton in Stafford; children, Lodowick, George, and Mary. Lodowick married Anna, daughter of Thomas Dyer of Staughton in Huntingdon; children, Thomas, born 1436, George, and Arthur, born 1456. Arthur married Henrietta de la Villa Odorosa.<sup>1</sup> Thomas, who died 1480, married Bridget, second daughter of Sir George Hervie of St. Martins in Middlesex; children, William, Anna, Bridget. After the father's death the mother became a nun in Datford, leaving the children to the care of her father. The son William married Isabella Harcope de Frolibay and "lived to avenge the death of the two young princes murdered by Richard III." He was flos militiae. He left ten sons, of whom were: William, George, Thomas, Robert, Nathaniel, and John; the last two went to Ireland, 1541. The son William had issue, Clement and Elizabeth, and was buried, 23 February, 1585, at Chew Magna in the priests' chancel. Clement had issue, Clement, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary, and died 31 March, 1640, and lies buried in Chew Magna in Somerset. The son Clement married Sarah, daughter of John Pope of Norton-Small-Reward in Somerset, and was buried in Burslington; children, William and Israel. "Thomas his brother is now alive at Stonington, in Connecticut Colloney, in New England A.D. 1683 and has issue John, Thomas, Clement, Manassah, Ephraim, Judah, & Marie & Elizabeth." The document is accompanied with coats of arms and adorned with quotations in English, Latin, and Greek.

The Averys have been very extensively studied.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Philip des Comines.

<sup>2</sup> See particularly for our branch, *The Groton Avery Clan*, by E. M. and C. H. Avery of Cleveland, 1912.

The Averys were very numerous in Devon (the Plymouth country), though little has been discovered that certainly relates to the Groton branch. Christopher, the first of the tribe in America, was married 26 August, 1616, to Margery Stephens of Abbots Kerswell, the license being granted at Exeter. She was doubtless the daughter of Edward and Margaret Stephens of Kingswear. Edward Stephens, a mariner, died 1626; his inventory was witnessed by Hugh Sweete. Margery's husband, Christopher of Ipplepen, was probably the son of Christopher of Torbrian, near Ipplepen, whose will was witnessed also by Hugh Sweete. The date of the inventory of Christopher's estate is 26 July, 1613; it was exhibited 6 August at Newton Abbott. Christopher's relict was Johann (Joan), who was made administrator. There is also a will of a Johann Avery at Ipplepen dated 1597. Margery seems never to have come to this country; in her death she is noted "of Brixham" 1643(?). In 1654 Christopher, having been arrested and fined 20£ for living apart from his wife, had his fine remitted on the ground that "he was aged and poore" and that "he had used his endeavor to have his wife brought over." He is said to have come to America in 1630 in Winthrop's flag-ship, the *Arbella*. He lived in Gloucester and Boston and later in Connecticut. He was at Cape Ann in February, 1642; townsman (selectman) at Gloucester 4 October, 1646, and 27 November, 1650; constable 28 October, 1647, and received also other town appointments. In 1649 he was presented for speaking scoffingly of Mr. Blinman, a clergyman. He brought with him from England one of the celebrated "breeches Bibles," which is now in the possession of James Oliver Avery of San Francisco. He was in Boston in 1655 where he owned land on Devonshire Street, a small piece under the present postoffice. He bought land in New London 8 August, 1665. He was made a freeman in Connecticut 14 October, 1669. He was buried 12 March, 1679. He had only one child in this country, James Avery.

His son James, who was born about 1620, accompanied his father to this country. He was married in Boston to Joanna Greenslade, 10 November, 1643. The Greenslades, too, were a Devon family and very numerous. He was in New London about 1651 and must rank after William Cheesebrough as a first settler. Both he and his lifelong friend, Thomas Miner,

were listed by the Rev. Mr. Bradstreet among the first members of the church; their wives also were so listed.<sup>1</sup> His name appears frequently in the colony records.

Thomas Miner was born 23 April, 1608, the son of Clement of Chew Magna, Somerset. He came to Stonington very early. In public service Thomas Miner was often associated with James Avery.

On 15 June, 1659, James Avery is appointed with two others to lay out "ye Governours land." The Winthrops had large holdings in the vicinity of Stonington. Avery is named ensign 22 July, 1662, and is appointed "to receive corne as the Countreys agent." From this time on he served almost continuously as a deputy to the General Court until 1686, and frequently as a commissioner, that is, a judge, for trial of cases in his town, New London. The first appointment as commissioner I have noted is of date 8 October, 1663. In May, 1665, Miner joins Avery in the General Court, one from Stonington, the other from New London; each was appointed commissioner.

On 6 July, 1665, Miner was appointed on the military commission, on account of the Dutch war, for Mystick, a name given to the region bordering New London and Stonington. At the same time Avery was placed on the commission for the coast from Guilford to Southertown, the early name of Stonington. Miner had already been active in Indian affairs and also in the disputes with Rhode Island. In May, 1663, he with two others had been appointed to hear the case twixt Uncas and New London. In October of the same year he is advised "to carry himself peaceably towards all that pretend authority" and is promised protection. To his fiery nature peaceable carriage did not always seem possible. At least he resented the encroachments of the Rhode Islanders. At any rate, having been in October, 1670, commissioned "with magistratical power" for Stonington and East of Pawcatuck (that is, Westerly in Rhode Island, which Connecticut claimed), he found himself, when he would execute his authority, opposed by John Crandall and others with clubs. This was in April of 1671. His "magistratical power" appears

---

<sup>1</sup> From *Groton Avery Clan*. Records of first church in Boston. Sister Joan Avery dismissed to church at Pekot 31 of 6th [August 31], 1651. This is the first record of a church at New London.

to have been granted because of an experience in August of 1670, when he was, in the boundary strife, carried prisoner by the Lyme constable. In May, 1671, he was able to report that he had been successful, with the backing of thirty or forty horsemen, in disbanding without violence the Rhode Island court at Saunders's house east of the Pawcatuck.<sup>1</sup> He was engaged with Thomas Stanton<sup>2</sup> in the Indian troubles; on 8 July he adds a note to Stanton's letter to the Court about the plot of Ninigret and Uncas, urging Major Mason for speedy advice. Both he and Avery were occasionally employed in land surveys and received grants of land.

On 10 February, 1675, war with the Indians being imminent, Avery, Miner, and Denison were ordered to "rayse forces to surpriz or destroy the enimie." The chief activity in that region occurred in the next year. As an inducement, on 16 March, 1676, they are empowered to offer volunteers plunder; nevertheless two weeks later they are obliged to resort to pressing. Success crowned their efforts, however, as is now seen in a letter of Major Palmes, 5 April, 1676, carried by Miner himself, who is expected to supplement the report: "Yr honrs may take it from himselfe & his judgmnt what is meete further to be done." The account of what they did may be read at length in detailed accounts of the war and need not here be repeated, except to add that they overcame Canonchet. The General Court voted "We have cause to encourage Denison and Avery." In July, 1675, a letter of Waite Winthrop's gives a detail worth preserving; they were in the midst of the Narragansett country: "Mr. Myner and myself stay here tonight" (Jer. Bull's house). In January of 1676, second day, Avery and Miner had been joined with Major Palmes and others in a court martial. On 12 October, 1676, Captain Avery was commissioned with Talcott and others, looking toward peace, "to hear what the Indians have to propound." Other frequent entries show how important was Avery's influence with the Indians. On 24 January, 1678, both he and Miner witnessed the publication of the "Laws for the Pequots." The disposal of Indian captives was left, 22 August, 1676, to Captain Mason, Captain Avery, and Daniel Wetherell.

---

<sup>1</sup> See *Conn. Col. Records*.

<sup>2</sup> Stanton was the interpreter.



On 14 October, 1675, Avery had been ordered to take command of forty English and such Pequots as he liked in the expedition against the Narragansetts. On 13 May he was appointed a sort of general adviser in Pequot matters. These men he led on the winter campaign in December, 1675, that ended in the famous Swamp Fight, so disastrous to the Narragansetts. This was primarily an undertaking of the Massachusetts contingent, but Avery and Denison were both engaged.

James Avery was married, as has been said, to Joanna Green-slade, by whom he had six sons and three daughters.<sup>1</sup> His son James succeeded him in the captaincy and was often in the General Court. His daughter Mary married Joseph Miner. In his old age, Captain Avery, a widower, married, 4 July, 1698, the widow Abigail (Ingraham Cheesebrough) Holmes. Avery died 18 April, 1700. His name last appears in the colony records in May, 1692, when at the age of seventy-two he is still in service as captain. His house was in Groton, just across the river east of New London; built in 1656, it was standing until a few years ago when it was destroyed by fire. Its spot is marked by a noble monument, erected by John D. Rockefeller, one of Avery's descendants.<sup>2</sup>

Miner had been in Stonington even before Avery; for the General Court orders, 17 May, 1649, that John Winthrop for Pequot, shall "take unto himself as assistant Thos. Miner and Sam. Lathrop to hear and settle small differences." Miner was at that time appointed sergeant. His wife was Grace Palmer.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Children of James Avery: Hannah, born at Gloucester, 11 October, 1644, married 20 June, 1666, Ephraim Miner; James, born 15 December, 1646, married Deborah Stanton; Mary, born 19 February, 1648, married 28 October, 1668, Joseph Miner; Thomas, 6 May 1651, married 28 October, 1677, Hannah Miner; John, born 10 February, 1654, married Ab. Cheesbro; Rebecca, born 6 October, 1656, married William Potts; Jonathan, born 5 January, 1658, died 1681; Christopher, born 30 April, 1661, died 1683; Samuel, born 16 April, 1664, married Susan Palmer.

<sup>2</sup> Both house and monument are reproduced in *The Groton Avery Clan*, also in *Journal of American History*, ii, p. 312.

<sup>3</sup> Grace Palmer was the daughter of Walter Palmer, who came to New England (so the *History of Stonington*) in 1628 with his brother Abraham. They went from Salem through the woods and laid the foundation of Charlestown, building the first house after its organization. He lived in Charlestown until 1643, when he agreed with William

Their son John would appear to have been a lad of unusual promise. Under date of 9 September, 1654 we read in the *Colonial Records*:

(To provide a teacher for the Indians) Thomas Mynor of pequot shall bee wrote unto from the Courte & desired that hee forthwith send his son John Mynor to Hartford, where this Courte shall provide for his maintenance & schooling to the end that he may bee for the present assistant to such elder as this Courte shall appoint, to interpret the things of God to ym.

Even the United Colonies took cognizance of the matter:<sup>1</sup> "Said Minor be entertained at Mr. Stones or some other meet place . . . & due allowance made for his dyet and education out of the corporation stock." Mr. Stone was the pastor of Hartford. It appears that Miner was sent to Harvard and became a useful teacher. He was made freeman, 1666.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas's son Joseph was baptized at Hingham 25 August, 1644. Joseph's name does not appear in the colonial records. He was married 23 October, 1668, to Mary Avery, written Marie

Cheesebrough to remove to Rehoboth. He was a freeman 1631 and held local offices. From Rehoboth he was representative at Plymouth, where also he was selectman. He was in Stonington after 1653. He was born in London in 1585 and died 10 November, 1661. From his son Moses is descended Doane Robinson of Pierre, South Dakota. George Herbert Palmer is of this family. The name of his first wife is unknown. One wife is called Rebecca Short in *Notable Americans*. Grace was born about 1608. She married Thomas Miner 23 April, 1634.

The children of Thomas Miner and Grace his wife: John, 1636, married Elizabeth Booth, lived in Fairfield, and died 17 September, 1719; Clement, baptized 4 March, 1638; Thomas, baptized 10 May, 1640, died 1662; Ephraim, baptized 1 May, 1642, married Hannah Avery; Joseph, baptized at Hingham, 25 August, 1644; Manasseh, 23 April, 1647, married Lydia Moore; Ann, 28 April, 1649, died 1652; Maria, died 1666; Samuel, 4 March, 1652, married Marie Lord, died 1682; Hannah, 15 September, 1655, married Thomas Avery 22 October, 1672. Thomas Miner died 23 October, 1690. His wife is said to have died in the same month. His stone is a broken slab, said to have been selected by himself from his own field and rudely cut by his son: "Here lyeth the body of Lieut. Thos. Miner depart 1690 age 83."—From introduction to *Diary of Manasseh Miner*.

<sup>1</sup> *Records*, 23 September, 1654.

<sup>2</sup> Ellis, *Philip's War*. According to *History of Stonington* he lived in Fairfield, dying 12 September, 1719. He was not pastor there.

Averie in the church records of Stonington. They were married at New London. His father kept a diary.<sup>1</sup> Under date of August, 1667, appears this: "wensday the 18 we made an end between Joseph and Marie Avery," the parents at that date probably settling the terms of the marriage. Mary Avery was born in Gloucester, 19 February, 1648.<sup>2</sup>

Joseph had removed with his parents from Hingham to New London in 1646, so the *History of Stonington*. He was a physician. He served in King Philip's War. He married (2) Mrs. Bridget (Cheesebrough) Thompson. He is buried at Taugwonk, near New London. Joseph's daughter, Marie Miner, married Elisha Cheesebrough, 27 January, 1692.

The Cheesebroughs and the Averys had been on terms of intimacy. William Cheesebrough, the first settler in New London, had a son Samuel; Samuel's wife, Abigail Ingraham, became second wife of Joshua Holmes, and third, 4 July, 1698, the wife of the aged Capt. James Avery. In the meantime John, the son of Capt. James Avery, had married Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Abigail Cheesebrough.

One more item of interest emerges relative to Thomas Miner. In October, 1681, he was authorized by the General Court to "bestow out of the Stonington rates 10 $\text{\textit{s}}$  on Mrs. Harris." This was the wife of William Harris, celebrated in the history of Rhode Island.

#### WILCOX, HAZARD, BROWNELL, ALLIED WITH LEWIS

The immigrant ancestor of the Hazard family, so distinguished in Rhode Island, socially, commercially, intellectually, politically, was Thomas. The family has been written of at length by

<sup>1</sup> The diary is published, a small book. *A Diary of Manasseh Miner, from 1696 to 1720*, has also been printed; published by F. D. Miner, 1915.

<sup>2</sup> The children of Joseph and Mary (Avery) Miner were: Joseph, 19 September, 1669, married Sarah Tracy; Mary, 17 September, 1672, married Elisha Cheesebrough; Marcie, 21 August, 1673, married Francis West; Benjamin, 25 June, 1676, married 1697, Mary Saxton; Sarah, baptized 30 March, 1679; Joanna, 30 March, 1681; Prudence, baptized 6 May, 1668, married Joseph Denison; Christopher, baptized 13 July, 1684, married Mary Lay. Child by second wife, Bridget, 31 January, 1711.

Caroline Robinson. The family is said to be descended from the Duke de Charante, who in 1060 lived on the borders of Switzerland.

Thomas, born about 1610, was admitted freeman at Boston 25 March, 1638. With eight others he signed the contract for the settlement of Newport 28 April, 1639, and was freeman 2 September, 1639, of Newport, of Portsmouth, 1640. On 12 March, 1640, he was appointed a member of the General Court of Elections. He had two wives, each named Martha, the first dying in 1669, the mother of his children, the second, the widow of Thomas Sheriff, dying 1691. He was an extensive landholder, his daughter Hannah having a dower of thirty-four acres when she married Edward Wilcox's son Stephen. His will was proved in 1680. His children were: Robert, born 1635; Elizabeth, married George Lawton; Hannah, married Stephen Wilcox; Martha, married (1) Ichabod Potter, (2) Ben Mowry, or Mowny.

Robert, the only son, born 1635, married Mary Brownell, and died in 1710. Mary Brownell was remarkable for her long life. Her death, 18 or 28 January, 1739, was celebrated in the Boston paper of the time.<sup>1</sup> She left behind her five hundred children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. Her father was Thomas, whose name appears in the Portsmouth records 18 March, 1647, as witness to will of John Walker.<sup>2</sup> He was a freeman in 1655, commissioner 1655, 1661-1663, deputy 1664. He sold thirty-five acres to T. Lawton 4 April, 1658. He and his wife, Ann Bourne,<sup>3</sup> died in 1665. In 1658 from an English cousin he received a bequest of 20£. This was Thomas Wilson,

<sup>1</sup> *Boston Gazette*, 12 February, 1739, extract furnished by C. A. Lewis of Hampton, Connecticut: "Mrs. Mary Hazard, widow of Mr. Robert Hazard of South Kinston and Grandmother to the deceased George Hazard, Esq., late Deputy Governor of Rhode Island, departed this life the 28th [said to be 18th] of January last in the hundredth year of her age, who was decently interred the Wednesday following. She had 500 children, Grandchildren and Great Grandchildren, and left behind her now living two hundred and five of the aforesaid number. She was accounted a very useful Gentlewoman both to the Poor and the Rich on many accounts, and particularly amongst sick persons for her skill & Judgement, which she did gratis."

<sup>2</sup> So *General Dictionary of Rhode Island Families*, 1887.

<sup>3</sup> *Transcript*, 14 November, 1917.

- once of London, now (1658) of Ryecroft,<sup>1</sup> York. He gave to his cousin, George Brownell of London, 20£, and to his cousin Thomas of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 20£. This Wilson was related to the Jessops. He makes provision for education. His property was large. Edward Brownell's other children were: Sarah, married Gideon Freeborn, died 6 September, 1676; Martha, May, 1643, to 15 February, 1744 (101 years old); George, 1646-1718, married Susan Pearce; William, married Sarah Smiton (?), died 1715; Thomas, married Mary Pearce; Robert, died 1728; Ann, married Joseph Wilbur, died 2 April, 1747.<sup>2</sup>

The children of Robert and Mary (Brownell) Hazard were: Thomas, 1660, married Susannah Nickols, died 1746; this Thomas was the ancestor of the celebrated Rowland G. Hazard; George,

---

<sup>1</sup> Brownells are known in England. Sir Edward was mayor of Coventry about the time of Elizabeth. His son Thomas married Ann in 1638; this exactly fits our Thomas, but the identity does not appear to be established; in fact this Thomas appears to have remained in England. One may, from a list of marriages out of the Rawmarsh, Yorkshire, register, conjecture the ancestry of Thomas Brownell. The record is printed in the *Transcript*, 14 November, 1917. That the New England Thomas was connected with these Brownells is inferred from his relationship to Thomas Wilson, who is said to have lived in Rawmarsh, also said to belong to Ryecroft; both places are in Yorkshire not far distant. The reconstruction is suggested by the names and is allowed by the dates. Thomas, whose eldest child appears to have been born about 1637 and who died in Portsmouth in 1665, must have been born about 1610. He is probably the son of Rowland and Dorothy (Greene) Brownell who were married 20 February, 1602(3). Rowland was probably a brother of Robert, married 15 October to Anne Chitend, and William, married 14 October, 1610, to Ann Brearelay. These brothers were doubtless the sons of Thomas, who was married to Margaret Gilberthoyse 20 October, 1560. George, who was married to Alice Dawer 12 February, 1587(8), may have been a much younger brother of Thomas. That some such relationship existed seems almost certain in the light of the presence of a name so unusual as Rowland in the American family, a name which persisted generation after generation. Add to this fact that this conjectured relationship explains also the presence in the New England family of the names Thomas, Robert, and George, and the conclusion seems almost irresistible.

The Margaret who was married to Robert Cowlay 1 May, 1605, was pretty certainly a sister of Rowland. The Rowland who was married to Elizabeth Brooke 29 May, 1619, may have been a cousin to the other Rowland.

<sup>2</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 46, p. 454.

married Penelope, daughter of Caleb Arnold, died 1743; Stephen, died 1727; Martha, married Thomas Wilcox, died 1753; Mary, married Edward Wilcox, died before 1710; Robert, died 1718; Jeremiah, 26 March, 1675, married Mary Smith; Hannah, married Jeffrey Chamlin.

The Wilcoxes and the Hazards were many times allied. The first of the Wilcox family was Edward who was at Plymouth and Kingston about 1638; he died in Rhode Island at Portsmouth or Kingston. His son Stephen was born 1633, married Hannah Hazard, 1658, and died 1690. He was at Providence in 1657 and at Westerly in 1669. In 1670 he was complained of by the treasurer of Harvard College as unjustly possessing five hundred acres in Pequot (New London).

Edward Wilcox, their son, married his cousin, Mary Hazard. He was born in 1662 and died 5 November, 1715. He married (2) Thomasin Stephen, 2 May, 1696. His daughter Mary was born 1688(9), married Joseph Lewis, and died 27 November, 1762.

#### THE GATES LINE

The wife of Squire Phillips was Anna Gates. She was descended from Stephen Gates, the immigrant. Of the immigrant's ancestry, the book, *Stephen Gates of Hingham and Lancaster*, by C. O. Gates, gives an account reaching back to the first of the fourteenth century.

As no documentary evidence is given in the Gates volume for this extraordinary pedigree, the writer addressed an inquiry to the gentlemen who had furnished the data. He very courteously explained as follows:

In the 40's my father visited England to trace the lineage, or rather to verify it, taking with him several heirlooms and papers, which had descended to him. Among these was the old seal and some silver bearing the Gates crest. Thru the kindness of one of his business correspondents in London he made the acquaintance of Rev. Mr. Burgon, afterward the celebrated Dean of Chichester. By his aid my father had no trouble in finding the connection, visited Higheaster, and Ryvenhall — made the acquaintance of his distant relatives in Essex, Norfolk, and Sussex — and established beyond any doubt the authenticity of the line. I remember as a boy that he had the papers covering the facts and I also remem-

ber the chart. When we left Virginia, near Abingdon, in '64 for Florida — whither my father's failing health sent him — all our family silver, books, papers, and much clothing were packed in trunks and sent by the Southern Express Co. via Savannah to Jacksonville, Fla. But they were destroyed, looted, or stolen at Savannah — when it fell — and we never saw our things again. Fortunately my mother had retained one of the silver spoons, which Stephen had brought with him, and the old seal, which my father wore as a ring. The seal I have, the spoon with the crest is in the possession of my oldest son. Before my mother's death I managed to compile from such memoranda as she had — and by her aid — the descent as nearly as possible as it was in the original papers, but to get the authorities would require a research and the expenditure of much money.

There has never been any question of the authenticity of the descent in our family — after my father's search — We found the records confirmed the traditions and the family likeness was so strong — and is today — between the Gateses of my line and the English branch that to see Geo. Gates of Steyning and my father was like seeing two brothers.<sup>1</sup>

Here is the pedigree of Stephen Gates, reproduced from the Gates volume; the lineage is in part supplemented from Fuller's *Worthies*, Fuller thus affording confirmation of this line, as do also certain Josselyn wills.

Thomas Gates, of High Easter and Thurstonbie, Essex, England, fl.c.1327, had a son William and grandsons, Sir Geoffrey, Ralph, and Christopher. Sir Geoffrey married Agnes, heiress of Sir Thomas Baldington of Aldersbury, and had a son William, who in turn married Mabel, heiress of Thomas Capdon and Ann (heiress of Thomas Fleming) and had a son Sir Geoffrey. This pedigree is paralleled out of Thos. Fuller's *Worthies*, where we learn that Sir John Gates, condemned with Northumberland for promoting Jane Grey to the throne, was son to Sir Geoffrey and great-grandson to another Sir Geoffrey; Fuller's *Worthies of England*, refers to the epitaph<sup>2</sup> of the earlier Sir Geoffrey in High Easter and places his death in 1477. The father of Sir John died in 1526. If the pedigree of Sir John and Stephen be thus correctly adjusted, we may add from the *Dictionary of*

<sup>1</sup> The writer is the Rev. Horatio Gates of Milwaukee, formerly arch-deacon.

<sup>2</sup> "And thus kept with the Pikards worshipful warrys." This is the language of his epitaph.

*National Biography* that the mother of Sir John was Elizabeth, daughter of William Clopton of Kentwell, Suffolk. Other children of Sir Geoffrey were Geoffrey, Henry, William, and Dorothy.<sup>1</sup> Now Sir John, the eldest son, was born in 1504; probably then Geoffrey was born in 1505 or 1506; Henry is probably the Sir Henry who was also condemned with Northumberland but not executed (he was executor of sister's will 1582). Geoffrey's wife was of the family of Pascall; they had sons, Geoffrey, Henry, and John,<sup>2</sup> this latter the ancestor of General Horatio Gates. The last Geoffrey married Joan Wentworth and had a son, Peter, who, marrying Mary Josselyn,<sup>3</sup> had son Thomas; this last was the father of Stephen the emigrant. Some, perhaps all, of the foregoing names of marriage connections are familiar in east England.

The following facts are mostly from Waters's *Gleanings*: The name Gates appears frequently in east England. About 1575, in Bury, a Geoffrey Gates married an Elizabeth Pynchon, probably an aunt of the American Pynchon. This may be the same foregoing Geoffrey who, earlier or later, married Joan Wentworth. In Boxford, Suffolk, a widow Clopton, 1603, mentions in her will a great-grandson, Thomas Gates; still other Thomas Gateses appear in the same family. There were at the time Gateses in Kent and in Hertford. One feels certain that the Boxford, Bury, and High Easter Gateses were all of the same family.

Curious, not once does the name Stephen appear among them; it was found in generation after generation of the American family. Geoffrey does not appear in the American family; it was probably under the Puritan ban. Stephen doubtless was too pronounced a Puritan for the rest of his family. Indeed he seems to have been violent and at times ill to get along with. Thus may in part be explained the break with English relatives.

The American successors of this English ancestry have not maintained the distinction of the family. It has been said that

---

<sup>1</sup> Dorothy Gates married in 1524 Sir Thomas Josselyn. Her will was probated 11 December, 1582.

<sup>2</sup> A John Gates is named by Fuller, *Worthies*, as a soldier of High Easter in the time of Edward VI.

<sup>3</sup> See Wentworth and Josselyn lines; also *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 71 pp. 20f.



Stephen was brother to Sir Thomas Gates<sup>1</sup> of Virginia; but Sir Thomas did not remain in Virginia and if he has descendants there they too have not attained special distinction. So far as I know the Gateses of New England are descended from Stephen. Stephen with his wife and two children came to Hingham, Massachusetts, in the ship *Diligent*, in 1638, so says *Founders of New England*, a book largely made up of ship lists. Savage says that he lived in Cambridge, thence to Lancaster, where he was a freeman in 1656, and constable in 1657; thence to Cambridge again in 1659, where he died in 1662. His will made 9 June was proved 7 October, 1662. He left his Lancaster property to his son Stephen. His widow Ann (Hills) promptly married Richard Woodward of Watertown, survived him, resumed her name of Gates, and died at the home of her son Stephen in Stow, 5 February, 1682(3). They were evidently young married folk in 1638, born about 1610. Children: Elizabeth, died 3 August, 1704, married 29 November, 1647, John Laselle, eleven children; Mary, married 5 April, 1658, John Maynard of Sudbury, who died 1711, ten children; Stephen, born 1640; Thomas, born 1642, married 6 July, 1670, Elizabeth Freeman, in Stow, Sudbury, Norwich, eleven children; Simon, born 1645, died 21 April, 1693, at Brockton, married Margaret ———, Cambridge, eight children, inherited father's Cambridge property; Isaac and Rebecca died young in 1651.

The family seem to have had a difficult temper, were inde-

---

<sup>1</sup> The fullest account of Sir Thomas Gates the writer has seen is found in *Brief Biographies*, edited by Alex. Brown of Virginia Historical Society, 2 vols., Houghton, 1890. See vol. ii, pp. 894-896. Nothing certain seems to be known of his ancestry. He is said to have been born in Devonshire. As a young man he is in service with Carleill and Essex, sons-in-law of Walsingham. The family must have been not without position. He had two sons, Captain Thomas killed at Rochelle, 1627, and Anthony, died before 1637; and three daughters, Margaret married Edmund Dawber of Norfolk, Mary, and Elizabeth. Mary and Elizabeth in 1637 petitioned for payment of arrears due the father "gov. of that Isle"—Virginia—"where he died." In the Virginia records April, 1621, he is alluded to as dead. If he belonged to the Essex family that fact might help to account for the patronage of Walsingham's family, with whom the Gateses had connection through the Wentworths, and might also make easier the connection with Norfolk through the marriage of Margaret. At the time of the marriage Sir Thomas is said to have been "of Holdinge, Kent."

pendent of opinion, and fell short of the usual submissiveness to the clergy. Stephen at Lancaster is said to have quarreled with his neighbors and to have been deprived of his constable's staff, the loss of a considerable honor. His daughter Mary boldly contradicted the minister in public assembly. Stephen's seal ring and one of his spoons are in the possession of the Rev. Horatio Gates.

The second Stephen was born about 1640. He married, about 1664, Sarah, the daughter of George Woodward of Watertown, the marriage taking place very soon after that of his mother to her second husband, the father of George Woodward. They seem to have lived in Marlboro, Stow, and perhaps in Preston, Connecticut. The Gates book says that his will was made at Stow, 5 September, 1701, probated (Savage says at Charlestown where Stephen lived some years) 1707; Stephen died at Acton (so the Gates book) in 1706. The children were: Stephen, born 17 July, 1665; Simon, 5 June, 1667; Thomas, 3 December, 1669; Isaac; Nathaniel; Sarah, born in Marlboro 27 April, 1679; Rebecca, 13 July, 1682; and Daniel, 25 April, 1685. Daniel is also of record in Stow, though perhaps Stow and Marlboro were at that time parts of the same town. Isaac, who died at the age of seventy-six, 22 November, 1748, must have been born in 1672. He was called ensign in the record of his death.

The marriage of the third Stephen, who was born 17 July, 1665, is recorded at Stow, 8 November, 1686, to Jemima Benjamin "of Plymouth Colony." The birth of their first child, Thankful,<sup>1</sup> is recorded the next year at Stow. The dates of birth of the later children come from *Putnam's History Magazine*, vol. 6, p. 199. Stephen,<sup>2</sup> died in Preston, 1782, married, 6 November, 1713, Hannah Woodward; Sarah, 10 November, 1696, married Benjamin Clark; Jemima, 15 January, 1698(9), married Samuel Clark; Isaac, 28 December, 1701; Elizabeth, February, 1704(5); Susanna, February, 1706(7).

Stephen Gates's will, which is preserved at Hartford, was dated 30 November, 1732, proved 6 September, 1733. He names his wife and the foregoing children, except Susanna, and also a daughter Marcy, who is named next after Thankful, and was

<sup>1</sup> Married 1 March, 1701, Dan Woodward.

<sup>2</sup> From Stephen is descended Judge Gates of Pierre, South Dakota.

perhaps born at Stow. Marcy was 3 July, 1711, married to Thos. Foster, Elizabeth to ——— Downing. He had already deeded lands to his sons as their full share; he gives each daughter one hundred pounds, and leaves the rest, land and movables, to his "well beloved wife Jemimah Gates." Stephen was a man then in comfortable wealth.

His son Isaac married Deborah Partridge, 2 August, 1733, and their daughter, Jemima, named for Isaac's mother, was born in 1736. By Deborah Isaac had at least five children; she died 22 May, 1745. Elizabeth, a daughter by his second wife, was born 20 January, 1748. They also had at least five other children. The youngest, Anna, was born 29 August, 1760, a week before the death of her mother, Sarah; the maiden name of Sarah is unknown. Isaac married a third wife, Charity Lathrop, 29 July, 1765, and by her had one child. His wife Charity and eleven children are mentioned in his will, dated 10 July, 1787.<sup>1</sup> There was at least one who had died before that date, perhaps there were others; a large family at least. A respectable, fairly prosperous man, one judges, who had got over the wandering propensities of the first generations.

His daughter Anna married Squire Phillips, 25 November, 1779, the marriage being recorded in the parish church of Preston. In her father's will, she is mentioned as "daughter Anna, wife of Squire Phillips." Apparently there was a considerable intimacy between the Gates and Phillips families; for the year before, Susannah, presumably the older sister of Anna, had married Elijah Phillips. The next year Anna's brother Jacob was married and on the same day exactly a Cyrus Gates was married. The families had several representatives in the Revolution. In a regiment of General Parsons were Squire and Jonathan Phillips, probably father and son, Corporal Cyrus Gates, and Ser-

<sup>1</sup> Children of Isaac Gates: By Deborah Partridge, Jemima, 1735; Deborah, 1737; Mercy, 1739, married Daniel Freeman; Sarah, 1741, married Peter Rose; Isaac, 1743, married 1764, Priscilla Bundy. By second wife Sarah, Elizabeth, 20 January, 1748, married Daniel son of Capt. Daniel Gates; Susanna, 1749, married Whipple; Jacob (1), born 1752, died 1754; Amy, 1754, married Jon. Church; Jacob (2), 1757, married Peggy Stuart; Anna, 29 August, 1760. By Charity Lathrop of Norwich, married 29 July, 1765, Lovicia, 7 February, 1768, called in will, Louisa, wife of William Stanton.

geant Robert Gates. A Jacob Gates was enlisted from Stephentown, New York. Stephentown was settled by men from that part of Connecticut and Rhode Island. A tendency to independency in church matters is manifest. Shortly before the Revolution a body known as the Preston Separate Church was organized; in 1757 the relationship of Bridget Gates to the church, Congregational of course, is dissolved and she becomes a dissenter. The list of members of this dissenting organization is preserved in the New London Historical Society. The kinship of Bridget to Anna is unknown, but from her may have come the name of Anna's granddaughter. The Gateses and Phillipses caught the fever of unrest so prevalent in this part of Connecticut just before and after the Revolution. In the census of 1790 Squire Phillips and several of the Gates and Phillips families are recorded either in Bennington, Vermont, or just across the line in that nest of Rhode Islanders, Stephentown, later Petersburg.

With Anna the Gates line first assumes some air of actuality; for to the writer from earliest childhood her name has been familiar, as she was known both to the mother and grandmother of the writer. She died in 1846 near Russell, Pennsylvania, whither she had come by way of western New York some years before. Her descendants still live in the neighborhood, though not, I believe, on any property ever owned by her husband.

One word more about Preston. It was at first a large town and the Gates family lived in the northern part of it, now Griswold. The church, known as the Pauchaug (the name of the little village), was established in 1720, when Isaac Gates may have been one of the founders. Hezekiah Lord was the pastor until 1761; he probably married Isaac twice and baptized all his children by his first two wives.

#### BENJAMIN LINE, ALLIED WITH GATES; ALSO EDDY LINE; ALSO LOMBARDS

The Benjamin alliance presents some obscurities. The first of the line was John, who with his brother Richard came from Herefordshire in the Lion, in 1632. He was born about 1598, married, in 1619, Abigail Eddy, who was born in 1601. Her father was the Rev. William Eddy of Cranbrook, Kent, a town

near Tenterden. William Eddy was born in Bristol between 1560 and 1565 and died in 1616. He was the vicar of St. Dunstan's, at Cranbrook, from 1587 until his death. He became M.A. at Trinity, Cambridge, in 1586. He was married 20 November, 1587, to Mary, the daughter of John and Ellen (Munn) Fosten; she died in 1611. His sons, Samuel and John, came to America in the *Handmaid* in 1630. Samuel lived in Plymouth, John in Watertown after 1633. They were the progenitors of the many Eddys in this country. about whom there is a large genealogy.

John Benjamin, a proprietor of Cambridge, was admitted freeman 6 November, 1632, and was constable 20 May, 1633. Of his house in Cambridge Governor Winthrop wrote:

Mr. Benjamin's mansion was unsurpassed for elegance and comfort by any in the vicinity. It was the mansion of intelligence, religion, and hospitality, visited by the clergy of all denominations, and by the literati at home and abroad.

His library was said to be one of the finest in the country. It was probably destroyed in the fire in 1636 which burned his house, valued at 100£. The next year the Watertown records show grants of land to him. There he died 14 June, 1645. His will is of date 12 June; the inventory shows an estate valued at 297£ 3s 2d. The list of books includes a *Book of Martiers*. His widow Abigail went with her daughter, Abigail Stubbs, to Charlestown, where she died 20 May, 1687, aged eighty-seven. Their children were: John, born about 1620, Abigail, born 1624, married (1) Joshua Stubbs, (2) John Woodward<sup>1</sup> of Charlestown; Samuel, born about 1628, died 1669; Mary, died 1646; Joseph, born at Cambridge 16 September, 1633; Joshua, born about 1642, died 1684; Caleb, married Mary Hale, died 1681; Abel, married 6 November, 1671, Amithy Myrick.

The son Joseph went to Cape Cod, married there Jemima, a daughter of Thomas Lombard, 10 June, 1661. He lived in Yarmouth. In 1680 he traded for a farm in Barnstable, but about 1690 removed to Preston, Connecticut, where he died in 1704.

Joseph by his first wife had one daughter, Abigail. He soon married a cousin of his first wife, Sarah Clark. Their children were: Joseph, born 1666 (also given 1673); Hannah, February, 1668, not living in 1704; Mary, April, 1670, married J. Clark 16

---

<sup>1</sup> Uncle to Sarah, wife of the second Stephen Gates.

November, 1697; Mercy, 12 March, 1674; Elizabeth, 14 January, 1679(80), not living in 1704; John, 1682, died 2 August, 1716. These are from the town records at Barnstable. Mentioned in the settlement of the estate were Jemima, Kezia, and Sarah. As Jemima bore the first wife's name, it is natural to suppose that she was the first born daughter by the second marriage, born about 1666. The Stow record is not incorrect in calling her "of Plymouth"; Barnstable was in Plymouth Colony.

It is the alliance with the Lombards that is particularly puzzling. The history of this family is given in a pamphlet by Amos Otis of Barnstable, and also in the *Benjamin Families of Columbia County, New York*, by E. B. Baker. The accounts do not agree. For example, Baker makes Bernard Lombard a brother of Thomas, the other a son. This, it is true, is not very material in deciphering the alliance with the Benjamins. Thomas Lombard or Lumbart or Lambert was born about 1590 or earlier, came to America in the Mary and John to Dorchester about 1630; removed to Scituate, then to Barnstable, where he was one of the earliest settlers. His will is of date 23 March, 1662, when his daughter Jemima was dead. His children were: Bernard?, Jemima, Joshua, Caleb, Margaret, Joseph, 1638; Jedediah, 1640; Benjamin, 26 August, 1642, died 1725; Margaret, married 22 October, 1648, Ed. Coleman.

Bernard came to Barnstable in 1639; he was one of seven inhabitants called Mr. in 1664. The relationship with the Clarks is shown by his testimony given at the age of sixty, 28 December, 1668. He says that William Clark, who appears to have died in Yarmouth 7 December, 1668, without children, probably unmarried, gave by nuncupative will his property to Joseph Benjamin. Benjamin's second wife, Sarah Clark, was doubtless a niece of William Clark's as well as of the Lamberts. Thomas Lambert was freeman 18 May, 1631, said to have been then about fifty. His house in Barnstable, built about 1639, is called a large one.

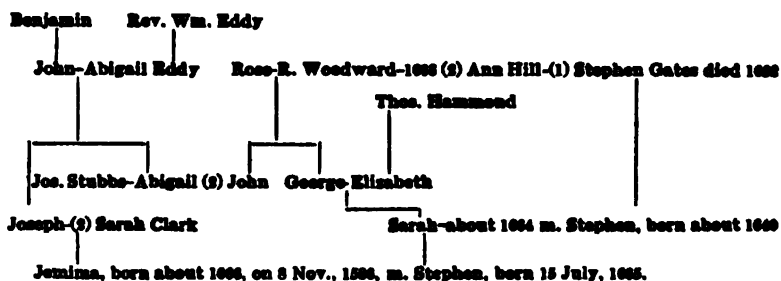
The Benjamins, Eddys, Lombards, and Branches were probably more or less acquainted in England. The Lombards are said to have come from Tenterden, Kent.

### WOODWARD, HAMMOND, AND OTHERS CONNECTED WITH THE EARLY GATESES

The wife of the first Stephen Gates was Ann Hill or Hills; the name is known in Essex, but her exact connection with other Hills does not appear to have been traced.

Richard Woodward was one of the early settlers of Charlestown. His wife was Rose. Among his children was John, aged thirteen in 1639, who married Mary White and later widow Abigail Stubbs; he died 17 February, 1695(6). He had children. Richard's son George married Elizabeth Hammond, daughter of Thomas Hammond of Hingham. Their daughter Sarah married the second Stephen Gates, c.1664, just about the time that Stephen's mother Ann was marrying George's aged father, Richard Woodward.

The extraordinarily complicated relationship becomes clearer with a diagram.



### THE WENTWORTHS

The Wentworth connection, although it occurred before the settlement of the colonies, is yet of sufficient interest to justify an account. Geoffrey Gates, the great-grandfather of the immigrant, Stephen Gates, was married to Joan Wentworth; no dates are given, but as Stephen was born about 1605, the marriage of his great-grandfather must have occurred about 1550. The parentage of his wife, Joan Wentworth, is not given in any book accessible in the library of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society. However, certain intermarriages of the families of Gates, Wentworth, and Josselyn are known and from them can be inferred the relationship of Joan. First of all,

Geoffrey Gates's father, another Geoffrey, had a sister Dorothy who married Sir Thomas Josselyn; Sir Thomas's sister, Joan Josselyn, was married to Sir Nicholas Wentworth about 1524; the sons of this marriage are listed in the Wentworth genealogy, and one daughter—no Joan; but the list may be incomplete. The eldest son was Peter, born 1524; a third son, Paul, born 1534; obviously there were daughters between; the eldest would be likely to bear the name of her mother Joan and would have been born in or about the year 1530, a date which exactly fits the wife of Geoffrey Gates. Moreover, Geoffrey and Joan Gates had a son Peter, the first instance of the name in the Gates line, and introduced here, it would seem, after Joan's brother Peter. Still another connection in the next generation is made more probable by assuming that Joan Gates was daughter to Joan (Josselyn) Wentworth. For Peter Gates, son of Geoffrey and Joan, was married to Mary, granddaughter of Sir Thomas and Dorothy (Gates) Josselyn. Every circumstance therefore favors the conjectured parentage of Joan Wentworth.

Who, then, was Sir Nicholas Wentworth? He belonged to the great family of which the Earl of Strafford, great minister to Charles I, was the most distinguished member. Sir Nicholas was knighted at the siege of Boulogne by Henry VIII, in 1544; he was chief porter of Calais and died in 1557. His sons, Peter and Paul, were eminent, the *Dictionary of National Biography* allotting them four pages. Peter married Elizabeth, sister of the Queen's great minister, Francis Walsingham, said also to have been, when she wedded Wentworth, widow of another Geoffrey or Henry Gates. Peter and his wife both died in the Tower, because of the Queen's enmity, both in the same year, 1596. Paul was a Parliamentary leader; he made a home for his mother Joan at Burnham Abbey.

The first of the Wentworths was William of Yorkshire, who died in 1308. His great-great-grandson Roger, who died 1452, through marriage came into possession of Nettlestead in Suffolk. His wife was Margery, heiress of Philip de Spenser, of the family infamous in the days of Edward II. Sir Philip's wife was Elizabeth, heiress of Robert, the last Baron Tiptoft of the first creation. Tiptoft was lord of the manor of Nettlestead; he was of the family of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, so famous



for his learning and his cruelty. Roger Wentworth was, through his son Philip, great-great-grandfather of Queen Jane Seymour. Through his son Henry (by Henry's first marriage) he was the ancestor of the Wentworths of Gosfield. Henry, by his second marriage to Agnes, heiress of the Fitz Symonds estates, was the father of Nicholas and became the ancestor of the Wentworths of Lillingstone-Lovell in Bucks. Henry died in 1482. His son Nicholas inherited the Fitz Symons lands and from grant of Henry VIII obtained Lillingstone-Lovell, 26 May, 1546. His will was proved 24 June, 1557.

### THE JOSSELYNS

Peter, the grandfather of our immigrant Stephen Gates, married Mary Josselyn. She was the heir of Edward and Mary (Lambe) Josselyn, her mother being the heir of John Lambe, perhaps connected with the merchant of London. Edward was the youngest son of Sir Thomas and Dorothy (Gates) Josselyn; Dorothy Gates was sister to Sir John and Sir Henry Gates, condemned for their share in the Jane Grey conspiracy, as well as of Geoffrey, the grandfather of Peter Gates; that is, Peter Gates and his wife, Mary Josselyn, were second cousins. The Josselyns of New England were of this family, Thomas of Hingham being descended from a cousin of the foregoing Thomas, and John, author of *New England Rarities*, being a great-grandson of Sir Thomas and Dorothy. The family was well known in England; in fact no other has longer pedigree. Sir Thomas, deputy-governor in Maine in 1638, was a son of John, the author.

John (will 1524) had two children without issue by his first wife, Thomas and two daughters, Jane or Joan Wentworth and Anne Bagott, by his second wife, Philippa. His son, Sir Thomas (will 1561), had daughters, Mary (Kemble) Glascock and Jane (Kelton) Harlakenden; sons, Richard, died 1575; Thomas, died s.p.; John scholar (will 1602); Leonard, died before 1561; Henry and Edward.

Edward was born about 1548, baptized by Archbishop Cranmer, with King Edward VI as his godfather; died 15 April, 1627. His will was probated 26 April, 1627. His wife, Mary Lambe, died 22 February, 1614(15). She is mentioned in Sir Thomas's will:

To my son Edward the custody, wardship, and marriage of Mary Lambe, which I bought of Wm. Gerrard, Esq., to which marriage if it fortune the said Edward not to be preferred, then he shall have 20 marks for life.

Evidently heiress Mary was a person of some consequence. She was probably of the connection of the merchant family of London. More than likely she was granddaughter to William, who died in 1580 at the age of eighty-five. The *Dictionary of National Biography* devotes almost a page to him. Over his tomb in St. Faith's under Paul's was a brass plate with figures of himself and his three wives. He was a wealthy Puritan. Other Lambes are also entered in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Edward receives in his mother's will half her goods. Edward is the residuary legatee of his brother John, the scholar, 1602, and is twice mentioned in the will of his nephew, Christopher son of Henry, 1605:

To my uncle Edward Joceline £29 which I owe him, and to my aunt, his wife, a good ring of the value of 40s . . . To my uncle Edward 20s.

Edward's children were: Mary, married Peter Gates, had issue; Henry, no issue; John; Thomas, no issue; Winifred, married John Syday, had issue; Jane; Dorothy, married Richard Stebbins; Anne, married ——— Lovett, had issue.

Thus there is a double connection of the Gates line with the Josselyns. Dame Dorothy (will 1579) was the daughter of Sir Jeffrey of High Roding, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell, Suffolk. Her brother Jeffrey was the grandfather of Peter who married her granddaughter Mary. Her other brothers played a prominent part in the attempt to fix Lady Jane Grey upon the throne. The eldest brother, Sir John, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, was put to death as Dudley's chief supporter in August, 1553; the brother Henry, involved in the same charges, does not seem to have suffered death; for he is the executor of his sister's will.

This connection with the Dudley conspiracy grew in part out of family relations. For Dorothy's sister-in-law Joan was married to Sir Nicholas Wentworth, who was second cousin to Jane Seymour, third queen of Henry VIII; her mother was Margery Wentworth. Jane Seymour's brother Edward, also a cousin

of the Wentworths, was the great Lord Protector in the time of Edward vi, and was beheaded 22 January, 1551(2). Jane Grey's sister Catherine was married to Edward, the son of the Protector. Still another link of connection in the royal tragedies of those days is found with the Parrs. Dame Dorothy's nephew, Peter Wentworth, mentioned in her will, was married to Letitia, whose mother was Maud Parr, first cousin of Henry's Queen, Catherine Parr. This Peter, to whom the *Dictionary of National Biography* devotes three pages, was a hot Puritan and so urgent to have a Protestant succession fixed that he incurred the bitter enmity of the Queen who seemed most reluctant to name her successor, was kept in the Tower three years, and died there 10 November, 1596, that, too, though his wife (a second one) was Elizabeth, sister to Elizabeth's great statesman, Sir Francis Walsingham. In prison Wentworth wrote a famous tract, *A Pithie Exhortation to Her Majesty for Establishing Her Successor*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following pedigree and notes on wills are taken from the *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 71, 1917:

Lodge, *Peerage of Ireland* (quoted *G. R.*, p. 235): "The family derives its descent from Carolus Magnus, king of France, with more certainty than the houses of Loraine or Guise."

1. The line in *G. R.* begins with Gilbert, with the Conqueror, 1066, in Lincolnshire. His son Gilbert was canonized as St. Gilbert in 1202.

2. Geoffrey,<sup>2</sup> born 1091, married a daughter of John de Bisset. (Geoffrey was son to Gilbert; unless otherwise indicated each successive person is son to preceding.)

3. William,<sup>3</sup> married Oswalda Goushall, daughter of Sir Robert.

4. Robert,<sup>4</sup> married a daughter of John Fleming.

5. James,<sup>5</sup> of Essex, married Joan, daughter of Henry Threkenholm or Throckingholden.

6. Henry,<sup>6</sup> married Jane, daughter and heiress of William and Joan (Sulliard) Chastelin.

7. Ralph,<sup>7</sup> living 1201(2), married Beatrice Easton, Northampton.

8. John,<sup>8</sup> living 1225, married Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Battell, by wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard de Engeild. Gift to Prior or Bradestock.

9. Thomas,<sup>9</sup> died after 1277, married c. 1248, Maud, daughter of Sir John Hide of the Hide, Sawbridgeworth, Herts, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Sudley of Gloucester. His widow married (2) Nicholas de Villiers. Hide Hall remained in the family till 1897.

10. Thomas,<sup>10</sup> born c. 1249, died 1284, married (1) Alice, daughter of Wm. Liston; (2) Joan, daughter of John Blount; Joan married (2) —de la Le.

## THE BRANCHES

The Branches of New England appear to be descendants of John, son of Peter, who died in 1638. Peter was of Halden, Kent, where also were other Branches, some of them connected with the Branches of Abingdon, whence came the Virginia family; perhaps Peter also was of the same family.

Peter's father was Simon of Tenterden, Kent. His marriage

11. Ralph,<sup>11</sup> born 13 December, 1275, died before 1323; married (1) Anne, daughter of William Sandys; (2) Maud, daughter of Sir John Sutton; Maud married (2) Roger de Berners.

12. Jeffrey<sup>12</sup> (of Maud), died between 1360 and 1373; married Margaret, daughter of Robert Rokell.

13. Ralph,<sup>13</sup> died c. 1383; married Margaret, daughter of John de Patmer.

14. Jeffrey,<sup>14</sup> died 1425. Marriages not certain. His youngest son Sir Ralph<sup>15</sup> was the most eminent of the family.

15. Thomas,<sup>16</sup> died before 1478; married c. 1426, Alice, daughter of Lewis, Duke of Dukes, by Anna, daughter of John Cotton, Esq.

17. George,<sup>17</sup> born 1428, died after 1480; married Maud, daughter and heiress of Edmund Bardolph. Heir of uncle Ralph.<sup>18</sup>

19. John,<sup>17</sup> born c. 1460, will 1524, died 14 July, 1525; married (1) Cicely, daughter of John Molyneux (Gloucester), widow of Henry Fitzherbert; (2) Philippa, daughter of William and Jane (FitzWilliams) Bradbury, widow of John Barley. Buried priory of King's Hatfield, Essex, tomb in Sawbridgeworth, Herts.

21. Sir Thomas<sup>19</sup> by Philippa, born c. 1507, will 1561, died 24 October, 1562; married, 1524, Dorothy Gates. Buried in Sawbridgeworth.

Youngest son, Edward,<sup>19</sup> born c. 1548, married Mary, daughter and heiress of John Lambe; their daughter Mary, married Peter Gates.

The first will given in *G. R.*, p. 20, is that of John, dated 1 August, 1524. He names his wives, his son Thomas, daughters, Anne and Jane, and many cousins, including cousin Anne, wife of John, son of Sir Roger Wentworth. He enumerates his great possessions. Proved 13 February, 1525.

The next will is that of his cousin Ralph, dated 31 May, 1525.

The next is that of Philip-Philippa, widow of John, dated 15 October, 1530. She mentions her son Thomas, daughter Anne, and daughter Johanne Wentworth—Jane in John's will; also her grandsons, Peter, Henry, and Clare Wentworth; so, since John's will in 1524, Jane had married Sir Nicholas Wentworth. She makes a bequest to Lady Gate, perhaps the mother of her "daughter-in-law Dorothy Josselyn." She names many others, mostly relatives.

Next is the will of her son, Sir Thomas, dated 1 October, 1561, probated 18 October, 1564. Enumerates property, names wife Dame Doro-

is recorded: "1585 Symon Branch and Alyc Stookes mayden married 6 June." The births of four children are recorded: 1585, Edward, son of Simon Branch, baptized 13 March (this was really 1586); 1587, Susanna, daughter to Simon Branch, baptized 12 May; 1592, Elizabeth, daughter to Simon Branch, 17 September; 1596, Peter, son of Simon Branch, baptized 27 February, (1597).<sup>1</sup>

Simon's will, 20 May, 1614, makes a bequest of five pounds to his son Peter, a similar bequest to "my daughter" Susanna, and to "my wife" Alice. In the register of the neighboring parish of Halden is this entry: "1614 Symon Branch buried 6 October."

Susan lived but five years longer, making a bequest, 9 May, 1619, "to my deere and onely brother Peter Branch of Nettledsted." Susan's will was proved 25 May, 1619. In the meantime the mother, Alice, had married again; as Susan introduces the condition, "he paying to his mother the wife of Edward Haslemar of Halden."

The family seems to have had no fixed abode. Tenterden, the chief town in the region, has a famous church. Susan was described as servant to William Curtis of Hothfield, a parish more than ten miles northeast of Tenterden. Peter we next hear of at Halden, where in the bishop's transcripts is recorded his marriage: 1623, Peter Branch and Elizabeth Gillame, married 14 January (1624). The next record is from Frittenden, another near-by parish: 1624, stillborn child to Peter Branch; 1626, child of Peter Branch buried unbaptized 22 September.

thy, sons Richard, Thomas, and John, daughters Mary and Jane, sister Dame Wentworth, and others.

Next but one is the will of his wife, Dame Dorothy, 1579, probated 11 February, 1582. Names daughter Jane, son Edward (refers to others), Edward's daughter Mary (under 18), and brother Henry Gate, executor.

The will of John, 19 July, 1602, mentions cousin Geoffrey Gates, Esq. This John was a scholar, son of Sir Thomas and Dorothy.

Other wills show connection with Bachilers and Taintors. Margaret (——— Taintor) Josselyn, 11 October, 1619, her husband's, Thomas, 5 March, 1604.

References: *The Wentworth Genealogy: English and American*, by John Wentworth, Boston, 1878. 3 vols. *Three Branches of the Wentworth Family*, by W. L. Rutton, London, 1891. *Harleian Society MSS.*, 14, p. 574. For Josselyns, see *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 71, 1917.

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 65, p. 286.

The next records are from the bishop's transcripts of Halden: 1632, Elizabeth, wife of Peter Branch, and daughter unbaptized were buried 9 August. Peter married immediately, though he appears to have had no living children except a son John. There is no record of the birth of this son. 1634, Thomas, son of Peter and Mildred Branch, baptized 29 August; 1637, Peter, son of Peter and Mildred, baptized 29 August; 1637, Mildred, wife of Peter Branch, buried 20 September; 1637, Peter, son of Peter Branch, buried 3 October.

The next word about Peter is of his own death.<sup>1</sup> After the calamitous life revealed in the foregoing entries he took ship with his little son John, on the *Castle*, for the *New World*, bound, apparently, for Concord or Scituate. Trouble pursued him. His will was made on shipboard, dated 16 June, 1638. He describes himself as of Halden, Kent, carpenter. He commits his son John to Thomas Wiborne, late of Tenterden, to care for him for eleven years henceforth, thus indicating that the lad was ten years old. If his son die, his estate is to be disposed of, finally being distributed to the congregations of Concord and Scituate and the company of the ship *Castle*. The rest is silence.

The next item is from the Marshfield records:<sup>2</sup> John Branch and Mary ——— (elsewhere said to be Mary Speed of the family of the English historian) married 6 December, 1652. It is assumed that this John is the little son who lost his father on board the ship *Castle* in 1638. John died in Marshfield, 7 May, 1711. John's descendants were numerous; some of them lived in Charlestown. His children were: John, Elizabeth, Peter, Thomas, Mercy, and Experience.<sup>3</sup> The branch we are interested in lived in Preston, Connecticut. Preston seems in rather an exceptional degree to have been a meeting place for families earlier associated in different parts of Massachusetts, Cambridge, Charlestown, Plymouth, and other towns making their contribution to its settlement. From Marshfield came the Roses and

<sup>1</sup> *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 2, p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 6, p. 347.

<sup>3</sup> John was killed at Rehoboth fight under Captain Michael Pierce, 26 March, 1676. Elizabeth was born in 1656. John, born 1654; Elizabeth, born 1656, married 22 June, 1677, Abel Cook of Preston; Thomas, born 18 February, 1661 (2), died 1683 (4) at Boston; Mercy, born 28 November, 1664, married Ebenezer Spooner; Lydia, died 1699.

Branches, from Plymouth and vicinity, Standishes and Brewsters, Benjamins and Partridges.

Peter Branch was among the petitioners for the establishment of the new town.<sup>1</sup> He had been married shortly before this date and all his children appear to have been born in Preston. In spite of the favorable action of the General Court relative to the petition made in 1686, chiefly on the ground that to attend the worship of God in Norwich, fourteen miles distant, was a hardship, the church does not seem to have been organized until 1693. The wife of Peter Branch was admitted to membership 25 April, 1699. Peter was born 28 May, 1659, and died 27 December, 1713, his wife Hannah, 16 January, 1632. He left a fair estate, two hundred pounds. In its settlement, 13 March, 1714(15), his children are listed: Mary, age 28; Hannah, 27; Elizabeth, 23; John, 21; Peter, 19; Thomas, 16 (who married Zipporah Kinnie 9 November, 1726); Samuel, 14; Sarah, 10; Joseph, 7.

The son Peter, born 30 March, 1696, was married 31 March, 1719, to Content Howse.<sup>2</sup> His will, dated 16 July, 1759, proved 4 September, names his wife Content, five daughters, Desire,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Connecticut Colonial Records*, 3, October, 1686. According to Caulkins's *History of Norwich*, Peter Branch, son of John of Scituate, was in Norwich as early as 1680, when his cattlemark was registered. Notes from Mrs. E. E. Rogers: Peter Branch purchased a large tract of land of Owanecko, Sachem of the Mohegans, 30 December, 1683, but in the next year he is still spoken of as "of Taunton." Deeds, Norwich, vol. i, p. 83: "1684, Aug. 4, Peter Branch of Taunton, Colony New Plimouth in New England, sold to Jonathan fowler alias Smith of Norwich my whole interest in 50 acres on the west side of Middle hill." He lived near the hill which bore his name. He was one of the incorporators of the town of Preston and a member of the committee which invited the first minister.

<sup>2</sup> Children of Peter and Content Branch (from Preston vital records, baptisms from Second Church records): Zephaniah, born 20 March, 1719(20), baptized 9 April, 1721; Peter, born 20 February, 1722(3), baptized 31 March, 1722(3); Desire, born 20 August, 1725, baptized 22 August, married 24 June, 1745, Ebenezer Morgan; Temperance, born 7 September, 1728, baptized 13 October, married 4 February, 1748(9), Wm. Phillips; Mary, born 28 March, 1731, baptized 4 April; Jenevereth, born 23 November, 1733, baptized November, 1733, married 13 December, 1749, Jonathan Phillips; Content, born 29 March, 1738; Seth, born 12 April, 1739, baptized 15 April; Peter, born 3 August, 1743, baptized 7 August.

The will of Wm. Phillips, 4 October, 1792, mentions wife Temperance. He was son of Michael Phillips in Plainfield, 1741, from Rhode Island.

Temperance, Mary, Jenevereth, and Content, granddaughter Sarah Branch, and two sons, Zephaniah and Peter. Zephaniah, who had been married 11 November, 1742, to Sarah Averill, had already received his double portion and all the real estate is left to Peter, though he was not yet of age.<sup>1</sup> Peter and his mother are the executors. Nothing has been learned about the family of the wife Content. Peter died 20 August, 1759.

Jenevereth was born 23 November, 1733, and was married to Jonathan Phillips 13 December, 1749. She was still living in 1790; for on 15 April she asked the court to make a division of her husband's estate. Benjamin Coit, Esq., Captain James Averill, and Captain Stephen Clark were appointed to make the distribution.

### THE LINCOLNS

The wife of Peter Branch is said to have been Hannah Lincoln, the marriage to have taken place in Taunton about 1682; she died in Preston 16 January, 1732. It seems to be accepted that she was of the family of Thomas Lincoln, the miller of Hingham.<sup>2</sup> Indeed, J. F. Cabell in his book on the Branches is very definite, giving her birth in Taunton 15 March, 1665, daughter of Thomas Lincoln. The Taunton records down to 1800 were destroyed by fire; hence there is no possibility of verifying the assertions. It must be recorded, however, that Savage, who lists the children mentioned in the will of Thomas the miller, names no Hannah. Thomas was married at least twice, his Taunton wife being (Savage) Elizabeth, widow of Francis Street; in the will he lists his children by a former marriage. Hannah, then, if the ascription of parentage is correct, was child of the old age of Thomas Lincoln and his wife, Elizabeth Street. About all we know of this Thomas is found in Savage. He was in Hingham with several children in 1638; removed about 1652 to Taunton and married Elizabeth Street. In his will, dated 28

<sup>1</sup> "In four years after my son Peter shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years." Will of Peter Branch.

<sup>2</sup> From *Taunton Deeds*, 3, p. 77: 4 January, 1694, Peter Branch of Preston, Conn., sold land in Taunton "that belonged to my wife Hannah Lincoln, daughter of Thomas Lincoln, of Taunton, Mass."—Mrs. E. E. Rogers.

Mrs. Rogers says the mother of Hannah was Mary (or Martha) Austin (?). See Appendix, p. 296.



August, 1683, he calls himself "80 years or thereabouts." His children by a former wife were: Thomas, John, Samuel, Sarah, and Mary; a son-in-law was Joseph Willis; mention is made of a son of Sarah, Thomas by name. The son Thomas lived in Taunton and had children: Mary, born 12 May, 1652; Sarah, born 1654; Thomas, born 1656, married 1689; Samuel, born 1658; Jonah, born 1660; Hannah, born 1663, married 1689, Daniel Owen; Constant, born 1665, married William Briggs; Elizabeth, born 1669, married (second wife) 1693, William Briggs; Mercy born 1670.

There were in Hingham in 1638 four Thomas Lincolns and some others of the name. To distinguish, they are known as Thomas the miller, Thomas the farmer, Thomas the cooper, and Thomas the weaver. Thomas the cooper died 28 September, 1691, will dated 13 July, 1688. Thomas the farmer died 16 August, 1692, will dated 24 May, 1681. He had a brother Stephen whose will (1658) mentions his brother Thomas and his niece Sarah, his only son Stephen, and his mother Joan. Thomas the weaver had no children; his undated will mentions his brother Samuel who was the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln. These Lincolns came from Norfolk, from Hingham or vicinity, and were doubtless all connected though in some cases not very closely. Several generations of the president's line in England have been accurately established.<sup>1</sup>

The birth of a Thomas Lincoln is recorded at Swanton Morley, near Hingham, Norfolk, 28 December, 1600; if this be our Thomas he was then at the date of his will exactly eighty-two years eight months of age, or "80 years or thereabouts." There are no further entries concerning this Thomas and it is a fair inference that he came to America. He was the son of a Thomas, mother not named. Preceding the baptism of Thomas are the baptisms of two other sons of Thomas; John, 26 February, 1597(8), and Edmund, 10 June, 1599. Later come these entries: 1602, William, son of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 28 September; 1603, Robert, son of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 19 February; 1606,

---

<sup>1</sup> See *The Ancestry of Abraham Lincoln*, by J. H. Lea and J. R. Hutchinson, Boston, 1909. From this volume, beautiful in print and illustration, can also be gleaned with a fair degree of certainty the ancestry of Thomas the miller.

Richard, son of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 2 February; probably this is the Richard buried 22 May, 1607; 1610, Ann, daughter of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 1 June; 1612, Alice, daughter of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 5 July; 1615, Henry, son of Thomas Lincoln, baptized 26 December, probably buried 15 August, 1616.

Just before this last entry comes the death of Thomas Lincoln, 17 December, 1614, probably the father of the foregoing children, dying before the birth of his youngest son. No other Thomases occur in this portion of the register. The register does not reveal what became of any of these children. But besides Thomas the miller, who fits the son born 1600, there were in America a William Lincoln of Roxbury, killed in the Indian war, 1675, and a Robert, who died in Boston, 1663.

Of this family, clearly John was the eldest child; his father's marriage occurred then about 1596; no record appears of it; it probably occurred in a neighboring parish. If Thomas followed a common custom in naming his eldest son for his own father, the child's grandfather, then there can be little doubt that we have the record of the birth of the elder Thomas: 1576, Thomas, son of John Lincoln, 27 June. This Thomas then was in his twenty-first year at marriage. The register gives also the other children of John: 1578, William, son of John Lincoln, baptized 15 December, probably buried 17 September, 1589; 1580, Robert, son of John Lincoln, baptized 17 November; 1581, Franciscus, filia (so) son of John Lincoln, baptized 4 February; 1583, Anna, daughter of John Lincoln, baptized 5 October; 1585, Richard, son of John Lincoln, baptized 21 February; 1588, Catherine, daughter of John Lincoln, baptized 1 September; 1590, Susan, daughter of John Lincoln, baptized 29 March; 1590, Elizabeth, wife of John Lincoln, buried 28 March. Thus the mother died giving birth to her eighth child.

Next we find a will that probably reveals the parentage of this John Lincoln. The will of Robert Lincoln of Hingham is dated 14 January, 1555(6), proved 20 January, 1555(6). He names his wife Margaret (probably Alberye), sons Richard and John, and daughters Katherine and Agnes. The executors are his wife and Robert Alberye; witnesses, Sir Henry Goodram priest, John Baretloo, and John Alberye. Another will shows that the widow Margaret married Roger Wright. Wright's will, dated 9

February, 1570(1), names wife Margaret, several children, and then "Richard Lincolne my wife's son," whom he joins with his wife as executor; we learn also that Katherine has become Katherine Brooke. A witness is John Cady, a name known in New England.

Another will carries us back still one more generation, that of another Robert, dated 18 April, 1540, 5 September, 1543. He too is of Hingham. He names his wife Johan, perhaps Cowper, as the executors are his wife and John Cowper jr., tanner. He names one son, Robert, daughters, Margaret, Rose the elder, Rose the younger, Christian, Ann, and Elizabeth, married to Hugh Bawdwen — Baldwin. He names also nephew Robert unmarried, a nephew Thomas and his two sons, Robert and William. Among the witnesses are Thomas Pynchon (a well known name in Springfield), "Robert Lincoln my son," and "Robert Lincoln my nephew," and Robert Wright.

By another will these Lincolns of Hingham are connected with Swanton Morley, which lies about eight miles north of Hingham. This is the will of Richard, eldest son of the second Robert and executor of his step-father's will, 1571. His will is dated 3 January, 1615(6), proved 24 February, 1620(1). He is described as of Swanton Morley, but makes this proud provision for his burial in the "Church of Hingham, in the middle of the Alley there." He is clearly a person of importance though he calls himself yeoman. He makes a bequest to the poor of three parishes. This Richard is the ancestor of President Lincoln through his grandson, Samuel the immigrant. The item of especial interest to us however is his mention of the purchase of land of Thomas Lincoln "lying in Swanton Morley." This must surely have been his nephew, son of his brother John, and father of our Thomas the miller of Hingham, Massachusetts. Samuel and Thomas the miller were then second cousins.

It must be admitted that there is much of conjecture in this pedigree, inasmuch as the family names are so frequently repeated and the Lincolns in the vicinity of Hingham are so very numerous. It is a celebrated lawsuit that determines with certainty the family relationship of the president's ancestor Richard. He had been four times married; there existed much jealousy between his eldest son, ancestor of the president, and his fourth wife and

widow and her daughters. A full account of the suit is found in *Ancestry of Abraham Lincoln*.

The family names are deserving of note as they exemplify so well the effect of Puritanism. In the English family they are prevailingly Norman; in the forty-five years of Hingham registers printed there are seven Richards and seven Roberts, in America not a one. In England not a Mordecai or an Abraham. A few other entries may be added as presumably of this family: John, buried 1557; William, buried 1558; and Henry, buried 1559; these were probably brothers of the elder Robert. The Cowper connection has interest; the poet Cowper belonged to Norfolk.

The explanation of the many Lincolns in Hingham, Massachusetts, is found in the fact that Robert Peck, excommunicated minister of Hingham, England, led half his parish to Massachusetts in 1638. He died in England, will proved 10 April, 1658. His daughter Anne, wife of Captain John Mason of Seabrook, is named in his will.

#### AYER LINE CONNECTED WITH PHILLIPS

John Ayer<sup>1</sup> received land in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1640 and 1643. According to a note in the *Transcript*, 6 March, 1918, he was born about 1590-1592 and was married to Hannah

<sup>1</sup> In the *History of the Treman Family* with the related families of . . . and Ayers, by E. M. Treman and M. E. Poole, Ithaca, 1901, pt. ii, p. 1170, we are given several bits of information about the Ayer family, some of it contradictory. John, the immigrant, is said to be the sixth child and youngest son of Thos. Eyre of Wiltshire and his wife, Elizabeth Rogers, Thomas being fifth in descent from Galpedus Le Heyer, tem. Ed. II [long generations]. John was born in Wiltshire or Suffolk in 1592, and died 31 March, 1657. He is thought to have reached New England in 1637. He and two brothers, Robert and Peter, were leading men of Haverhill. House and land were valued at £160 in 1646; inventory amounted to £248-5-0. Of Thomas the father we read further: Thos. Eyer, Esq., of New Sarum [Wilts] lineally descended from Humphrey Le Heyer of Brouham, Wilts, held lands in Wimborn, Dorset, 21st of Eliz. [1578]. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Rogers, Esq., of Poole. Issue: 2. Robert, born 1559; 3. Giles, from whom an Irish peer; 4. Christopher, born 1578, founder of Eyer's Hospital, Sarum; 5. Thomas, born 1580, mayor of Sarum 1620; 6. William, born 1585, barrister; 7. John, born 1587(90) (?); 8. Elizabeth, married G. Tooher; 9. Catherine, married Thomas Hoope; 10. Anne, married John Swan. The first of the family, named Truelove, was with the Conqueror. See Thorpe's *Catalog of Battle Abbey* for origin of the name Eyer.

Webb(?). The few facts recorded about him are found in Savage and in Hoyt's *Amesbury and Salisbury Families*. He removed to Ipswich in 1646 and to Haverhill in 1647, having sold his property to John Stevens. He died in Haverhill 31 March, 1657. His will dated 12 March, probated 16 October, 1657, names his wife Hannah and children. He must have been married about 1620. His children: John, born 1622, married (1) Sarah Williams, 5 March, 1646, (2) Sus. Symonds; John was killed by Indians in Brookfield 3 August, 1675; Robert, born about 1624, died 1711, married Elizabeth Palmer; Rebecca Allsbee, 1627; Thomas, born 1630; Peter, born c.1633, died January, 1708; Mary, born c.1634, died 1668; Nathaniel, born 1638; Hannah, born 21 December, 1644, married Stephen Brewster; Obadiah, married 19 March, 1660, Hannah Pike.

Thomas Ayer was married to Elizabeth Hutchins 1 April, 1656. He took the oath of freeman in Haverhill in May, 1666. He died 9 November, 1686. Children: John, born 12 or 14 May, 1657; Elizabeth, born 23 December, 1659, married 28 October, 1684, Samuel Watts, died 26 October, 1695; Mary, born 22 March, 1660(1); Love, born 15 April, 1663, probably married 2 April, 1679, to Joseph Kingsbury, and removed to Norwich, 1708; twins, born and died 1664; Thomas, born 9 June, 1666, married (1) Ruth Wilford, (2) Dorothy Martin, and was killed by Indians at Haverhill, 1708;<sup>1</sup> Samuel, born 1671, died 1672.

The eldest son John was married to Hannah Travers 13 September, 1683. Some time in the nineties he removed to Stonington, Connecticut, or near there. In May, 1715, he petitioned the General Council to determine where he lived. His place was on the dividing line between Stonington and Groton and both towns claimed him for taxation purposes. His domicile was fixed in Stonington. His will, dated 4 September, 1729, names wife Hannah and five children, Hannah, David, Esther, Jerusha, and John. He had other children. According to the registers: Hannah, born 7 August, 1685, died 1685; Hannah, born 10 August, 1686; John, born 18 April, 1688; Daniel, born 15 June, 1691; David, born 23 May, 1693, probably died young, as a David was baptized in Stonington, 15 March, 1696, the first appearance of the name in Stonington; Martha, baptized 27 March, 1697 ("Hayers his child baptized," so the diary of Manassch

<sup>1</sup> *Treman Family*.

Miner); Esther, baptized 15 September, 1700; Jerusha, baptized 24 September, 1703.

There was a Joseph Ayer near-by in Norwich; how related is not known.

Esther Ayer was married to Jonathan Phillips 15 March, 1721(2).

#### TRAVERS, HUTCHINS, CLEMENT, CONNECTED WITH AYER LINE

Hannah Travers, who was married to John Ayer, was born in Boston, 5 January, 1661, "Y<sup>e</sup> Daughter of Daniell Travis and Ester his wife"; so reads the Boston record. Another Hannah, daughter of Richard Travis, was born in Boston 28 December, 1660. The identity of John Ayer's wife is established by a Stonington record, quoted by W. H. W. in *New England Historical and Genealogical Records*, vol. 15, p. 57: 19 September, 1714, John Ayer of Stonington and Hannah, his wife, "only surviving daughter of Daniel Travis of Boston" sign a deed from which it appears that Travis had three daughters, of whom Sarah died without children and Esther married John Barnard. Daniel was a carpenter and in 1652 had a wife Esther and sons Daniel, Ephraim, Jeremiah, and Timothy. There were other Traverses. Robert was ferryman on the Charles River. Samuel was a member of Mather's church in 1670. The immigrant seems to have been Henry of Newbury, coming in the Mary and John from London in 1634. (See Appendix, p. 296.)

Elizabeth Hutchins, who was married to Thomas Ayer, 1 April, 1656, was the daughter of John and Frances Hutchins. John was early in Newbury, brought suit in Ipswich in 1642, removed to Haverhill, gave house and lands at Newbury to his wife, cattle to Elizabeth his daughter and his son William in 1654, land to son Joseph in 1661. He died 6 February, 1685; will proved 30 March, 1686, mentions wife Frances, children, Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel, Elizabeth Ayer, and Love Sherburn. The widow died 5 April, 1694, making bequests to the same children. Elizabeth appears to have been the eldest. Joseph was born 15 November, 1640; John in 1641 (?); Benjamin, 15 May, 1641. Love was married to Samuel Sherburn 15 December, 1668; she was born 16 July, 1647. There were others of the name, how related is not clear.

## THE GOLD LINE

The wife of Bradley Banks was Sallie Gold. The first of the line was Nathan of Fairfield. There were Golds also in Massachusetts, but the relationship to the Connecticut family has not been determined. The English origin of the Massachusetts Golds has been determined. Several wills of the family are found in Waters's *Gleanings*. Nathan Gold of Fairfield is said to have come from Bury St. Edmunds. Southwest of Bury is Hertford, the home of the Massachusetts Golds. Among them there were Nathans, one indeed coming to this country, but said by B. A. Gold to have settled in Amesbury; he was of the same age as Nathan of Fairfield.<sup>1</sup>

Our family was mingled with the Golds when Bradley Banks

---

<sup>1</sup> Here are the chief significant items from Waters: Will of William Golde of Bovingdon, Herts., 26 June, 1568, probated in December, names wife Alice, sons, John, William, Joseph, Thomas, and four daughters, also cousin Alice and a Robert. On 26 February, 1589, a Thomas makes a deed to son John, this Thomas possibly being son of preceding William. A John, also of Bovingdon, on 2 November, 1602, probated 20 November, names sons, Nathan, Jeremiah, Thomas, Symon, Steven, and James, wife Elizabeth, and daughter Rebecca. This John might very well be son of William. Next is another John, 21 January, 1610, who names daughter Mary and her sons, daughter Priscilla, son Thomas and witness John. Next Nathan, clearly son of John (1602), 18 February, 1611, names brothers, Jeremiah, Symon, Stephen, Thomas, James, sister, Rebecca Ware, and sister Priscilla (not named in the will of father); names no wife or child. The next is a widow, Judith of Watford, in Hertford, 6 May, 1650, probated 3 September, clearly of a later generation. (B. A. Gould says she was widow of John of King's Langley, not among the wills of Waters, who was brother of Zacheus of Topsfield and Jeremiah of Rhode Island.) She names son Nathan in New England, "to his own children"; daughter Sarah her children, "if so be my son Nathan hath not divided the goods my son Zacheus left him when he died"; again, "my son Nathan and my daughter Sarah their own children." She also names the minister of Watford, Master Goodwinge.

According to B. A. Gould's *Family of Zacheus*, 1895, Nathan was born in 1614, son of John, who in turn was son of Richard and grandson of another Richard; this Richard died in 1558 (will 10 October), was son of Thomas (will 23 November, 1547), grandson of Richard (will proven 4 October, 1531), great grandson of Thomas (will proven 28 September, 1520). In age Nathan might have been a son of Zacheus. There is a great gap in the record of the children of Zacheus after 1623. I find no will of Zacheus. Nathan of Fairfield would then be a cousin of the other Nathan at Amesbury. It is not incredible.

wedded Sally Gold in 1802. The first of the Connecticut Golds, Nathan of Fairfield, is first known in this country as a purchaser of land at Milford, Connecticut, in 1647. Two years later he was at Fairfield and thenceforth was identified with its history and prosperity, though his influence was not confined to his town. His place as a substantial citizen was established when in 1653, 11 May, he purchased the Roger Ludlow property; quite truly he stepped into Ludlow's shoes. For Ludlow had been Fairfield's chief man, the equal of any in the colony. Ludlow was cousin to the Parliamentary general, Edmund. Gold was one of the nineteen petitioners to King Charles for the charter and his name occurs three times in the royal document as patentee, 1662. He began his career as assistant or senator in 1657, to end it only with his death. He was appointed lieutenant in May, 1657, and major for Fairfield 17 August, 1673; by Governor Andros, 1687, he was appointed judge of the Common Pleas for Fairfield County. He with Mr. Pitkin represented Connecticut in the first Colonial Congress held in New York, 1 May, 1690. But he was constantly engaged in the service of the church and state and enumeration of his services would be impracticable. His death caused a sense of distinct loss in the colony and was the occasion, though his name is not mentioned, of a long and moving sermon by his young pastor, Mr. Webb. He had married (2) in 1657 Martha, the widow of Edmund Harvey.<sup>1</sup> His will left his property to his son

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Harvey was doubtless a brother of Richard, a first settler of neighboring Stratford; he had come from Great St. Albans in Hertford where doubtless the Harveys and Golds were acquainted before coming to this country. He came in the ship Planter with the Rev. Mr. Blakeman in 1635 and was in Stratford as early as 1639. Richard Harvey had no sons. Edmund Harvey was a deputy from Fairfield in 1647 and died 22 May, 1648. He had been in Milford in 1639. According to Savage he left a daughter in England, aged twenty-two, and brought two here by a first wife. By his second wife, Martha, he had a son Josiah, born 27 December, 1640, and a daughter Hannah, born in 1646. Josiah, the physician, was prominent in later Fairfield history; he married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Staples and so was concerned in the witchcraft suits. He died in 1698, leaving a widow and four children, Mary Jennes, Abigail Peat, Martha, and Thomas. The widow of Edmund Harvey was second wife to Nathan Gold, married in 1657. His first wife is unknown to us except as she figures in the account of the Ludlow trial of 1654.



and four daughters; one daughter had died without children before the father.

On at least two occasions there were ripples in the pleasant course of Major Gold's prosperity. On the first he made himself obnoxious to no less a person than the King himself, or rather to his government. It seems that though the lands had been derived from the Indians through purchase marked by deeds and agreements the Indians were not all satisfied. One John Wampus in particular made troublesome claims and succeeded, through Richard Thayer, a lawyer of Milford, in getting the ear of his majesty's government. The governor and magistrates of Connecticut therefore received of date 17 May, 1680, a rebuke, the kernel of which was this sentence:

By the evil practices of Major Nathan Gould, & other inhabitants of Fairfield, he is not only kept out of his just rights but was also imprisoned by them in May last. . . . We do by his Majesty's express commands . . . require you to do the petitioner such justice as his case may deserve.

We may imagine that the astute governor and magistrates, of whom Gold was one, smiled at the last clause and concluded that there would be no difficulty in giving such justice as "his case may deserve." Sure enough the matter seems to be rather speedily and amicably settled by getting from the Indians a general deed to cover all the earlier grants. "Accordingly all the Indian sachems of Fairfield, or their descendants were assembled on the sixth of October before the magistrates of the town, to sign and witness a new deed of sale." The deed is reproduced by Mrs. Schenck from a copy certified to by Nathan Gold, recorder, made in 1685. The name Wampus does not appear among the signatures, but there is a Wampam. So the matter appears to have been disposed of.

On the other occasion, and apparently it was the only time in his history, Major Gold incurred the displeasure of his fellow townsmen. It was when feeling ran high over the pretensions of Andros. The negotiations were complicated, involving the surrender of the charter, the serving of quo warrantos from his majesty, possible incorporation with New England on the one hand or with New York on the other. For some, the part of Connecticut seems to have been either discreet silence or declara-

tions as non-committal as possible. Nathan Gold's part as a magistrate, that is, a member of the colonial council, was a large one; he was the bearer of a communication to Governor Dongan of New York, and was named by Randolph, together with the governor and deputy-governor, for a special conference appointed for "Mr. Smith's house" in Narragansett. After some correspondence with Governor Andros, who had arrived in Boston, it was determined to send a message extremely conciliatory. They begged leave to continue the amicable correspondence until they might hear from his majesty whom they had addressed. "Then," they continued, "when we are commanded by his Majestie to surrender ourselves to your excellencies government, & to be united to our neighbors in government, we shall be as loyall & dutiful as any we hope, & as readily submit ourselves to your excellency." This was 30 March, 1687. How the Fairfield people felt may be inferred from an entry in the town records of 23 May, 1687:

The town of Fairfield do withdraw ye power given unto Major Nathan Gold, Mr. Jehu Burr & Lieut. John Banks [these are clearly Burr and Banks juniors] in reference to their defending sd. Fairfield's title to ye land within ye town bounds against any, they not being inhabitants of ye town; & do hereby discharge them from the sd. power & trust given or committed to sd. Nathan Gold, Jehu & John, by an order of sd. Fairfield of May, 1683.

An early notable instance of the recall.

I take it the word inhabitant must here be interpreted in the sense of "citizen." Though this summary disfranchisement is referred specifically to matters relating to the town, it must be construed of course as extending to their representation of the town in affairs of the colony. Accordingly, no one of these men sat in the Assembly of June or October, 1687. As, on the success of Andros, Major Gold was made a judge of the Common Pleas for Fairfield, it might be inferred that he was rewarded as one who had sold out the interests of his colony; he was moreover reinstated as citizen of Fairfield by vote of 9 January, 1688. But to regard this vote as bought of a truckling subservience to the dominant party, would I am sure be unfair both to Major Gold and to his fellow townsmen. Rather does it seem likely that the disfranchisement was the fruit of a momentary passion,

and that the people were soon heartily ashamed of their distrust of this faithful and efficient patriot. So far as the writer has discovered this was the only interruption in his service as magistrate or senator from 1657 to his death. Certainly, after the pressure from Andros was removed, Gold was still honorably returned to the office by free vote of his townsmen. He carried on the correspondence with Captain Leisler, giving him the encouragement of Connecticut in his hostility to Papists; was sent with Captain Fitch to hold a conference with him, some time in June, 1689. The meeting was exciting, Major Gold reporting that their "flesh trembled" at the invectives, the hellish language, and the brutality of Leisler. When fears of the French and Indians drove the colonies to some attempt at concerted action, it was Leisler who invited a colonial conference. Accordingly, the first of May, 1690, Major Gold, who, with William Pitkin, represented Connecticut, met in New York in the first Colonial Congress in our history. The failure of this attempt at confederated warfare is a matter of history, but is no reflection upon the integrity or ability of Major Gold. Gold was not himself engaged in the military expedition. Gold's relations with Leisler appear to have been closed by his appointment to examine the accounts of his neighbor, Commissary Blackleach, at whom Leisler was so enraged on the failure of the expedition that he had cast him, along with Major Winthrop, into prison.<sup>1</sup>

Gold's daughters were well married, two of them to sons of Jonathan Selleck; one of these, Abigail, became thus the ancestor of General Gold Selleck Silliman of the Revolution and of the celebrated Professor Silliman of Yale; nor was this her only claim to distinction. Martha, on the death of her first husband, John Selleck, married, 17 April, 1695, the Rev. John Davenport, grandson of the founder of New Haven. Three of her daughters married clergymen, one among them being the founder of Dartmouth College. A grandson of her second husband was the Abraham Davenport celebrated in Whittier's poem. Her death occasioned this burst from the town clerk:

That eminently Pious & virtuous, Grave & worthily much  
Lamented Matron Mrs Martha Davenport, Late Wife of the  
Reverend Mr. John Davenport, Pastor of ye Church of  
Christ in Stamford, Laid down or exchanged Her mortal

---

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix, p. 262.

or temporall Life, to put on Immortality & to be crowned with Immortal Glory; on ye 1st Day of Decem. 1712.<sup>1</sup>

Our next ancestor, Nathan jr., who was born 8 December, 1663, was even more distinguished than his father. Quite as constantly in the service of church, town, and colony, he was honored in 1708 by being chosen deputy-governor, an office to which he was annually reelected and from which he would undoubtedly have passed to the governorship had not death intervened. He is called in the parish register, "The Worshipful Nathan Gold." He was a representative before his father's death in 1692. He was a judge in 1695 and in subsequent years, captain in 1695, councillor in 1697. The same year to him was entrusted the revision of the laws of the colony. It is recorded that he served in the parish church as precentor. His ardor for the established church was great, so great that he was a serious obstacle to those who were attempting to introduce episcopacy. Several extant letters show this. He came honestly by his zeal; for when, in 1691, the first secession from the Prime Ancient Society was meditated in Fairfield, it was to Nathan senior an unspeakable affront and license. The heinousness of it he vituperates in twenty-four almost rhapsodical articles. It must be understood, I think, that this wrath was primarily against the General Court to whom the seceders had then dared, over the heads of the parish and town, to take their request that they be permitted, for convenience' sake, to build a new church, not however of a different denomination. Here are some of the articles:

1. Whether laws, charters, or grants are of any value, or whether corporations, societies, or peculiar persons can call any thing their own?
2. Whether the town of Fairfield be outlawed?
3. Whether leaping over the laws and trampling down the liberty of subjects be not tyrannical power?
5. Whether that grant unto townships be not one of the sweetest flowers in the garden of the laws?

<sup>1</sup> Children of Nathan Gold and his second wife, Martha Harvey: Sarah, married 25 April, 1684, John Thompson of Milford, died 4 June, 1741; Nathan, born 8 December, 1663; Deborah, married George Clark of Milford; Abigail, married 1685, Jonathan Selleck; Martha, married (1) John Selleck, (2) the Rev. John Davenport, died 1 December, 1712.

6. Whether it be according to the rules of equity, that this, one of your first born, a lovely beautiful child, should be disinherited and lose its birthright to an inferior brat?

9. Whether the king may without infringement of our liberties enjoin us to entertain an Episcopal minister in every town, and the one-half of every town to contribute to his maintenance?<sup>1</sup>

18. Whether the sitting up a Court order in opposition to a fundamental grant, will not make civil war amongst our laws?

22. . . . What may be thought of those, who, instead of gathering churches, make havoc and shipwreck, pull them in pieces and instead of making two churches of one, mar both?

Removed as we are from the fears of church tyranny, it is hard for us to see the propriety of these queries; this much is clear: The ill consequences of such a separation seemed to Nathan Gold certain and great, indeed the posts of authority seemed tottering.

Of his son's uncompromising opposition to episcopacy we learn from contemporary letters. From the secretary of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, George Pigot, under date 3 October, 1722:

I now inform you Sir of what obstructions I met with in my ministry, & they are several, viz: that of Lieut Governor Nathan Gold, who is a most inveterate slanderer of our Church, charging her with popery, apostacy, & atheism,—who makes it his business to hinder the conversion of all whom he can, by threatening them with his authority—& who as a judge of the court here, disfranchises men merely for being Churchmen.

Dr. James Laborie was a greatly respected physician of Fairfield, so zealous for the church that he became a lay worker. He writes, 5 March, 1723:

I began by the enclosed introductory discourse, to prepare both the English & native inhabitants; but having declared myself a member of the Church of England, I was immediately interrupted by the Lieutenant Governor, Nathan Gold, a mortal enemy to the Church, & violently compelled to surcease my endeavors. . . . I suppose Mr. Pigot will acquaint your honorable body with the persecutions we are exposed to having in this town of Fairfield, the Lieut. Gov-

---

<sup>1</sup> Here was where the shoe pinched: the seceders took with them their portion of the tithes.

error against us, & the pretended minister of the independency continually declaiming against the Church, terming her services Popery, the way to hell, and themselves Bishops.

The influence the Episcopalians were exerting at Yale at this time may have given special bitterness to the Fairfield opposition.

Of the lieutenant governor's death, 3 October, 1723, the Assembly took recognition by granting to his heirs "the whole salary for the year, which would have been paid, if it had pleased God to have spared him longer to us." The treasurer was ordered to pay to "Mr. John Gold, his eldest son, for himself & the other children of that worthy gentleman, the sum of fifty pounds." His tombstone stands in perfect preservation, the lettering, singularly distinct, reading as follows:

HERE LYES ye BODY OF THE HONOBLE NATHAN GOLD esqr Liev. Gouvernour of his Majesties Colony of Connecticut Dec<sup>r</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> the 3rd 1723. *Ætatis suæ* 60 years.

His first wife was Hannah, daughter of Colonel John Talcott of Hartford, sister of Governor Joseph Talcott.<sup>1</sup> She died 28

<sup>1</sup> Deputy Governor Nathan Gold's connection with Redding affords the spice of humor and of scandal. Gold's brother-in-law, John Read, seems to have made the illiteracy of the Indian the opportunity for a little sport.

Know all men by these crooked Scrawls & Seals, yt. we Chickens, alias Sam. Mohawk, & Naseco, do solemnly declare yt. we are owners of that tract of land called Lonetown, fenced round between Danbury and Fairfield, and John Read Govr. and Commander in Chief there of, & of the dominions yr-upon depending, desiring to please us, having plied the foot, and given us three pounds in money, & promised us an house next autumn . . . we do . . . of our free will-mothion & soverain pleasure make ye land a manour, . . . and create the sd. Jno. Read, Lord Justice and Soverain Pontiff of the same forever: Witness our crooked marks and borrowed Seals, this seventh day of May, Anno Regni, Anno Dei, Gratia Magna Brittannia, and Regina Decimo Tertio, Anno Domin'r, 1714.

Witnessed at Fairfield.

— From Todd's *Redding*.

In 1720 120 acres of land were granted to Gold out of the estate of his wife's father, Colonel John Talcott. In 1723 this was ordered laid out "between Danbury & Fairfield & Norwalk, adjoining the west side of Unpewaug Hill." — From Schenck.

A later connection with Redding attached an ill odor to the name of the Worshipful Deputy Governor even after his death.

In August, 1722, were sold lands in Redding, which had been ordered sold at auction in 1712 by Gold and Peter Burr. The land was bid off by Captain Couch for Gold and himself. What Gold had to do with the land, other than to sell it as ordered, seems a little dubious. If bought

March, 1696. He was married (2) to Sarah Cook(?) who died 17 October, 1711. He had four daughters and eight sons. Abigail, born 14 February, 1687, married the Rev. Thomas Hawley of Ridgefield; John, born 25 April, 1688, married Hannah Slawson; Hezekiah, Harvard, 1719, became pastor of the Stratford church near at hand, there he died 22 April, 1761. Nathan's will is dated 13 September, 1723; apparently there were living three daughters and five sons. No one of the sons attained to any great distinction.<sup>1</sup>

for him, the deed for it curiously is made to others, of date 14 May, 1723. Yet the matter created some scandal on the ground that the sale had been conducted in an unseemly and illegal manner. John Read, evidently the younger, for his father was by this time a lawyer living in Boston, on behalf of his wronged neighbors, makes petition to the General Court, 1723, five days after his uncle Gold's death; charging that the land was bid off for Couch and Gold:

Yr humble pet'rs conceive the same ought not to be ratified: because the same was done unexpectedly, and without sufficient notice, none of us nearly concerned knew anything of it. . . . The inconveniences are intolerable. . . . The remaining scraps will be a very lean and scanty allowance for a comon . . . hiways. . . . it was never the hard fate of any poor place to have ye shady rock at their door, and ye path out of town or about town sold away from them by ye General Court.  
—From Todd's *Redding*.

This moving petition does not seem to have been listened to favorably. Subsequently all matters appear to have been adjusted amicably.

In 1725 Couch purchased other lands of Chickens. Relative to these lands there are extant petitions of the citizens and petitions of Chickens. Affairs were finally settled to the satisfaction of the citizens by the establishment of the parish in 1729, of Chickens by grant of other lands in 1749. Fairfield seems to have dealt more charitably with Redding aspirations to be an independent parish than with Stratfield. To the petition of 1725 are attached twenty-five of the leading names of Fairfield, including Elizabeth Burr, Samuel Wakeman, Nathan Gold, John Gold, and Robert Silliman. Furthermore, the grant of 1729 by the General Court is expressly on the ground of "forwardness of the town of Fairfield to encourage them to set up the publick worship of God among themselves, by conceding that two miles of the rear end of their lots be added to them, in order to the making of a parish." Mark finally the chancery-like slowness of this Chickens case: the settlement in 1749 was more than forty years after the first deed had been executed to John Read, twenty-four since the last deed to Captain Couch.

<sup>1</sup> Children of Nathan Gold jr. by Hannah Talcott, born 8 December, 1663, died 28 March, 1696: Abigail, 14 February, 1687, married the Rev. Thomas Hawley; John, 25 April, 1688, married Hannah Slawson;

Our line is through Samuel, the fourth son, born 27 December, 1692. He appears to have lived a quiet and prosperous but uneventful life, without colony or church office.<sup>1</sup> He purchased the estate still known as the Gould homestead, recently turned by bequest into a summer home for unmarried Protestant females. He married, 7 December, 1716, Esther Bradley of New Haven. He had five children, one dying in infancy. He died 11 October, 1769. His stone, somewhat broken but repaired, reads as follows:

Here Lyes Buried the Body M<sup>r</sup> SAMUEL GOULD  
Who departed this Life Oct<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1769 in y<sup>e</sup> 77<sup>th</sup> Year  
of His Age.

His son, Colonel Abraham, was killed by the British at Ridgefield, 1779. He was the ancestor of Jay Gould.<sup>2</sup>

Samuel's son Abel is our ancestor, baptized 17 September, 1727. Like his father's, his life seems to have been lived in private. He emerges into the colony records, rather the state records, under date 4 November, 1776; at a meeting of the governor and the committee of safety, it was voted to supply Abel Gold and others with twelve cannon, 4-pounders, eight small swivels, half a ton of round-shot, and one hundred weight of grape-shot. Yet in the stirring days of the next year, when the British burned Fairfield I find no mention of his name. However, his loss by fire, barn and other things, was set as 124£. He has been called captain but in the parish records he is not so distinguished. One earlier entry in the *Colonial Records*, October, 1769, tells at some length of a legal suit whereby he gets six and one-fourth acres of land. He had a slave Tony in days when slaves in Fairfield were

---

Nathan, 6 April, 1690; Samuel, 27 December, 1692; Hezekiah, 1694, Harvard 1719; Sarah, 1696. By Sarah Cook, second wife: Sarah, 3 March, 1699(1700); Onesimus, baptized 19 October, 1701; David, baptized 3 December, 1704; Martha, baptized 8 February, 1707(8), married Samuel Sherman; Joseph, 21 October, 1711.

<sup>1</sup> In 1739 is recorded in the *Colonial Records* the amicable settlement of a long standing boundary controversy between the town of Danbury and Samuel Gold and others.

<sup>2</sup> Children of Samuel and Esther (Bradley) Gold: Hester, baptized 8 November, 1719, married John Turney, 28 December, 1742; Abigail, 24 May, 1724, married Nathan Thompson, 19 July, 1744; Abel, 17 September, 1727, married Ellen Burr, 19 December, 1754; Abraham, 18 October, 1730; Abraham, 14 May, 1732, married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Burr.



not numerous, yet otherwise his wealth seems to have been modest. His treatment of his slave suggests that he was both religious and patriotic; Tony, who had married Deacon Bulkley's Dorcas in November, 1780, had been baptized 16 April, 1775, and served three years in the war. He is on the Revolutionary rolls of 1781 for a bounty of 30*l*. Abel's young son Talcott was also in the war. Why then did not Abel, if he were captain, serve? His family duties must have been large; since his marriage to Ellen Burr, 19 December, 1754, he had many children, the eldest being but twenty in October, 1776; there were at that time eight younger children living, the youngest about a year old. In 1777 was born another, costing the life of its mother. The father was fortunate in finding speedily a new mother, Amelia Burr, for his family.<sup>1</sup> Was it pity that prompted Amelia Burr to assume the care of that large family? She was a widow with several children of her own. She was born Silliman, daughter of Judge Silliman, sister to General Silliman. As nothing indicates that Abel Gold was, for such a person, in any worldly way, a good match, his attraction for her must have lain in character or in pitifulness of condition; the last element was certainly there, I am inclined to think the other also. Quite clearly he was regular in his habits, orderly and decent. Every one of his eleven children had been promptly baptized. Their good old family names were proof of proper pride. The strength of family attachment is shown also in his marriages. Ellen Burr was a distant cousin. Amelia Burr, the second wife, was widow to Ellen's brother Ebenezer, and also a distant cousin, through descent from Major Gold. Amelia must have known Abel through thick and through thin, and have found in his home a proper sphere for a somewhat masterful woman. Upright, personally attractive to women, somewhat lacking in force, we think Abel Gold was. Yet was he lacking in force? How explain the shadowy title,

---

<sup>1</sup> Children of Abel and Ellen (Burr) Gold: John, 5 October, 1755, died young; Abel, 24 October, 1756; Talcott, 17 June, 1759; Ellen, 2 August, 1761; Samuel, 27 November, 1763; Isaac, 23 February, 1766, married 7 February, 1790, Ellen Jennings; Esther, 8 May, 1768; Nathan, 30 September, 1770; Seth Burr, 14 May, 1775; Grissel, 17 January, 1773, married 4 December, 1791, Seth Sturgis jr.; Hannah, 17 June, 1777, married 21 October, 1798, John Morehouse. Child of Abel and Amelia (Silliman Burr) Gold: Sally, 28 March, 1779.

Captain? How explain the trust by the state government of the defense of Fairfield? Yet if not lacking in force, why not more of his accomplishment, in business, in church, or in state? The case fascinates and baffles. His property was not great; for in the list of appraised losses suffered in the fire of 1779, his is set down at only 124£; in several cases the losses amount to well nigh 1000£. Samuel Burr's loss, for example, his wife's brother, is set down at 761£ 7s 5d. It is true that Abel's loss did not include a house. The loss of Thaddeus Burr was over 1500£. His wife's property evidently remained in her own name; for though I found no record of the distribution of Abel's property, upon his death, the probate records show the distribution of the estate of his first wife, Ellen. No one of his children attained distinction. Talcott I infer was the most competent. Abel died 11 November, 1789.

Abel's daughter Ellen was a little heroine, the most celebrated in the annals of Fairfield. Mrs. Schenck records, p. 395, and it seems to be a matter of common tradition, that

When she was but twelve years of age, she would rise in the night to prepare and make bread and food for the soldiers at the fort [this was the Fort Black Rock, under command of Lieutenant Isaac Jarvis, whom by mistake, Mrs. Schenck calls the husband of Ellen]; or to dispense to the troops passing through the town. On the night of the burning of Fairfield a British officer was wounded near her house and she was asked to allow him to be brought into the house. She refused unless a promise should be given that her family and all their belongings should be protected from harm.

One version of the story is that at risk of her own life she dragged a wounded British soldier to safety across her own threshold; that out of gratitude, the British saved her father's house from burning. Certain it is that, though Abel was recompensed for a burnt barn and other property destroyed, a house is not included; it must have been one of the half dozen saved. Ellen was thrice married, but, though she had a single daughter, has left no descendants. Pity that her brother Talcott did not perpetuate her name, his mother's likewise, among his five girls. It was later, in the form Helen, restored to the family though from another source. She married first the aged Captain Samuel Squire, 20 July, 1789. Captain Squire's daughter Abigail was

wife to Lieutenant Jarvis. Her next husband was Lieutenant James Chapman, 9 January, 1803. After 1828 she married Lieutenant Aaron Turney. Very appropriately all her husbands were Revolutionary soldiers. She received a comfortable property from her first husband.

I like to think of the home of Abel Gold as a center of Revolutionary news and activity. It is true that his own part was a minor one. But his brother, almost his own age, was the Colonel Abram Gold who laid down his life at Ridgefield. His son Talcott went as a lad to the defense of Bunker Hill and the siege of Boston and then took the memorable voyage in the Alliance under Barry. The fame of his girl-daughter we have just seen. Near in friendship and bound in various ways by blood and marriage were the Sillimans, General Gold Selleck Silliman being brother to his second wife. General Silliman's capture 1 May, 1779, was, next to the burning of Fairfield and the death of Colonel Gold, the greatest event of the war in Fairfield. This was in 1779, the year of the burning. Abel's wife was a near relative of Thaddeus Burr who, as has been noted, was intimate with Hancock and the Quincys and joined in the entertainment of Washington. In what other home could so many strands of patriot interest be twined? General Silliman's first wife Martha was a cousin to Abel Gold; General Silliman's second wife was a descendant of John Alden. Mrs. Silliman's son Gold was but two years old and her son Benjamin, later professor at Yale, was born three months later, just after the burning.

Talcott was the second living son, baptized 17 January, 1759. The next thing known of him is his enlistment in 1775.<sup>1</sup> Family tradition, through Samuel Cotton who knew the old gentleman, says that he helped to throw up the entrenchments at Bunker Hill. He was then under sixteen. The official records show that Talcott Gold enlisted 24 July, 1775, and served in the investment of Boston in the camp at Winter Hill until 24 December, 1775, when he was discharged.<sup>2</sup> Another Talcott Gold was born 1728,

<sup>1</sup> Other Golds were in the Revolution: Luther, Nathan, Stephen, David, Simon, Jesse, Nathan jr., and Ichabod.

<sup>2</sup> *Record of Services of Connecticut Men, compiled by authority of the General Assembly*, p. 81. Fourth Company, Seventh Regiment, Col. Chas. Webbe, Capt. Jos. Hait of Stamford.

his father's cousin; but as the register makes no further mention of him, he probably died in infancy. In 1780, November or December, so the pension office at Washington, he enlisted as a midshipman and served ten and one-half months on the U. S. S. Alliance, commanded by Captain John Barry, conveyed Colonel John Laurens to L'Orient, France, and on the return voyage participated in engagements with the British vessels Atalanta and Trepassy off the Grand Banks. The incidents of that famous voyage are history, including other captures than those mentioned above. In all of these Talcott must have been a part or at least a spectator; of that duel between Thomas Paine, who was on the outward passage, and the pert young Count de Noaille, it requires no stretch to suppose him a witness. In the interim between these two services, only the latter of which for inexplicable reason is mentioned in his pension record, Fairfield, situated so near New York and on the Sound, was in constant danger. In 1777 some of her men, led by Abraham Gold, repelled an attack of the British on the New York border at Ridgefield. The town was thrown into mourning by the death of Colonel Gold, uncle to Talcott. On July 7th and 8th appeared the British under Tryon—it was a part of their planned raid upon the Connecticut coast—effected a landing, and burned the villages of Fairfield and Greens Farms. All but half a dozen houses were destroyed. They numbered 87 dwellings, 67 barns, 48 stores, 2 school houses, 1 county house, 2 meeting houses, and 1 Episcopal church. The account of it is one of the vivid spots in Dwight's poem of Greenfield Hill. The young soldier Talcott could hardly have been inactive in days like these, yet tradition gives no account of him. The only approach to an anecdote from his own lips is found in these words to my grandmother: "When I was a young man, I followed the sea." Grandmother knew him well in the days when he had become venerable in white beard. "The handsomest man I ever knew," was her comment; yet he appears not to have been at all above the average in size. Grandmother, it is true, was not a great retailer of anecdote; Uncle Sam was the storehouse of family lore; unfortunately no one now living seems to recall more than the fact.

It was on April 27th that Colonel Gold was killed at Ridge-

field; Generals Arnold, Silliman, and Wooster were in command, General Arnold having a horse shot from under him. It was in June that Talcott's mother died at the birth of her eleventh child. Talcott returned from service on the Alliance some time in the fall of 1781. The parish register records his marriage to Anna Barlow, 18 March, 1782. Upon his father's death 11 November, 1789, his mother's little estate was distributed, Talcott being the administrator, October, 1790. Yet Talcott was not the eldest son. Abel, the eldest, seems too to have been a man of regular habits, as the baptisms of his children appear in the parish register, while those of Talcott's do not. Talcott was clearly dependable. Abel received a double portion, which appears to have been the custom. The census of 1790 shows that Talcott was the head of a family of three females, so that he had at that time only two daughters. The only remaining entry in the parish register is that of the renewal, by Anna, wife of Talcott Gold, of her baptismal engagements, 20 December, 1789, a month after Abel's death.

Talcott's name appears, with his cousin Abraham's, in Jay Gould's *History of Delaware County* as a founder of Roxbury, 1790. His next appearance is in Friendship 1 June, 1814, whither his daughter Sally and son Samuel appear to have preceded him. Samuel, the son, while chopping, was killed by a falling tree 18 June, 1814, unmarried, aged about 21.<sup>1</sup>

On his arrival in Friendship, his dependable qualities appearing, he is chosen town clerk, a life office. He and his daughters and wife are chief supporters of the Presbyterian church; when a Congregational church is formed in 1830, his name heads the list of members. His wife died 17 February, 1827; he died 30 September, 1836. He was buried at Niles, about a mile away, but the remains have been removed to the family lot of the Cottons in Friendship. The stone records that he was a good citizen, a faithful husband and father, a servant of his country in the Revolution.

He left five daughters, Sally, the eldest, and Polly, the youngest, born 6 June, 1802. They all married well. Polly, who married Lorenzo Dana, M.D., member of the state legislature

---

<sup>1</sup> So the *History of Allegheny County*. On stone, "1814-6-21 age 21 yrs. 4 mos. 5 days." Birth then 16 February, 1793.

1843, had no children. She died at age of thirty-seven, 7 March, 1839. Charity married twice and had many children. Of the second marriage were Seth and George Clark, students at Milan and protectors of eight-year-old Lydia Ann Banks and her brother Ira. The Reverend Seth Clark, who, after a long life of preaching died at Appleton City, Missouri, was so dear a friend of Grandmother's that he must find so much of room in this record. The Clarks lived in Bloom, Seneca County, Ohio, near David Banks.<sup>1</sup>

About the name: In colonial times it is almost uniformly spelt Gold, though we have seen it on one tombstone, Abel's father's, Gould. After 1800 that spelling prevailed. "Some spell it," said Talcott, as quoted by Grandmother, "G-O-L-D, some with a U, but it is always called Gould."

Respecting the English origin of the family, it is said that the first Nathan came from Bury St. Edmunds in Norfolk, famous

---

<sup>1</sup> Daughters of Talcott Gold: Anna was married to Chauncey Cotton, a brother of Ira Cotton, and lived in Friendship; children: Cyrus, Thomas, Charles, Talcott, Ellen, Deborah, Juliette. Deborah married Obadiah Rouse; children: Barlow, Samuel, John, Wallace, Electa, Antoinette. Charity married Daniel Clark; children: Seth G., George, Lucy. Polly was married to Dr. Lorenzo Dana; no children. Sally Gold was married 9 January, 1802, to Bradley Banks; children: David Bradley, born 9 November, 1802; Talcott, born 3 August, 1804. Sally (Gold) Banks was married to Ira Cotton (born 20 August, 1788) 6 May, 1811; children: Sally Ann, born 18 February, 1813; Samuel Cheney, born 7 April, 1815. Sally Ann Cotton was married to Franklin Taylor; children: Ira Cotton, born 22 July, 1834, died 14 April, 1914; Mary Jane, born 21 June, 1839; Henry H., born 30 November, 1840, died 27 March, 1918. Franklin Taylor died 12 October, 1844, and his widow was married to her brother-in-law, Dr. Preston Taylor; child: Ann Louise, married to O. H. Jessup, died 22 January, 1899. Mary Jane was married to Joel Pratt in Friendship, 1859, and went to Missouri in 1868. Mr. Pratt died 16 February, 1906; children: Henry, Garry, and Alice. Samuel C. Cotton had a daughter Helen, married Dudley Robinson, who went to Missouri in 1867; Helen died in 1913 in Appleton City; Samuel's son Henry went to Missouri in 1870; now lives at Leon, Kansas. Samuel's son Hubbard remained on the Friendship farm; children: Samuel, died in Albany, Missouri; George, lives on Friendship farm; James and Sumner lived in the East. Helen Robinson had a daughter Florence (Mrs. Egger, lives in Appleton City), and Susan, Mrs. Winthrop Parker, who died in New York City.

Data furnished by Mrs. Mary Jane Pratt, 14 June, 1918.

for centuries for its market and its great abbey, the heart of East England, the stronghold of Puritanism. Perhaps we see here the explanation of the more moderate temper of the Wakemans as compared with the uncompromising Puritanism of the Golds. The Wakemans were from the section generally loyal, generally faithful to the Church.

Of Sally, the next in succession, not a great deal is to be recorded. She was born 10 July, 1782. The place of her marriage to Bradley Banks is not recorded. Soon after his death, 8 June, 1808, she married Ira Cotton and removed to Friendship and built the house, still standing, in which her granddaughter, Lydia Ann Banks, was married in 1847. It is now occupied by George Cotton, a great-grandson of Sally Gold. Her father lived across the road from her, a little nearer the village. She was an active, masterful woman, devoted to her kinsfolk. She was active in the church. In her later years she was somewhat crippled because of a fall, and had her daughter-in-law Pamela come and keep house for her for a time in the forties after the death of Bradley Banks. Her grandchildren therefore spent considerable time with her then and on other occasions. She was thrifty and generous. To Lydia and her sister, Amanda, she gave her gold beads — Amanda's set was destroyed in a fire — and silver spoons. Lydia still uses the spoons and the beads are to become the possession of her oldest grandchild, Lucy. Grandmother Cotton's framed portrait, in white cap, was one of the familiar sights of childhood, and has been given to the writer. In age she appears to have been rather stocky. There is no record of any visits, on her part or her father's, back to the old home in Connecticut. She died 16 March, 1860.

### THE BARLOWS

The wife of Talcott Gold was Anna Barlow; the wife of Francis Bradley was Ruth Barlow. There are therefore two lines of connection with the Barlows.

Ruth Barlow was the daughter of the immigrant, John Barlow; of her we know nothing except that she survived her husband, who died in October, 1689. John Barlow, Mrs. Schenck says, was one of the earliest settlers of Fairfield. Earlier than 1653 he had sold his house-lot to Thomas Morehouse and settled

on the beautiful plain still called by his name. This appears to have been an aristocratic part of town, a fine park having been laid out in it, around which the planters took up their home-lots. It became in time a famous resort for "turkey matches." John Barlow was a large landholder but does not appear to have held office. His will, dated 28 March, 1674, names his wife Ann, son John, and daughters, Isabella, Ruth, Elizabeth, Martha, and Deborah. Through the daughters he became the ancestor of many leading Fairfield families. Elizabeth was wife to Daniel Frost, Martha to James Beers, Deborah to John Sturgis, Isabella to Peter Clapham.

As he had but one son and as Thomas Barlow left no male heirs, it is clear that all who bear the Barlow name are descended from his son John. The first mention of John jr. is in the division of Sasqua lands in 1668(9), he draws twenty-two and forty-two acres. His name appears in the subsequent divisions and it is clear that even before the death of his father he was a substantial landowner. He is not listed as a freeman in October, 1669, the John Barlow there undoubtedly being the father. He is listed among the freemen in 1689(90); as he is the only Barlow so listed, his sons were perhaps still young. He married Abigail Lockwood probably some time in the sixties. The inventory of his estate was taken 6 March, 1690(1). According to Mrs. Schenck his children were: John, Joseph, Samuel, Abigail, Deborah, Elizabeth, and Ruth, the only birth recorded being that of Elizabeth, 11 May, 1677.

The name of the father of Anna Barlow has not been discovered. As all three sons of John<sup>2</sup> had children, the track, up to this point single, becomes a maze. For the sake of later investigators the list of children will be made as complete as possible.

The baptism of the first child, a fourth John, of the third John is recorded 24 February, 1694(5); hence John<sup>3</sup> must have been born about 1670. Then came Samuel, Abigail, Anne, Joseph, Francis, Sarah, and Deborah, 3 March, 1705(6). At that time her father is called lieutenant. About that time he was engaged with Nathan Gold in an important land enterprise.

Samuel, son of John,<sup>2</sup> married a Sarah, but he appears to have had a second wife, Elizabeth; his will is dated 1743, his son



David executor 1747(8). His tombstone reads: "Lieut. Sam. Barlow died 20 May 1745, ae. 63," thus giving the date of his birth as about 1682; his widow Elizabeth died 10 February, 1752, aged sixty-six. The children are: Gershom (died in infancy), Joseph, 16 March, 1706(7), Gershom, Samuel, Daniel, Elizabeth, 20 June, 1714 (perhaps by the second wife), Abigail, David, Anne, Grace, 24 May, 1724.

The only evidence concerning children of Joseph, son of John<sup>2</sup> is found in the *Connecticut Magazine*, vii, p. 621, where the Joseph who married Experience Davis is called the son of Joseph; he might so far as age goes be the son of John<sup>2</sup>. The wife of this Joseph, Experience, died before 1740, as appears from the will of Samuel Davis, dated 22 March, 1739(40). He mentions a grandchild Sarah, apparently the only one. As Joseph and Experience were married in 1727 and Sarah was probably born in 1728 it is likely that Experience died as early as 1730.

After 1724 the Barlows seem to have broken their connection with the church as there are almost no entries in the parish register. Information has to be gleaned from various sources and is pretty scanty. There is one early Barlow that is not provided for in the foregoing lists: On 5 January, 1700(1) is recorded the birth of George, son of George Barlow. In Stratford is recorded the marriage of George Barlow and Mehitable Staples, 30 March, 1723. His son Hezekiah was baptized 26 December, 1725.

Another Samuel, probably the son of John<sup>2</sup>, has a daughter Mary in 1718 and a son Jabez in 1719 and a son Benajah, date not given. This Samuel was dead by 5 October, 1735, when the General Court allows his widow Sarah to sell land. Benajah was dead by 1758 when his son Samuel chooses a guardian. A Nehemiah was baptized 1 November, 1724, son of Joseph (clearly grandson of John<sup>2</sup>). A David was married 1764, a John and an Edmund were married in 1769; these last are too late to be of significance in searching for the father of Anna, who was born in 1763. She was pretty certainly not the daughter of Nehemiah whose will, 1787, mentions wife Ann, but no daughter of that name. Samuel, born 1709(10) (son of Samuel) went to Redding and there is no place among his children or grandchildren for Anna. He was the father of Joel the poet.

In Stratford appear to have settled two sons of John<sup>a</sup>, John and Francis. John Barlow was married to Mary Sikes, 10 January, 1717. They had children, John, 1717; Sarah, 1718; Nehemiah, 1724; David, 1725. Another John, probably the John born 1717, had children, David, baptized 1748; John, Mary, Abiah, Huldah. To Francis and Elizabeth were born Susanna, 1727; Mary; Daniel, 1734; Ruth; Silas, 1738; Nehemiah, 1740.

Of the following there is no record of children, though they may have had many: Joseph<sup>a</sup>, born 1707; Gershom<sup>a</sup>, born 1708; Daniel<sup>a</sup>, born 1711; David<sup>a</sup>, born 1719. David's wife, Susanna, died, aged nineteen, 15 October, 1745.

There were in the Revolution Aaron, Daniel, Edmond, Joel, John, and Samuel.

And here the matter must be left. All that can be said is that Anna (Barlow) Gold was descended from John<sup>a</sup> and from one of his sons, John, Joseph, or Samuel, a granddaughter or great-granddaughter of one of the latter.

### THE LOCKWOODS

The wife of the second John Barlow was Abigail, the daughter of Robert Lockwood. Robert, according to Mrs. Schenck, came from England in 1630 and was made freeman 9 March, 1631, showing that he was one of the substantial men of the Massachusetts Bay. In 1635 he was in Watertown, executor on the estate of Edmund Lockwood, probably his brother. He married Susanna, said by Mrs. Schenck to be Susanna St. John, but of this there appears no other evidence, and Mrs. Schenck may have fallen into confusion because Ephraim married Mary St. John. Robert's children were: Jonathan, born 10 September, 1734; Deborah, 12 October, 1736; Joseph, 6 August, 1738; Daniel, 25 March, 1640; Ephraim, 1 December, 1641; Gershom, 6 September, 1643; all born in Watertown; and in Fairfield, John, Abigail, Sarah, Mary, and Deborah(?). He removed to Fairfield about 1645, was a freeman 20 May, 1652, a sergeant in May, 1657, and died 1658, John Banks making the inventory. His wife and children are listed in the will. His widow married Jeffrey Ferris of Stamford, who was the guardian of the minor children. Susanna died 1660, and Jeffrey Ferris in 1666; his will, dated 6 January, 1664, names Jonathan and Mary Lockwood.

Abigail was probably born about 1647 and married John Barlow about 1667.

The family appears to have been substantial and influential. Jonathan was a lieutenant, Joseph a sergeant and in 1685 a patentee of Fairfield; Joseph's family intermarried with the Burrs, as did also Daniel<sup>1</sup> the next brother. Mrs. Schenck conjectures that Robert Lockwood was a kinsman of the Bulkeleyes, founders of Concord, and the family names lend some color to the guess. Mrs. Lockwood, sometimes called Goody, figures, along with Mrs. Gold and Mrs. Ward, rather prominently in the famous trial of Roger Ludlow, 1654; her daughter Deborah, aged about seventeen, is also a witness. Witch interests may have been strong in the family; for Abigail, wife to John Barlow, was a witch searcher.

Deborah Lockwood, born 12 October, 1636, in 1657 married Dr. William Ward. Thus the family has two lines of descent from Robert Lockwood.

The *Lockwood Family in America*, 1889, gives some account of English Lockwoods but without establishing any connection with the American family. They have been known in London and elsewhere since 1392. In the Essex visitations are given six generations, in which the frequency of the name Robert suggests relationship with the American Robert. The *History of Norwalk* and also that of Stamford contain matter concerning the Lockwoods.

### THE BURR LINE

The English source of the American Burrs is not certain. There were Burrs in Kent; an Olif Burr was in Parliament for Southwark in the sixteenth century. Charles Burr Todd, in his *Burr Genealogy*, traces the name to the twelfth century, but he does not make any claim even to have found the link of connection between new and old England. The first Burr known in America, Jehu, landed in Winthrop's fleet in Boston in 1630, was applicant for freeman 19 October, admitted 18 May, 1631. He was one of a bridge-building committee in 1633; by trade a carpenter. He and his wife were members of the church in Roxbury in 1635. He with William Pynchon, called "the founder of

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Lockwood jr. married, about 1692, Abigail, daughter of Daniel Burr and thus was a brother-in-law of Seth Samuel Burr.

Springfield," and a half dozen other young men "of good spirits & strong bodies" tramped through the wilderness and made their settlement on the Connecticut in 1636; the map of their route is still extant.

Of the company Burr is distinguished by being joined with William Pynchon and his son-in-law, Henry Smith, in receiving an extra portion of land inasmuch as they prosecuted the plantation "at great charges and at greate personal adventure." Moreover, forty acres assigned to them were to be "free from all charges forever." Facsimiles of the signatures attached to the agreement of 14 May, 1636, are given by Morris, *History of Springfield*. Burr makes his mark yet it does not follow of necessity that he could not write. John Cable (a kinsman of Burr) was also among the signers. He appears to have preceded the other planters and to have built a house, the first in Springfield, in 1634 or 1635. He appears later in Fairfield with Burr.

On 9 February, 1637, Burr was appointed by the General Court of Connecticut, which claimed jurisdiction, to collect taxes in Agawam, or Springfield, to assist in defraying the cost of the Pequot war; in 1638 also he was on a committee of the General Court.

On the Springfield town records there is this entry:

There was free choyce according to an order from mr. Ludloe by the plantation of two Goodmen, Committys for the General Court to be at Hartford the 4th of April, 1638. The partys chosen are Mr. George Moxon and Jehue Burr.<sup>1</sup>

There are several entries from the town records reproduced in Todd's book, all sustaining the impression that next after Pynchon Burr was the most important man in the community. On the 13th of January, 1638(9), there was a voluntary rate agreed upon "for ye raysing of ffourty pounds toward ye building of a house for Mr. Moxon." William Pynchon gives 21£, Burr 7£, Smith, Pynchon's son-in-law, 5£, no one else above 2£; similarly in the rate for Moxon's maintenance, Pynchon's gift is 24£, Burr's 8£, Smith's 5£, Cable's (brother-in-law of Burr?) 2£.

<sup>1</sup> See *Burr's First Century of the History of Springfield*, i, p. 153. Moxon was the first minister of Springfield. Accordingly "Mr. Burr" is listed among the deputies in the *Connecticut Colonial Records*, 5 April, 1638.

Burr, it should be noted, received 18£ for "thatchinge of ye house."

Savage says Burr removed to Fairfield in 1640. He was again a representative at the General Court in 1641; he served also in 1645, 1646, 1659, 1660, 1661, and 1663, also in 1668, though this may have been the younger Jehu. He served on the grand jury 1660-1661, and was a commissioner for Fairfield "with magistral power" in 1664. In 1644, 25 October, he was appointed by the General Court for Uncowaue — Fairfield "to demand what will be given for the mayntennaunce of scollers at Cambridge." In 1645<sup>1</sup> he was much in Thomas Sherwood's slander suits and both as plaintiff and defendant lost; one wonders what the trouble was. Henry Gray was equally involved. As he is at this time distinguished as "the elder," his son Jehu must by this time have reached man's estate. As only one Jehu appears among the freemen of 1669, it is inferred that the elder was by that time dead, though Todd<sup>2</sup> says he died in 1672. He was connected with John Cable, who had been with him in Springfield and followed him to Fairfield. Cable in his will, 1682, mentions his kinsmen, Jehu and John Burr; perhaps Burr had married Cable's sister. Burr, whether junior or senior does not appear, was brother-in-law of Nehemiah Olmstead, as is made clear in a land purchase before 1671. He left four sons, Jehu jr., John, Nathaniel, and Daniel, all prominent citizens of Fairfield. John's son Samuel graduated at Harvard in 1697 and was master of the grammar school at Charlestown for twelve years. Jehu's son Daniel was the father of Aaron Burr sr.

Daniel was probably the youngest son; he was not made free-man until 1668, probably born in 1647 in Fairfield. By first marriage he had Abigail and Daniel. On 11 December, 1678, he married Abigail, daughter of Henry Glover, a prominent citizen of New Haven. He was commissary for Fairfield County in 1690. He probably died in 1695. Mrs. Schenck and Todd do not agree in the vital statistics; I have followed Todd as generally more dependable than Mrs. Schenck, who is often inaccurate. His will was contested by Daniel and Abigail, children of the first marriage, and the estate was not distributed until 1751, after the

<sup>1</sup> *Colonial Records*, i, p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Springfield*.

death of the contestants.<sup>1</sup> The will is not extant. The inventory of the estate is dated 5 November, 1695. His widow Abigail's estate was distributed 25 January, 1722. Daniel is said to have been a merchant in Fairfield. By his second wife he left three daughters, the eldest being called Hellinah, probably after the wife of John Wakeman, a kinsman. The daughters<sup>2</sup> all married. His only son by the second marriage and youngest child was Seth Samuel, baptized 19 August, 1694; his birth is given as 20 June in that year. There were several other Samuel Burrs. The records occasionally mention Seth Samuel, usually only Samuel; identification is occasionally difficult. An initial difficulty starts with the baptismal record, which according to Mrs. Schenck reads: Seth and Samuel, sons of Mr. Daniel Burr sr. This is probably an error of transcription; penmanship is often partly illegible. The records show a good deal about Samuel Burr; in some instances perhaps some of the facts actually relate to another, though I think not. The confusion continued until death. On his tombstone is recorded, "Capt. Seth Samuel Burr"; on his wife's, "Wife to Capt. Sam. Burr."

The Burrs were numerous and influential. The first John Banks, Major Nathan Gold, and the Hon. Jehu Burr jr. gave Fairfield a powerful voice in colony matters. These were all dead before the end of the century, but Major Gold's influence was carried on by his son, the deputy-governor, until his death in 1723. In the next generation, Fairfield leadership was largely in the hands of the Burrs. To illustrate: The record of 1730 names Major John Burr as assistant, that is, senator, and judge of the county court, Samuel and Thaddeus Burr as representatives. John Burr's services were terminated by death in 1750. Thaddeus

---

<sup>1</sup>*Colonial Records*, May, 1697: "Nathaniel Burr jr. attorney for Daniel Burr & Daniel Lockwood & Abigail his wife children of Dan. Burre late of Fairfield petitions to contest the will made or pretended to be made by sd. Dan. Burre. Referred to Oct.

"Oct. 1697: Settlement according to will unaltered. Of estate undisposed of by will, one third to Abigail his eldest child, two thirds to Daniel.

May 1698: Petition of Abigail relict of late Dan. Burre . . . she is to remain in quiet possession of what was settled upon her by the assistants until ejected by law."

<sup>2</sup>Hellinah, born 26 October, 1680, married John Andrews; Deborah, married Joseph Whelpley; Mehitable, married Benajah Strong.

Burr was the foremost man of Fairfield until the Revolution, on consulting terms with Washington and so intimate with Hancock and the Quincys that Hancock, during the siege of Boston, wedded Dorothy Quincy at Burr's home in Fairfield.

The service of Samuel Burr, though less eminent, was equally public spirited and long continued. He was chosen representative in 1728 and served, though not continuously, for fifteen years, his last term being in 1754, when he was sixty years of age. In 1728 and 1742 he served on the committee to audit the treasurer's accounts. He was a sergeant in 1723, a lieutenant in 1729, a captain in 1738; whether he saw any actual field service, as against Louisburg, for example, does not appear. He helped to settle the Norwalk boundary in 1734. His interest in education justified his appointment to collect the subscriptions for Yale in 1733. He was always ready for local activities; he was a committeeman on the parsonage lands in 1732, and justice of the peace in 1739. It seems not unlikely that Samuel Burr was one of the Louisburg expedition. Connecticut contributed generously and eagerly for this undertaking, sending more than a thousand men and furnishing a number of ships. After the capture of the fort, at a special meeting in New Haven, 16 August, it was resolved that three hundred and fifty of Wolcott's men, under command of Colonel Andrew Burr should be maintained at Louisburg until June. At this time Andrew Burr and Samuel, fellow-townsmen and relatives, were friendly rivals, one or both of them usually representing Fairfield at the General Court. Both, it is to be noticed, were present at a meeting of the General Court in May, 1746, the year following the capture; both held military commissions; Andrew was certainly at Louisburg.

The raising of the money for Yale was to be effected by the sale of certain lands claimed by the colony, lying in the western parts and allotted for disposition to the several counties, Fairfield having the disposition of the town afterwards called Cornwall. The authorization was enacted in 1733, but the actual sale does not appear to have taken place then, as we read in the *Colonial Records* for 1737: The middle town was ordered to be sold at the court house in Fairfield on the first Tuesday in February next. John Burr, Esq., Edmund Lewis, Esq., and Mr. Ebenezer

Silliman were to make the sale. This is certainly an interesting chapter in land distribution.

Less important but probably more exacting and spicy were Samuel Burr's services connected with the claims of the Indian Chicken; the controversy was long and vexatious. Burr's connection with it arises from his appointment to receive a memorial from Chicken to the General Court in 1735 asking for the allotment to him of his lands. This memorial was based upon a reservation made by Chicken in 1725. The case involved the colony as well as various towns, including Fairfield parish and Redding. The extant documents imply, as usually in the case of land controversies with the Indians, greed and trickery. The committee appointed, on which also served Ebenezer Silliman of Fairfield, having made in 1737, after two years of deliberation, a report favorable to Chicken, he was authorized to lay out his lands.

Samuel Burr's domestic life appears to have been happy and fortunate. He married in June, 1722, Elizabeth, the daughter of the well known captain and colony official, Joseph Wakeman, granddaughter of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman. Their children were: Mehitable Wd(S.S.),<sup>1</sup> baptized 1 September, 1723; Seth (Serg Sam.), 6 February, 1726; Samuel W(S.S.), 24 September, 1727; Daniel W(S.S.), 12 July, 1730; Ebenezer Wd(S.), 24 September, 1732; Nehemiah (S.), 5 May, 1734; Ellen W(S.), 18 January, 1736; Elizabeth W(S.), 16 October, 1727; Abigail (S.), 18 March, 1739; Charles W(S.), 3 September, 1741; ten children, perhaps others. The marriages of several of the children are recorded. Samuel married, 1753, Eunice Sturgis; Elizabeth married Samuel Silliman, 1756; Ebenezer married Amelia Silliman, 1759; Nehemiah, Sarah Osborne, 1763.

Captain Burr's wife Elizabeth died 1753. On the stone in Fairfield it is written:

Here lies buried the Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Burr wife to Capt. Samuel Burr who departed this life June 16<sup>th</sup> A.D. 1753, in the 51st Year of her Age.

Captain Samuel married Mrs. Ruth Bulkeley <sup>2</sup> 14 March, 1754,

<sup>1</sup> These ( ) show how the entry appears in the register, S=Samuel, S.S.=Seth, W=mentioned in will, Wd=named as dead.

<sup>2</sup> Same family as the Reverend Peter, founder of Concord.



nine months after his first wife's death. Captain Burr died in 1773. On the stone is written:

Here lies Buried the Body of Capt. Seth Samuel Burr  
who departed this life March y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1773 in y<sup>e</sup> 79th Year  
of His Age.

His will is dated 6 March, 1772; he does not mention Seth, Nehemiah, or Abigail. He orders his sons to certain duties to his widow.

Captain Seth Samuel Burr was often employed where success depended upon the confidence of his fellow men, especially in ecclesiastical disputes.<sup>1</sup>

His daughter Ellen, baptized 18 January, 1736, probably born at the end of 1735, married Abel Gold 19 December, 1754. Not much is recorded of her. One infers that she was capable, perhaps a better manager than her husband; for her estate evidently continued in her name; even though she had died and her husband had married again, yet after the death of her husband we read of the distribution of her property under the administration of her second son, Talcott. She died immediately following the birth of her eleventh child, 17 June, 1777. Her husband married almost immediately her sister-in-law, Amelia, widow of her brother Ebenezer. One imagines that she chose her own successor. Amelia probably shared those qualities that were so conspicuous in her father, and her brother and nephew, eminent in civil and military life. Perhaps it might be noted that

---

<sup>1</sup>Three such instances are found in the colonial records for 1734, 1736, and 1751 when memorials were entertained by the General Court for the establishment of new parishes, in Norwalk, Danbury, and adjoining regions. Again, on the memorial of the selectmen of Fairfield in October, 1748, seeking reimbursement for 276<sup>s</sup> expended in the care of Joseph Bennett, who "for several years past hath been so distracted as to render him incapable to provide for himself," Captain Samuel Burr is authorized to make sale of so much of Bennett's land as may be necessary.

It is difficult for us to realize how direct and particular was the control of the General Court in affairs of the church. The erection of church buildings, the establishment of new parishes, the payment of the church rates, all these things come repeatedly before the General Court and must have occupied a considerable portion of the time of the legislative body and perhaps have been responsible for its sitting so frequently at least twice each year, May and October.

before this time by several years Judge Silliman and his wife had both died and that probably her inheritance made Amelia an effective help in keeping together the many children of that Revolutionary household; for she had at least three children by Ebenezer Burr, cousins of Abel Gold's ten living children, and one by Abel Gold; fourteen children at least belonged to the united families, though some of these were of age. Still she certainly deserves the name, Mother in Israel. The children thought so. We read on her tomb:

This monument is erected by order of Wm. Burr in commemoration of his honoured mother Amelia who lived the partner and widow of Ebenezer Burr son of Sam and Elizabeth Burr, late of Fairfield. Deceast also lived the partner and died the widow of Abel Gold son of Samuel Gold late of Fairfield. Deceast was the daughter of Ebenezer Silliman Esq'. Deceast was born in the year 1736 and died in the year 1794 Aged 58 yrs.

The parish record shows the baptism, 11 February, 1749, of Nancy, a negro child, servant to Captain Samuel Burr.

#### WAKEMAN ANTECEDENTS

For the Wakeman line the chief source of information is the large volume, dated 1900, *The Wakeman Family*, by Robert P. Wakeman of Southport, a courteous gentleman who has been kind enough to answer some inquiries by letters.

Our first ancestor of the Wakeman name is Elizabeth, 1702-1753, mother of Ellen Burr, who in turn was mother to Talcott Gold, our great-great-grandfather.

The first certain ancestor of Elizabeth was Francis Wakeman, who never came to this country and who died 2 September, 1626. His will, proved 7 November, 1626, mentions a brother John. Nothing certain is known of his ancestors. However, the careful study in *The Wakeman Family*, a study based on town and parish records, make it reasonable and probable that his descent was like this: Son of John, who was grandson of Roger, student at All Souls, Oxford, 1516, who was son of William, grandson of another William, called of Drayton, which William married the "heiress of Godspayne," and was himself son of John of Drayton and Alice Wormsley. This John was

the eighth in descent from William who married Alicia Tamworth, and who was the son of Sir Thomas and Isabella, daughter of Sir George Hastings. Sir Thomas was fourth in descent from another Thomas of the days of Richard 1, which Thomas was great-grandson of John le Wake, Wyke, or Wakeman, who lived 1066 at Ripon, Yorkshire, a name derived from his occupation or office, that of watch or guard. In this family there was a monk, Thomas, fl. 1280, Nicholas, a monk in the seventeenth century, contemporary with our Francis, and the notorious Sir George, Roman Catholic physician to the Princess of York, 1670, and tainted in the Popish plot tales. The most eminent was a John, son of the "heiress of Godspayne," who was in turn Abbot of Tewksbury (Roman Catholic) and later Bishop of Gloucester, died 1549. He was a translator of the Bible. In his will, extant, he makes a bequest to his nephew Roger.

To return to John, supposedly father of Francis. He lived mostly at Chaddesley, a parish seven miles from Bewdley, the home of Francis. There he was married to Joan 9 August, 1545. His eldest son Roger was born in 1546; other children were: Anne, Francis (no date of birth or baptism), John, Richard, and a second John. He is called "tanner" in 1587; probably at that time was living in Bewdley, as the Bewdley records record the burial of "Joan, wife of John Wakeman, the Tanner," 27 March, 1587. He probably gave over his business to his son Francis, who is called tanner in 1591 when a child is baptized; not so called in 1593. Francis appears next in Chaddesley when a son John is buried in May, 1595. In 1596 he reappears in Bewdley records as the cooper and so is named until his death, 1626.<sup>1</sup>

Francis's wife, Anne Goode, whom he married at a parish a few miles away, Eastham of Tenbury, died before her husband,

<sup>1</sup> Children of Francis and Anne (Goode) Wakeman: Mary, baptized 1591; Sarah, baptized 23 April, 1593, married Richard Hubbell; Martha, baptized 27 March, 1596, married William Davis, died 1664; John, baptized 29 March, 1601; Samuel, baptized 25 September, 1603, died 1641; Isaac, baptized 1606, died 1609; Joseph, baptized 1609; Ann, baptized 3 July, 1614, married Adam Nichols; Hester, baptized 15 June, 1617, married Thomas Sheldon, died 1693; Priscilla, married 23 January, 1630, Thomas Richards.

29 January, 1621. His will shows that he must have been fairly prosperous; in addition to family bequests he leaves something to John Phinley of Wyer Hill and to "the Poore of Bewdley"; his son John is executor. He stood well with the church, as he names M. Hammons, minister and rector of Ribbesford (this was the name of the parish church in Bewdley) as one of the overseers of his will. The other overseers are M. Hopkins, who was John's father-in-law, and John Wowen, husband to his dead daughter Mary. Most of his children appear to have been under age. Of his three sons (of Joseph nothing seems to be known) John and Samuel both came to Connecticut. His will mentions six daughters; there is some reason to suppose there was another, Ellen or Helena or Ellinor. Apparently all of the daughters except Mary came to America, probably under the leadership of John. If the Ellen spoken of be his daughter, we are descended in two strains from this Francis, through his son John and his daughter Ellen.

This son John appears to have been a man of consequence both in England and in Connecticut. He was baptized at Ribbesford 29 March, 1601, and died in Hartford in 1661. He married 28 January, 1629, Elizabeth Hopkins, daughter of a leading citizen of Bewdley. In the will of William Hopkins, 1647, he and wife and three children come in each for a bequest of 10 $\text{\pounds}$ . About the time of his departure for America he arranged for the erection of a memorial to the benefactors of the grammar school of Bewdley. John is mentioned as a timberman; he keeps up the ancestral connection with the forest. The forest of Wyre near at hand was famous and furnished in one way and another occupation to most of the inhabitants. The town is on the banks of the Severn in the extreme northern part of Worcestershire, not far from the Welsh frontier; the name of Bewdley, of French origin, means Fair Place; but of its history and location, more in connection with William Hopkins.

John migrated to the New World in 1640. He becomes a freeman of New Haven; is chosen deputy 27 October, 1641, and often thereafter; I have noted these years: 1642, 1643, 1644, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660. He was auditor of the treasury in 1645; deputy for the jurisdiction court, 1646; ar-

bitrator, 1647; treasurer, 1655, 1656, 1657, 1658, 1659.<sup>1</sup> In 1661 he was magistrate-elect, but his sickness is noted in May, 1661, and he died without entering into the office. The town record showing his reluctance to accept the magistracy (that is, the senatorship) is here quoted:<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Wakeman was nominated for the magistracy. Mr. Wakeman declared that he thought ye unsettled condition he stood in [he had recently disposed of his lands, at least of much land in New Haven] would have spoken sufficiently to have prevented any such thoughts concerning him, where-upon the question being putt to him, whether he did not intend to stay amongst us, wch he answered that he was not resolved whether to goe or stay, but rather then he would accept of ye place he would remove.

At a meeting on 15 April appointed for further consideration<sup>3</sup> he declared "that . . . he was both discouraged in himself & unsettled in respect to his dwelling." Nothing on that day was determined. The causes operating then were his unsettled abode and perhaps ill health. Possibly also he was deterred by dislike of the Restoration and fear of what changes it might mean to Connecticut. The death of his wife may also have influenced him, as it doubtless did to sell his New Haven lands.

The New Haven town record perpetuates the shame of those who were ill-livers; those of well-ordered lives pass in colorless fashion over its pages. One passage tells of an incident he-falling John Wakeman:<sup>4</sup> Mr. Wakeman is to watch, "but not to trayne, because his arme is lame ever since it was broke wth the fall of the cart."

He served his town in almost every capacity. He was appointed to make collections for the establishment of a college; again, he was on a committee to secure aid for Mr. Dimon of Fairfield because of his great loss in vessel, valued at 200*l*. In 1657 he was trusted "to sell out some liquor, an anchor or some what more, to such as he thinkes may have need of it and will not abuse themselves thereby."

His services were in frequent demand as appraiser, witness, or

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of the colonial jurisdiction are lacking, 1644-1653.

<sup>2</sup> *New Haven Town Records*, p. 475, 1 April, 1661.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 479.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 164.

administrator. He was a deacon in the church. He was associated with Deputy-Governor Stephen Goodyear of New Haven and Colonel Talcott of Hartford. It does not appear when, if ever, he took up residence in Hartford. His three living children<sup>1</sup> were well married: Helena to Lieutenant-Colonel John Talcott, 29 October, 1650; Samuel to Hannah, daughter of D. G. Goodyear, 28 August, 1656; and Elizabeth to the Rev. Samuel Kitchell. He had grandchildren in all three branches arriving at distinction. His will was dated 18 April, 1660, proved in 1661. His beloved friends and brethren, Henry Glover and James Bishop, are named as overseers, the witnesses are sisters, Martha Davis and Ellen Glover. Now Martha was sister after the flesh; was not also Ellen Glover, even though she is not mentioned in the will of her father, Francis. The executors are sons Samuel and Kitchell. He makes bequests for charitable and religious objects; he mentions besides his immediate family, cousin John Walker, really nephew, son of sister-in-law Anna Hopkins, who married Ed Walker (John Walker had died 1652), Hannah Cheevers (under eighteen, not otherwise known), and his servant, Thomas Huxley. His brother Samuel had been killed in the Bahamas in 1641; Samuel's son Esbun settled in Fairfield or Stratford but left no male heirs.

From John our family holds descent both through Helena and through Samuel. Of Helena herself little appears to be known. She received by her father's will 20£ and each of her three children 5£. She had been baptized in Bewdley, 23 December, 1632, and died 22 June, 1674. For her husband and children see the Talcott chapter.

The third authentic Wakeman in our line, Samuel, was also baptized at Bewdley, 7 June, 1635. His father sent him to Harvard but he left without a degree in 1655. He appears however to have been in no disgrace; for he married the next year the daughter of the wealthy Stephen Goodyear. Her dowry must have been considerable, for she left in 1721 an estate of 900£. It

<sup>1</sup> Children of John and Elizabeth (Hopkins) Wakeman: John, baptized 25 July, 1630, died 1636; Hellena, baptized 23 December, 1632, married John Talcott 29 October, 1650, died 22 June, 1674; Samuel, 7 June, 1635, died 5 March, 1692; Elizabeth, 16 September, 1638, married Samuel Kitchell 11 March, 1657(8).

is thought that he was a school-master in Fairfield and vicinity; he purchased land there in 1663, may already have been the associate pastor of the church, as the Rev. Mr. Jones, feeble in his age, died in 1664; certainly Mr. Wakeman was called as pastor 30 September, 1665, "by a free vote." He was quickly involved in the half-way covenant controversies of the time; his superior ability was recognized by his appointment with three others by the General Court<sup>1</sup> on a commission, 16 May, 1668, to meet at Saybrook, 8th or 9th June.

To consider of some expedient of our peace, by searching out the rule, and thereby clearing up how farre the churches and people may walk together within themselves and one with another in the fellowship of the Gospel.

The return of the committee at the next meeting of the court appears to have been conciliatory, for the court decreed a measure of toleration for the opponents in the controversy. Those following the half-way covenant permitted persons to own the covenant, without professing conversion, have their names on the church register, share in the church's business, and have their children baptized. For one hundred and fifty years this practice prevailed in Fairfield.

As one would expect, Mr. Wakeman was no sympathizer with attempts to remove the church from supervision of the General Court. In 1668 some of his parish wished to have the church supported by voluntary contributions; but Mr. Wakeman squashed the movement by an appeal to the legislature. As a minister of the established church, he was the servant of the Commonwealth no less than the magistrate or the deputy, and as such should receive official pay. The Wakemans had probably been faithful to the Church at home, and though Puritans were perhaps not Separatists.<sup>2</sup>

Parish and pastor were again honored in the appointment of Mr. Wakeman in 1683 to preach the election sermon before the General Court. It was delivered in Hartford 4 May, and was printed in Boston by Samuel Green, 1685, in a pamphlet of forty-four pages. "Sound Repentance the Right Way to escape

<sup>1</sup> Note the control in ecclesiastical affairs by the secular legislature.

<sup>2</sup> In 1678 (*Colonial Records*) he presented a petition of his fellow citizens of Pequonok-Stratford for a separate school.

deserved Ruin, A Solid and awakening Discourse, Exhorting the people of God to comply with his Counsel," so it is described on the title page. The impulse to holiness which had powerfully wrought to bring a winnowed people to plant themselves upon these bleak shores had spent itself. The author, so the editor remarks, had become "exceeding tremendous suspicious that Christian defections and rampant colonial sins would bring down an awful punishment."

Not only was the Reverend Samuel a shrewd ecclesiast; he had a family of eight children,<sup>1</sup> well brought up, and left a large property. His eldest son Samuel, though he died before his father at the age of twenty-four, had achieved some distinction. John and Joseph were commissioned captains by the government and were men of substantial wealth and influence. Jabez was the beloved pastor of Newark, New Jersey. Samuel's will is dated 8 March, 1692. Was he ahead of his time in humanitarian views? At least he gives his Indian servant Jane her freedom. He makes small bequests to the grammar school and also to the church. He provides that each of his children shall have a Bible. His son Jabesh, fourteen years old, "shall be brought up in learning." He divides the bulk of his estate among his four sons, their portions amounting to 953£ 18s. The witnesses are the Nathan Golds, father and son. The will is often illiterate; the lawyer's scribes were degenerate.

The next in our line is Captain Joseph Wakeman, 6 May, 1670, 5 December, 1726. He married, in August, 1697, and established his home probably on ancestral acres in the west part of Fairfield, called Greens Farms. The house, large, substantial, commodious, built about 1700, is still standing, one of two in that part of the town which escaped the raid of the British in 1779. His wife was Elizabeth Hawley, herself probably a person of force and distinction. In 1707, with Nathan Gold and others, he was granted a township of land. His public services were considerable. His military commission is dated 1708, so that

<sup>1</sup> Children of Samuel and Hannah (Goodyear) Wakeman: Samuel, 12 October, 1657, died 1691; John, 1659(?), died 1709; Ebenezer, 1668(?), died 1690; Joseph, 1670, died 5 December, 1726; Jabez, 1678, died 8 October, 1704; Mary, married Michael Clugstone; Ann, married Ab. Howell; Elizabeth, married Albert Denny.



he took part in what was known as Queen Anne's War.<sup>1</sup> He was a deputy or representative in 1706, 1707, and from 1710 to 1722; assistant or senator in 1724, 1725, and 1726; on a commission to the governor of Massachusetts in 1722, to the governor of New York in 1725, concerning boundaries; in 1725 he was a member of a council of war, he had often been a justice, and treasurer. From 1721 to 1725 with Gold and others, he was a patentee for the Fairfield Grammar School. His early death in 1726<sup>2</sup> cut him off in his most busily useful years. His tombstone is extant and records him as Joseph Wakeman, Esq.<sup>3</sup> His wealth was about 5,000£. His last year was clouded by the death, 25 September, 1726, of his scholar son, Ebenezer. His tombstone reads, in a reformed spelling, "Ebenezer Wakeman son to Joseph Wakeman, Esq. brought up at Yale College in New Haven & their comenst Master of Arts." Joseph's will suggests that he thought his father's abolition notions premature; he gives his negro woman Dinah to his wife. To the church he makes a small bequest, otherwise, only to the family. The bulk of his estate, divided among his four sons, amounted to 4,436£. "To my well-beloved daughter Elizabeth Burr, I will and bequeath three hundred pounds and my smaller silver Tankard, in addition to what I have already given her." Another daughter had married the Hon. John Burr. Of the women of that time it is given us to know so little that it may be pardonable to record the marriage of Stephen Wakeman to the belle, Sarah Jesup, celebrated to the envy of all sisters whether of the flesh or not for the richness of her apparel, including a silk

<sup>1</sup> He was a member of the committee of war for Fairfield, 1709.

<sup>2</sup> His death is noticed in *Colonial Records*, 29 December, 1726.

<sup>3</sup> "Here lyes Buried y<sup>e</sup> Body of Joseph Wakeman Esq<sup>r</sup> Aged 56 Years. Dec<sup>r</sup> December y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1726."

His widow was speedily married to Colonel John Burr, 29 March, 1727. Colonel Burr was a widower, about seven years older than widow Elizabeth. As the widow had three young children, the marriage to so worthy a man must have been of distinct advantage. Colonel Burr died in 1750, his widow in 1753. Her tombstone reads: "Here lies the Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Burr, widow of Coll<sup>l</sup> John Burr Formerly the wife of Joseph Wakeman Esq. who departed this life Aug<sup>t</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>, A. D. 1753 in the 74th Year of her age."

skirt that would stand upright. Stephen was himself a Harvard man.<sup>1</sup>

"Beloved daughter Elizabeth" is our next inheritance, who was married in June, 1722, to Captain Seth Samuel Burr and became the mother of Ellen. Not any of her sons achieved much distinction; her daughters married into good families.

### THE HAWLEYS, BIRDSEYES

The husband of Hester Ward was Ebenezer Hawley. The first of the name in this country were two brothers, Thomas and Joseph, from Parwich, Derby. Joseph was born about 1603, died 20 May, 1690. He came to America about 1629 or 1630, but first appears on the Stratford records in 1650. He was a deputy in 1665 and often down to 1687. In 1675 he was a quartermaster to collect wheat for the army against the Indians. He married his second wife, Katherine Birdseye, in 1646. His will, dated 1689, mentions children: Samuel, born 1647; Joseph, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, Hannah, Ephraim, John, Mary.

Ebenezer was born 17 September, 1654, and died before his father in 1681. As he is listed in the division of Compo Neck in 1682 the date of his death is perhaps incorrect. He was dead before May, 1683; for in the *Colonial Records* of that date is given permission to part with land belonging to the estate of Ebenezer Hawley. He was married to Hester Ward in 1678, by whom he had two children, Elizabeth, and William who died in 1680. As Elizabeth died 18 August, 1753, in the seventy-fourth year of her age, she must have been born some time preceding August, 1680. Elizabeth was married to Joseph Wakeman.

His widow was soon married. The Hawleys appear to have been substantial and influential people. The immigrant Thomas had a son, Captain Joseph, who in turn was father to the Rev. Thomas Hawley of Ridgefield, the husband of Abigail, daughter

<sup>1</sup> Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hawley) Wakeman: Ebenezer, 10 January, 1699, died 25 September, 1726; Catherine, 27 April, 1700, married John Burr 18 October, 1722, died 25 September, 1753; Elizabeth, 19 April, 1702; Joseph, 1703, died 1762; Jabez, 1706, died 1774; Samuel, born and died 1709; Mary, baptized 23 July, 1710, married William Burr, died 1743; Samuel, 1713, died 1752; Stephen, 1716, died 23 March, 1760.

to Deputy-Governor Nathan Gold. Other Hawleys were prominent in the Connecticut Valley.

Deacon Joseph Birdseye, in Wethersfield as early as 1636, came from Reading, Berks, England. Tradition says that Katherine, the wife of Joseph Hawley, was daughter to Edward, the brother of Joseph Birdseye, who resided in New Haven and Wethersfield.

### THE WARD LINE

At the very outset is encountered a tangle involving the Shermans. It is said, though no documents are cited, that Andrew Ward married Hester Sherman. If he did there is probably little weight in the argument of J. H. Lea<sup>1</sup> that Andrew Ward was from Northampton; for the Shermans belonged to Essex and in that vicinity we find the Wards from whom it has been customary to derive Andrew. Lea's contention is based on a will of Richard Ward of Foxton, dated 17 February, 1639(40), wherein he mentions his brother Andrew and other brothers and sisters, and also Thomas Dudley, governor of New England, with whom, Lea says, Andrew Ward was on terms of friendship. The pedigree of this Ward family had been recorded in 1618(19). The question has been discussed in various issues of the *Transcript*.

Accepting, however, the marriage to Hester Sherman, we turn our attention to Essex. In the adjoining county to the north, Suffolk, we find a Sir Richard Ward of Homersfield about the middle of the sixteenth century. Richard was the son of Thomas, his mother a daughter of Dr. John Hare.<sup>2</sup>

The Hares were well known, Sir Nicholas of Homersfield being a judge, 1557, and traced their family through twelve generations. Richard Ward died old, the lord of Gorleston Manor, leaving by will in 1598 his property to five sons, the fifth of whom was Andrew, his share being 333*l*. The Gorleston Manor had come into the family from Richard's wife, the daughter of Richard Gunville, said to have been of the same family as the founders of Gonville College. The son Andrew was born about 1572 and is probably to be identified with the Andrew Ward buried

<sup>1</sup> *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 44, p. 119.

<sup>2</sup> John Hare LL.D. died 1526; he was son of Nicholas, a grandson of John.

at St. Michael's, Cornhill, London, 23 January, 1615. At the same place was buried Ralph Ward, probably the brother mentioned in the will of Richard. It is assumed that the immigrant Andrew was the son of the Andrew who died in London, 1615. Confirmatory of this is quoted from the manuscript of a journey through Suffolk in 1657 by Mr. Leverland: "Descendants of Andrew Ward, son of Richard of Homersfield, were in New England."

Andrew was born about 1597 and was in this country by 1634; it is said that he came in company with John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall in June, 1630. More likely, he came over in 1634. He was freeman in Watertown 14 May, 1634, a member of George Phillips's church, to which also belonged Saltonstall. That fall he was one of a band of ten adventurers to "sett down" at Pyquag on the Connecticut River. Church and state both deliberated long whether to sanction the removal, but the colony records, 26 April, 1636, confirm the dismissal already granted by the Watertown church to Andrew Ward, John Sherman, and a few others "to form anew in a Church Covenant in this River of Conectecott." With Roger Ludlow, Ward and five others were appointed to govern the new colony for a year; Ward continued in this service for some years. He appears to have been magistrate or senator in the General Court which on 14 January, 1639, enacted the Fundamental Orders confederating the three river towns into the Colony of Connecticut, the first written constitution for a free people. Pyquag was soon named Watertown, subsequently Wethersfield. In 1638 he was collector of the rates and also an Indian commissioner at Springfield. Other services are on record, including the auditing of the colony accounts in 1639. The same year occurred dissension in the church with the result that within a year Ward and others removed to Toquams-Rippowam-Stamford, under the jurisdiction of New Haven; Ward is listed as freeman at New Haven from Rippowam in 1639. On 27 October, 1641, he is admitted a member of the General Court at New Haven. He was also selectman at Stamford, the next year constable. On 27 October, 1646, he was chosen magistrate to the General Court. On 18 May, 1648, his name appears as deputy at Hartford from Fairfield; on the Fairfield land

records, 6 March, 1649. He continued to be elected as deputy until 1658. In 1656 he was instrumental in establishing what was virtually a probate district including Fairfield, Stratford, and Norwalk. He was frequently an administrator or appraiser of estates. His will is of date 8 June, 1659, probated 20 October, 1659. His estate was valued at 242£ 10s. His will, drawn by his own hand, declares himself "strong, merry, & well both in mind & body"; it names his wife Esther and nine children. He had married Hester, the sister of the Rev. John Sherman, pastor at Watertown, Massachusetts, and Wethersfield, Connecticut. His sons were Edmund, William, Andrew (born 1647), Samuel, and John. Edmund was away from Fairfield at the making of the will. Andrew married Trial, daughter of John Meigs of Guilford, and settled at Kenilworth. Samuel married Alice, daughter of Richard Ogden, and Hannah, widow of Jonathan Judson; he lived in Fairfield. John, Savage thinks, married Mary, daughter of William Harris, and lived in Middletown. The daughters of the first Andrew Ward were: Mary, Abigail, Ann, and Sarah. Mary married the second Jehu Burr. Ann married Caleb Nichols. Sarah married Nathaniel Burr.<sup>1</sup>

The son William, who was born about 1630-1635, practiced medicine and was appointed by the General Court to accompany the Fairfield troops against the Narragansetts with the rank of sergeant. He is said to have taken good care of the troops at New London and to have been of great assistance to the chief surgeon, Gershom Bulkeley. He was killed in 1676. The inventory of his estate is dated 4 March, 1676, and amounted to 595£ 11s 9d. He had been admitted freeman 31 May, 1657. He married Deborah Lockwood and left one child, Esther.

Esther was born in 1658. She was married first to Ebenezer Hawley, by whom she had two children, Elizabeth, and William who died 1680. Ebenezer Hawley died 1681. His widow married, 17 October, 1682, Ensign Ephraim, son of Isaac Nichols, who had been born 16 December, 1657. By him she had three

<sup>1</sup> Henry Ward Beecher was descendant of Andrew Ward. The Rev. Nathaniel Ward, Puritan divine, witty author of *The Simple Cobbler of Agawam*, was also from Suffolk, Haverhill, but how related to Andrew is not known. The will of a John Sherman (1652) in Ipswich, Massachusetts, mentions various cousin Shermans from Dedham. Here perhaps is a clue to further relationship of the two families.

children, Ignatius, born 17 December, 1683, Disborow, born 1 January, 1685, and Esther, born 18 December, 1689. Ensign Ephraim Nichols died 1690. Esther's third husband was Eliphalet Hill, to whom she was married on 16 November, 1691. They had two children, William, born 17 November, 1692, and Eliphalet, born 11 January, 1694(5). After the death of the third husband in 1695, Esther married fourth, Robert Lord, on 20 January, 1696, and had four or five more children, Mary, 21 April, 1698, Abigail, 5 April, 1700, Sarah, 29 March, 1702, Robert, and Ebenezer.<sup>1</sup> She thus became the mother of many influential in the community. Tradition reports her a woman widely respected whose abundant means were dispensed with an open hand.<sup>2</sup>

### THE SHERMANS AND MAKINS

Andrew Ward's wife, Hester, was the daughter of Edmond Sherman. There were so many Edmonds that it is difficult to allot the facts recorded among them. Innumerable Sherman wills are given by Waters in his *Gleanings*. For our purpose the starting place is the will of Samuel Sherman, 14 June, 1643, who makes a bequest: "to my loving sister Sherman, Edmond's widow, and to her son, Samuel, to her son John, and to her daughters Grace and Ester Ward and her youngest daughter." Now this Samuel was the son of an Edmond, the grandson of a Henry, and a great-grandson of a Henry. The family had been known in Essex for generations and is certainly connected with Shermans found elsewhere in England, but this Henry is probably the first with whom the line can certainly begin. He appears to have been a merchant in Suffolk, buried 16 March, 1564. His son Henry became identified with Dedham, Essex, and there and in the neighborhood great numbers of Shermans lived for generations. Henry, dying in 1589, left according to his will a wife Margery, but he appears to have been earlier married to Agnes Butler (?Butter), who had been buried 14

---

<sup>1</sup> So Fairfield Historical Society.

<sup>2</sup> Address of William Beers. Date of death on her stone is illegible, probably 1730.

References on the Wards: *Andrew Warde and his descendants*, 1910, by George K. Ward; *Genealogy and descent of Rev. David Ward*, by Mrs. Frances B. Hamlin; *Andrew Ward, Fairfield*, 1907, by T. H. Perry.

October, 1580. From his will and others his children may be listed as follows: Dr. Robert Sherman, will 10 January, 1602; John, will 1576; Henry, buried 28 August, 1610; Edmond; Robert, will 10 January, 1602; Judith, married to William Petfield, and another daughter married to Nicholas Fynce. The will of the son Henry (1609) and of his wife Susan Hills (1610) are extant and throw much light on family relationships. One of his sons was an Edmond, born 1577, later called of Colchester, and likely to be confused with the father of Hester Ward.

An Edmond was a wealthy clothier and founder of a school, still known as the "Sherman Library." A church window at Dedham bears his initials. This may have been the Edmond, son of the second Henry, whose will is dated 1 August, 1599, with a codicil 20 December, 1600, proved April, 1601. He was buried 22 December, 1600. He must have been born about 1540. He was married 25 April to Ann Pellatte<sup>1</sup> and by her had children: Edmond, born about 1570; Bezaliel, died before 1643; Richard, born 1576(7), and Anna, born 1580(1). His wife dying he married, 11 September, 1584, Ann Cleere by whom he had: Sara, married Thomas Warner, Anne, Susan, married Richard Backler, Samuel (will 1643), John, Benjamin, and Mary, born 1598(9), married ——— Bacon, and was in 1643 in New England. In the next generation the chances for confusion become considerable as there are at least two Edmonds, cousins, and of about the same age.

In his will, 14 May, 1610, Tobias Makin of Fingringhoe, Essex, yeoman, makes a bequest to Richard, son of Edmund Sherman, and names his daughter Joane; the parish register gives birth of Richard, son of Ed. and Joane Sherman, 16 October, 1608. This Richard was doubtless especially recognized in his grandfather's will as the youngest grandchild; for it seems pretty clear that this Edmund and Joan Makin had had several children. The first entered in the parish register is Edmund, 23 June or October, 1599, son of Edmund Sherman jr. His father Edmund died in 1600. The next is Ann, son of Edmund, 1601, next Joan, 1603, next Hester, 1 April, 1606. In 1610, after the will of her father Tobias was made, Joan seems to have died; for the parish

<sup>1</sup> So parish register.

register records the marriage on 15 May, 1611, of Edmund Sherman and Judith Angier; that this is not the cousin Edmund appears from the will of Bezaliel Sherman, 7 October, 1618, who names Joan and John, children of his brother Edmund, and the children, Joan and Ann, are named 2 September, 1625, in the will of Ann, widow of John Angier; this Ann was sister to Bezaliel and Edmund. The parish register enters the birth of a "child" in 1616 to Edmund; this may be the John, not otherwise recorded; in 1618 the birth of Samuel. A Bezaliel had been entered in 1611, but this may be son to the other Edmund. This other Edmund is clearly identified in the will of Anne, widow first of Anthony Whiting and second of Thomas Wilson; she mentions brother Ezekiel and otherwise identifies herself as daughter to Henry (will 1609). She mentions her brother Edmund Sherman of Colchester.

It seems clear then that Edmund jr. was twice married, first to Joan, daughter of Tobias Makin, second to Judith, sister of John Angier, and that he had at least these children: Edmund, 1599, Ann 1601, Joan 1603, Hester 1606, Richard 1608, perhaps Bezaliel 1611, John 1616, Samuel 1618, and Grace of unknown age. It seems also reasonably clear that some of these children died young. It is also clear that Edmund was dead at the date of his brother Samuel's will, 1543. No wills of Edmund or his widow are found. Other evidence occurs that the world did not go well with him; for John Angier, his brother-in-law, in 1623 left a bequest to him to clear him of debts. In another will also is a hint that he was not prosperous.

These Sherman wills are astonishingly minute in their facts and family relationships. The Shermans were generally substantial and well-to-do, of the merchant class, but occasionally giving a son to learning and to the Church. They were strong Puritans and frequently allied with Puritan preachers. A good many of the family came to America; of Edmund's family certainly John and Samuel. John was a graduate of Immanuel College, Cambridge, and died in Connecticut after a long pastorate. From Samuel, who died in Stratford a neighbor of Andrew Ward, are descended John and General W. T. Sherman. Other descendants of these Shermans are Wm. M. Evarts, Geo. F. Hoar, and



Chauncey M. Depew. In his *Recollections* John Sherman gives much about the early history of the family.

A few words may be added about the families allied with the Shermans. Of the first Edmund's first wife nothing appears to be known. His second, Ann, was the daughter of Nicholas Cleer, or Clare, whose will is dated 24 February, 1578; he names his wife Ann, sons Nicholas, Thomas, and William, daughters Mary, Ann, and Jane, son-in-law Thomas Haselwood (husband of Jane), and cousins John and Benjamin Clere. Other wills show that his son Nicholas became alderman of Dedham and that Mary married the Rev. Robert Lewis; Lewis's will, 1618, is interesting for its mention of many clergymen, among them "brother Ward, parson of Lyvermere." The will of his son Thomas is dated 11 January, 1594. The earliest Clere will is dated 26 December, 1538, that of John, probably grandfather of Nicholas. He names wife Jane, sons Nicholas, John, Benjamin, son-in-law William Bonham, daughter Kathrin Bradok, and nephew Nicholas Clere.

Of the Makins little appears to be known. Tobias mentions his wife Katherine, daughter Grace Sherman (said to be the mother of Captain John, who came to America), Joan, and Rebecca; sons, John the elder and John the younger, Thomas, Samuel, Westbroome, and Tobias, and grandchild, Elizabeth Potter. Of the second wife, step-mother to Hester Ward, and her family much more could be set down; there are many wills; they seem to be of substantially the same condition in life as the Shermans. Like the Shermans some of them find a place in the *Dictionary of National Biography* as distinguished Puritan scholars of the time. It might be added that at the time there was a learned woman of the name of Makin, whose husband was probably connected with the Dedham families. She instructed the children of Charles I in Greek, Hebrew, Latin, French, Italian, Spanish, and mathematics and carried on a correspondence with Anna Marie van Schurman.

The reader should be cautioned against the Sherman history found in S. V. Talcott's *General Notes of New York and New England Families*, as it is full of error.

Hester (Sherman) Ward's will was proved 28 February, 1666.

## THE GOODYEARS

The wife of the Rev. Samuel Wakeman was Hannah, daughter of Stephen Goodyear. Stephen was a merchant in London. Some Goodyear wills and other data are given in the *Goodyear Family* by Grace Goodyear Kirkman, 1899. There is no documentary connection between the known London Goodyears and the American immigrant but there seems no reason to question that the Stephen named in the will of Zacherye, dated 18 July, 1613, is the immigrant. He describes himself as vintner and was buried in the church of St. Gregory. Stephen is the residuary legatee and executive; during his minority administration was granted, 31 July, to Ralph Bowlton, "Merchant Taylor," who had been overseer along with "brother John Partridge," another New England name. The will was proved 15 October, 1624, "owing to the coming of age of the executor." Hence Stephen was born in 1603. Ralph Bowlton's will, 3 March, 1648(9), of the parish of St. Faith's under Paul's, mentions Stephen, but not New England: "I forgive my kinsman Stephen Goodyear his debt of 100£."

Naturally Stephen was apprenticed to the "taylor's" business. In the books of the Merchant Taylors Co.: "14 August, 1614, Stephen son of Zach. Goodier, bound apprentice to Rado Bowlton for seven years. 12 Nov. 1621 Stephen Goodier admitted to the freedom of the company by servitude to Radum Bowlton." There are two earlier facts which may be connected with the family: On 20 December, 1575, is recorded the marriage of Andrew Goodyear of St. Anne and St. Agnes, Aldersgate, to Alice Parkyns, spinster of St. Stephen, Colman Street (the church of John Davenport forty years later); these may have been the grandparents of Stephen, an indication of connection being found in the business of Andrew as the next entry shows: "In 1587 died in London Anthony Goodyere vintner, brother of Andrew Goodyere, vintner." The last English entry concerning Stephen is of date 18 July, 1635: Conveyance of messuage mill and lands at Walton on Thames, the indenture being made by others "& Stephen Goodyere, citizen & merchant-taylor of London" for 240£. This was doubtless preliminary to his departure to America. Stephen died in England but there appears no entry. One other English record must refer to him, though he is named in this case as a goldsmith of London; but he may have changed his

business or, more likely Sir Edward may have been inaccurate. This reference is found in the account of Sir Edward Lake, advocate general of Ireland, who was buried in Lincoln Cathedral in 1674. We are told that his brother, Thomas Lake, "married Mary daughter of Stephen Goodyer of London Goldsmith." Now this brother was married in America to Mary Goodyear and was slain by the Indians of Maine in 1676; his epitaph is in Copp's Hill, Boston. He was captain and his son Thomas inherited title and estate of Sir Edward Lake. Another fact concerning the Lakes: Anne, daughter to Captain and Mary Lake, was married first to John, grandson of the famous Rev. John Cotton, and on his death to no less a man than the Rev. Increase Mather of Boston. Mary appears to have been eldest child of Stephen and born about 1630. The genealogist says that the arms show that the Goodyears of England were all one family, but she points out no relationship to Sir Henry, the great friend of John Donne.

Stephen Goodyear was one of the company of Davenport and Eaton which landed in Boston 28 June, 1637, proceeded to New Haven in 1638, and there instituted their theocratic government. He was from the start prominent and engaged in foreign trade sometimes by himself, sometimes in company with Eaton and others. He was made deputy governor and thus second only to Eaton in magisterial influence. The most famous incident in his business career was his connection with the ill-fated phantom ship celebrated by Cotton Mather and much later by Longfellow. A chief purpose in the expedition was the securing a charter and perhaps it was in some connection with this that Mrs. Goodyear was on the vessel. After her loss Goodyear married the widow of Thomas Lamberton, the master of the ship. It was perhaps the loss entailed in this ship that began Goodyear's financial difficulties, a condition hinted at in the will of his father's friend Bowlton in 1649 and very clear in the settlement of estate when his debts amounted to over 2400£. Among his creditors was one prominent in Fairfield, Thomas Staples, to the amount of 204£. For the year following the phantom ship, 1647, there have been preserved some interesting correspondence between Goodyear and the Dutch governor, Stuyvesant. The chief feature is the uniform friendliness of Stuyvesant to Goodyear as con-

trusted with his hostility to Governor Eaton. Yet Goodyear would make no concession to the Dutch claims to New Haven, though he adds: "Wee purpose neither have we anything in our hearts but love and neighborlie correspondence to you . . . I am in haste—only one word more to desire yow to send me 50 or 100 skipples of salte." A later letter gets on more personal terms: "I rejoyce to hear of the late blessing in the little one given you and of your wifes strength."<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Goodyear was last present at a colony meeting 30 April, 1657. On 17 August he asked leave to sell his share in the iron works, but the Town was not willing "except it be to such as they shall approve of."<sup>2</sup> He appears to have left for England soon after. In May of 1658 his return was expected but by September<sup>3</sup> had come the news of his death. The esteem in which he was held best comes out in a letter from Davenport to the younger Winthrop:

The last election day was the saddest to me that ever I saw in New Haven, by our want of him whose presence was wont to make it a day of no less contentment than solemnity. Being weary after my sermon, I was absent from the court. The first news that I heard from thence added to my sorrow, for I heard that Mr. Goodyear was wholly left out in the choice of magistrates, whereas I had been secure, thinking they purposed to choose him governor.

And such had been the intention, but as Davenport goes on to explain the necessity of expediency made it seem unadvisable to choose for governor a man who was absent. This election occurred in May, 1658, Eaton having died in January.

His descendants are many.<sup>4</sup> His daughter Hannah was married to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman 29 October, 1656. On his death she is said to have been married to a Nathaniel Burr (probably junior) and to have died in 1721 leaving an estate of 900£.

<sup>1</sup> From *New Haven Colonial Records*.

<sup>2</sup> *New Haven Town Records*, p. 321.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, p. 361.

<sup>4</sup> Children of Stephen Goodyear by first wife: Mary; Hannah; Stephen, baptized in New Haven August, 1641, drowned Boston Harbor; Lydia, baptized June, 1645; by second wife, the widow of Captain Lamberton: Andrew, baptized 1649, graduate of Harvard; John, born 8 March, 165—, married Abigail Gibbard; Ester, born 10 May, 1654, married, 1682, Nathan Smith.

## HOPKINS, VICKARIS

John Wakeman's wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of William Hopkins and Helen Vickaris. Both parents were of noteworthy families.

The parentage of William Hopkins is perhaps not recorded. He appears to have dwelt all his life in Bewdley. The entry in the parish register at the time of his death is a sufficient summary of his career: "The most eminent, wise, and truly religious Magistrate of Bewdley, and at last member of the Long Parliament," surely an entry to excite interest.

Bewdley, in the extreme northern part of Worcestershire on the banks of the Severn, is near the frontier of Wales. It has from the day when the name was given to it — Fair Place — been notable for its quiet beauty. Because of the neighboring forest of Wyre and because of some small manufactures, especially of caps, it early developed considerable importance for so small a place. It was incorporated, "a new town," by Edward IV, about 1470. It was first represented in Parliament in 1620-1621. Usually the representative was Ralph Clare; we then assume that the Clares were the principal family, a family brought into prominence by Simon of Kidderminster, near Bewdley, who married an heiress of London. Ralph was his grandson. Now the Hopkinsons were connected with the Clares, William's sister Anne having married a Clare, whether Ralph or not I cannot tell. The connection reappears at later dates in the century. There were other Hopkinsons serving in Parliament at about this time, from places not far away, from Coventry, Bristol, and Warwick; these were perhaps kinsmen of William's. Worcestershire was twice represented by William Russell. A few years later a Russell marries a niece of John Wakeman. It is quite clear then that William Hopkins was one of the prominent men and connected with the most prominent men of the shire. Bigland in his history of Gloucestershire, quoted in *Wakeman Genealogy*, describes him as "a gentleman of rank and fortune in Bewdley for which town he was a chosen member of Parliament, but died before he took his seat."

A word more of description: Leland,<sup>1</sup> as translated by Camden, writes:

<sup>1</sup> Leland died in 1552.

*Fair-seated Bewdley, most delightful town,  
Whom Wyre's tall oaks with lofty leafage crown.*

The parish church was Ribbesford; within the village of Bewdley there was only a chapel of ease, a wooden building. A picture of the parish church, of the old bridge, which the Wakemans may have built, and of the house of William Hopkins, still standing, these are given in the *Wakeman Genealogy*.

The election of Hopkins to Parliament suggests his ecclesiastical position, probably a moderate churchman like Falkland. The west counties were noted for their loyalty to King and Church. Such men were not acceptable in the Long Parliament when the Puritans acquired control. Now for Bewdley Sir Ralph Clare was chosen 23 October, 1640; he was probably not allowed to sit at all as a loyalist. At any rate there was elected in his room Sir Henry Herbert; but he in turn was also disabled — probably also too much of a loyalist. Then in January, 6th day, 1647, was chosen William Hopkins, Gent. We may assume that the electors were endeavoring to get as staunch a man as they could who would be permitted to sit with the ultra-Puritans. Whether Hopkins would have proved more acceptable we do not know, as he died 19 July, 1647, without taking his seat.

The will of William Hopkins shows a wide relationship. He mentions his partner, Francis Bagget, his kinsmen, John Hales and John Woven. Now Woven had married Mary, sister to John Wakeman. Of John Hales we know only this: He was a gentleman and a justice. Was he perhaps of kin to John Hales, the scholar? William mentions a "cozen" William Hopkins, and another "cozen" Anne, daughter of Walter Vicaris.<sup>1</sup> There was therefore more than one intermarriage between a Hopkins and a Vickaris. His brother George has six children. His sister Mary was married to John Reynolds, his sister Anne to one of the Clares. His wife Helena, so in the will, is left sole executrix. He was survived by two daughters, Elizabeth and Anna. Anna married Edmund Walker; one of her sons came to New Haven. William had one son living. There had been another son; for

<sup>1</sup> A William Hopkins is called nephew, "eldest son of my sister," by Cicely Guning of St. Stephens, Bristol, will 2 October, 1630, probated 20 February, 1631. Mention is made of William's brother Robert and his daughters Anne and Abigail.

he mentions his daughter-in-law Elizabeth and her husband, Theophilus Aly. These also came to New Haven. His wealth was considerable, his spirit generous; he left to the Wakemans in New England, father, mother, and three children, each ten pounds.

He was buried in the chancel of the parish church. The tablet bears this inscription:

Here lies buried the bodies of William Hopkins, late of Bewdley, Gent, who deceased July 10, 1647. And Helena, his wife, who deceased November 16, 1656, both in good old age.

Ask you in these what virtues were  
Needless it is to write them here,  
Go ask the rich they know full well,  
Or ask the poor for they can tell.

G. H. posuit.<sup>1</sup>

Of Helena Vickaris Hopkins we know no more than is here recorded. But of the family to which she belonged a good deal is known. Some of them came to America. The most distinguished member was Richard, died 1700, a Quaker writer. He was son of Robert, a successful merchant and magistrate of Bristol, who persecuted Quakers. He was grandson of Richard of Bewdley, who became sheriff of Bristol in 1636. He was a convinced Puritan and Roundhead. The story you see has its dramatic qualities, but it is too long to tell here. It may be read in brief in the *National Dictionary of Biography*. The origin of the family, so far as I know, has not been sought out. Probably the family was Welsh.

George Hopkins, the son and heir, rector at Evesham, was ejected for non-conformity in 1662, but later took the oaths. His son William, born 2 August, 1647, although not yet born is provided with a small bequest in his grandfather's will; his grandfather, you notice, died three weeks before the birth of the child. How efficacious was this blessing from a dead hand we do not know; but William became a celebrated antiquary and was buried in Worcester Cathedral in 1700.

Of Elizabeth, who became the wife of John Wakeman, we really know nothing more than has been recited. She died in

<sup>1</sup> G. Hopkins placed the tablet.

New Haven about 1656-1658. Robert Wakeman, in the *Wakeman Genealogy*, makes out a pretty strong case for calling the stones in the rear of the old church in New Haven her grave marks. It is not certain.

### GLOVERS

According to Todd's *Burr Family*, Daniel Burr married Abigail Glover, 11 December, 1678, and had by her several children, among them Seth Samuel, 20 June, 1694. Abigail was the daughter of Henry and Ellen Glover of New Haven.

The Glovers must have been related to the Wakemans either directly or perhaps through the Hopkinses. John Wakeman in his will mentions his brothers, Henry Glover and James Bishop; these may perhaps have been spiritual brethren? He also couples Ellen Glover and Martha Davis; now Martha Davis was his sister after the flesh. It would be strange, if not misleading, to join a spiritual sister with a fleshly one in the same phrase. Moreover Henry Glover and Ellen both have a great interest in the grandson of Martha Davis, kinsman of John Wakeman's, an interest easily explained if we assume a blood relationship between Wakeman and Ellen Glover. Noadiah Russell, this grandson of Martha Davis, kept a diary at Harvard, which has been preserved. Henry Glover, when the establishment of a college in Connecticut was under discussion, had offered to bring up a son of William Russell's in learning. The diary indicates that the actual expense of educating this son at Harvard—for the college was not yet founded in Connecticut—was borne by Ellen, his wife.<sup>1</sup> For Noadiah speaks of her in most respectful terms, calling her his patron. Again Ellinor Glover—appar-

---

<sup>1</sup> Even the colony took a wordy interest in Noadiah Russell. On 11 October, 1677, after a long preamble descriptive of his needs, it is agreed that he may be allowed to sell his house—he was a minor—and “the pay improved for the bringing of him in Colledge learning, than to leave his learning and enjoy his house, he being likely to prove a usefull instrument in the work of God.” In May next, 1778, the colony allows widow Osborn to transport thirty-two hides to Boston annually provided she use the money to pay for the house which did belong to Noadiah Russell, the money being for his maintenance at “Colledge.” The colony reaped the reward of its liberal policy when Noadiah brought about the founding of Yale.



ently the same as Ellen — attests the will of William Davis, Martha's husband, 18 June, 1659. At least there was a very great intimacy between the Wakemans, Glovers, Davises, Russells, and Bishops. All except the Glovers presumably came from Worcestershire about Bewdley or the vicinity. Glovers are listed as in Parliament from Malden, Warwick, Northampton, and Oxford, not far distant from Bewdley. But the English home of Henry Glover does not appear to be known. He has been identified with a Henry Glover who, at the age of twenty-four, in April, 1634, shipped in the *Elizabeth* from Ipswich.<sup>1</sup> There is this entry in the grammar school records of Bury, not far from Ipswich. This is from the *Victoria History of Suffolk*, under date 26 October, 1624: "John Glover, nowe a schollar whoe hath formerly had £3, being given £6 towards his maintenance at Cambridge." Now Nathan Gold was from Bury St. Edmunds; he and Henry Glover may have come to Connecticut together, though the intimacy with the Wakemans points to a western origin for the Glover family. A Mr. Henry Glover is executor of the will of William Ambrose of Stepney, 10 February, 1637.<sup>2</sup> But a Worcester origin seems more like. This we find suggested in *Glover Memorials*, by Anna Glover, Boston, 1867; here is quoted a document which associates Glovers and Wakemans in Gloucester near Worcestershire, the English home of the American Wakemans:

Sir Thos. Glover, having purchased Francklin's estate, in Ashton Underhill, he with Mr. Wakeman, took a fresh grant of the manor from the Crown in the reign of King James I and afterwards by deed conveyed all the manorial rights over the residue of the manor to Mr. Wakeman; and Henry Wakeman of Beckford, Esq. is the descendant of that Wakeman from whose son is the account derived.

There is mentioned also also a Henry Glover of Worcestershire, probably about 1600, a benefactor of the parish of old Swinton. The marriage of a Henry Glover is recorded in Rainskill, Prescott, Lancashire, 22 December, 1574. Glovers are also associated with Coventry. These may easily have been connected with the Worcester Glovers. In view of the known connections of Glovers and Wakemans in Worcester and in view of the

<sup>1</sup> So says Savage.

<sup>2</sup> So *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 47, p. 392

known intimacy between John Wakeman of Worcester and Henry Glover in New Haven the inference is irresistible that Henry Glover of New Haven is of the Worcester family.

The first mention of Henry at New Haven appears to be a fine of one shilling for "defect in his cock," 4 January, 1643, a careless militiaman. He appears to be entered as a freeman, 1 July, 1644. He was also fined for keeping more hogs than was allowed, and for disorderly cutting of woods. He and William Russell are members of the General Court 21 October, 1644. He served New Haven also as selectman. In that same year he is a viewer of Wakeman's quarter. His seat in church is fixed 10 March, 1646. The boundary of his lot is given in 1646. He has liberty to depart the court, 16 August, 1646. Assignment of six acres appears 10 March, 1648. F. Browne "passeth" ten acres to him, 6 February, 1648. In June, 1659, he buys 120 acres of John Wakeman. He approves the appraisal of the property of William Gibbard, 6 May, 1663. Evidently a man of worth and substance, interested in learning. His wife Ellen, judging from the entries concerning her, so unusual in the case of women, must have been a woman of shrewdness and of public interests. One more entry connects her with property: She attests the will of William Gibbard, 6 May, 1663. They appear to have had one son and five daughters, of whom Abigail was next to the youngest, baptized 24 July, 1652.<sup>1</sup> The eldest was baptized in 1641. They were evidently a newly married couple upon their arrival in New Haven. These dates would fit very well with the age of the passenger on the Elizabeth, twenty-four in 1634. Henry's will was proved in October, 1689.

Abigail was then about twenty-six at her marriage with Daniel Burr, old for those days. Her estate was distributed 25 January, 1722, long after her husband's death.

---

<sup>1</sup> List of children, derived from Savage and the New Haven town records: Mary, baptized June, 1641; Mercy, 1643; Hannah, May, 1646; John, 8 October, 1648; Abigail, born 29 April, died 20 August, 1651; Abigail, born 31 July, 1652. Hannah was married 24 November, 1663, to D. Ashley.

BRADLEYS (NEW HAVEN), THOMPSONS, HARRISONS  
PRICHARDS

Samuel Gold married Esther Bradley of New Haven. The English origin of the family is set forth under the Fairfield Bradleys. William, the first in New Haven, came over in 1644, taking the oath of fidelity in August. He was soon followed by his step-mother and her little children, Ellen, Daniel, Joshua, Nathan, and Stephen. William was married to Alice Prichard 15 February, 1644(5). She is thought to have been a daughter of Roger of Springfield. Their children: Joseph, 4 January, 1645, married Silence Brockett; Martha, October, 1648; Abraham, 24 October, 1650, married Hannah Thompson; Mary, 1 May, 1652; Benjamin, 12 April, 1657, married Elizabeth Thompson; Hester, 25 November, 1659; Sarah, 23 June, 1665; Nathaniel, 26 February, 1660(1), married Ruth Dickerson.<sup>1</sup>

Not much appears in the New Haven records concerning William Bradley; he was viewer of fences, 1645; in the same year he was to see about a bridge over the east river; an item in a case of extortion practiced by a widow merchant of the time, a few land transactions, his seatings in church, that is about all. Yet he lived to be old, dying in 1691. His wife died in 1692. He was perhaps born as early as 1615. This would fit very well with the date of birth assigned to his supposed father, 1585. His step-mother married John Parmele, 8 November, 1659, third, John Evarts, 27 May, 1663, and died in January, 1683. In the *Connecticut Colonial Records* the name of William Bradley appears as deputy from New Haven in May, 1776, and subsequently to 1683.

His son Abraham, usually spoken of as Deacon, was a conspicuous figure. He was a deputy to the General Court for years, from 1699 to 1710, though not continuously, a justice of the peace in 1708, 1709, 1710, 1711, 1714, 1715, 1716, 1717, 1718. He was appointed at times to sort the votes. In October, 1703, he was empowered to sell land for payment of debts of William Trowbridge, deceased. In May, 1710, he was of a committee "to take care of all arms, utensils, cloathing, and other things that were, are, or may be lodged in their respective

---

<sup>1</sup> From *N. E. H. and G. R.*, 9, p. 358.

counties by any of our soldiers on the expedition to Wood Creek." He died 19 October, 1718. His will is dated 5 December, 1716, proved 18 November, 1718. An interesting item is a gift to the church he had so long served: "As a token of my love to ye first church of Christ in New Haven I give my silver cup, or the value of it, to be improved at ye Lord's table; yt is after my decease.<sup>1</sup>

Abraham Bradley was married to Hannah Thompson 25 December, 1673. Children: John, 12 October, 1674, married Sarah Holt; Daniel, 1679-1723, married Sarah Bassett; Hannah, 8 October, 1682; Lydia, 28 November, 1685; Ebenezer, 9 November, 1689; Abraham, 9 April, 1691; Esther, 19 March, 1693.

Hannah Thompson is said in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Records* to have been the daughter of George, but this is probably a misprint, as her father is everywhere else called John Thompson. There were several John Thompsons in New Haven. It is said by Savage that Hannah's father was the brother of Anthony. Anthony was a person of consequence in the colony. His autograph is attached to the "Fundamental Agreement" in June, 1639, and he was frequently in public service. His will, dated 7 November, 1648, mentions brothers William and John. As his eldest son was under eighteen Anthony was probably not an old man. The Thompsons undoubtedly came with Davenport to Boston, 26 July, 1637, and more than likely like him came from London. Davenport was witness, along with the ruling elder, Robert Newman, to Anthony's will. Anthony's brother John was married, it is said, 25 October, 1650,<sup>2</sup> by Mr. Goodyear, to Ellen, daughter of Richard Harrison. According to the *Connecticut Colonial Records* he was propounded at Hartford for freeman 12 May, 1670.<sup>3</sup> He died 14 December, 1674, if the reference is to our John; near that time at least; for his will was presented by his widow Ellen in June, 1675. The attempt to find a copy of his will has not been successful. His widow Ellen's will, October, 1689, left her property to her daughters. Their children were: Mary, baptized 24 April, 1652, married 5 November, 1674, Samuel Lewis; Ann (or Hannah), born 22

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in Cutter's *Connecticut Genealogies*.

<sup>2</sup> Savage gives the date, 23 February, 1651.

<sup>3</sup> John Thompson, senior.

September, 1654, married 25 December, 1673, Abraham Bradley; Elizabeth, born 3 April, 1657, married 24 October, 1677, Benjamin Bradley, brother of Abraham; Lydia, born 13 March, 1663(4); Sarah, born 1667, died 1669.

In New Haven there were several persons named John Thompson; in the records are many entries not all of which can be identified. Anthony, the brother of our John, had sons, John and Anthony; his John is at times called in the records John jr., doubtless to distinguish him from his uncle. It seems pretty clear that this young John was a seaman, called mariner at times, and we can therefore assign to him most of the entries which have to do with ships and sails. For this we may be grateful as his transactions were not always to his credit; he was involved in too many lawsuits. It seems probable that it is his marriage which is recorded in Boston: 4 August, 1656, by Governor Endicott, married John Thompson and Ann Vicars. Even as a lover John Thompson is not attractive; for within a year (25 December, 1656) he brought suit to recover the property of John Roberts, who, formerly contracted in marriage to Ann Vicars, was said to have given her his estate; he had returned to England and it seemed uncertain what had become of him. Roberts's property was partly in the hands of John Wakeman; one can't avoid the conclusion that Ann Vicars was a kinsman of John Wakeman, whose wife was the daughter of Helena Vicars.<sup>1</sup>

Then there was John in charge of Governor Eaton's farm at Stoney River, known as Farmer John, who died in 1656; he left a young son John who in later years came to be known as John the farmer. Reference is also found—land entries—to John the "naylor"; it does not appear whether this is a different John. One is tempted to identify him with one of those already named, or, is this possible: Was he perhaps father to Anthony, William, and John? Even Anthony, probably the eldest, must have been young at his death in 1648. His father need not have been more than sixty-five at that time. Again, it

<sup>1</sup> *The Thompson Lineage*, by Wm. Baker Thompson, printed at Harrisburg, n. d., confirms the conclusion that it was Anthony's son John who married Anne Vicars and that it was Anthony's brother who was married to Ellen Harrison 25 February, 1651, and died 11 December, 1676. John (husband of Anne Vicars) died 2 June, 1707. The volume lists the children of this John.

is not improbable that John the farmer was a kinsman of the other Johns. His widow at any rate by her prompt marriage with Thomas, said to be a son of Richard Harrison, became a sister-in-law of our John. The records as I have said are not careful to distinguish in any certain way these various Thompsons, and resort must be had to conjecture or to inference based on the context. Our John is called senior at the birth of his daughters Elizabeth and Sarah; elsewhere is usually unidentified. The farmer's son becomes junior after his marriage in 1666. But our John appears to be called junior in the entry of his death: "John Thompson jr. ye other sied ye creek dyed 14 Dec. 1674." Does this imply that his father still lived? Is it a mistake? Or did two Johns die at this time, our John — death unrecorded — whose will was presented in June, 1675, and another John whose death receives the foregoing record?

John Thompson's wife is said to have been a daughter of Richard Harrison. Harrison came from West Kirby, Chester, to New England and took the oath of allegiance at New Haven, 5 August, 1644, at the same time as William Bradley. He died in Branford 25 October, 1653. Ellen is said to have been his sixth child.

The name of Roger Prichard appears a number of times in the Springfield town records. Burt, in *First Century of the History of Springfield*, says he came there in 1643. On 6 April, 1643, he was number twenty-two in the lots for drawing of lands and received five acres. His portion of a rate in 1644 was 8s, this being among the least amounts. In 1645 he was a collector of fines, called "goodman." There are a few other entries concerning lands and rates. He appears to have been a staunch upholder of the Church; in an entry "ffebr 10th 1647" relative to the maintenance of "mr moxon" he is one among those who agree "to add 5 $\text{£}$  more soe ye wholl some is 60 $\text{£}$ ."

His wife Frances died 9 March, 1651.<sup>1</sup> His son Nathaniel (Burt) came to Springfield in 1651 and left in 1691. His name appears a good many times on the records. Roger, the father, went to Milford, Connecticut, there married Elizabeth, widow of William Slough, daughter of James Pruden (Burt). He then went to New Haven and died there in 1681. His daughter Joan

<sup>1</sup> Burt, 2, p. 621.

married John Lombard, 1 September, 1647, and died 19 May, 1690; these were of Springfield. His daughter Alice was married to William Bradley, 15 February, 1644(5).

### THE TALCOTT LINE

Several generations of Talcotts have been traced before the appearance of the family in this country.

John Talcott, according to the *Talcott Genealogy*, compiled by S. V. Talcott, lived in Colchester, Essex, England, dying there in 1606, probably in November. He was twice married, first to a girl named Wells, second to Marie Pullen.<sup>1</sup> His widow long survived him, dying 19 June, 1625, in Colchester. Colchester is an important town, not far from Ipswich, not far from the sea on the Colne. The name is Roman; the city contains a striking piece of architecture in the abbey gates. His will is extant, to which the name is signed, "Taylcot."

His son John died in 1604 in Braintree, another important town some miles west of Colchester but in the same county. He was born probably before 1558. In his will, proved 24 January, 1604, he calls himself "pewterer." The baptisms of his children are unrecorded, the Braintree records being defective before 1660. His wife was Anne, daughter of William Skinner. John was the only son; there were two daughters; all the children were minors.<sup>2</sup>

The third John was born about 1600. He married apparently before he left Braintree, as his son, the fourth John, is said to have been born in Braintree about 1630. His wife was Dorothy, a daughter of Mark (?) Mott, Esq., and Frances Gutter of Braintree.<sup>3</sup> This part of England was strongly Puritan; the migration from the county must have been considerable as the place names would suggest, such as Braintree. It is said that Talcott came over with Hooker, but this is apparently a mistake. Talcott left England in the ship *Lion*, 22 June, 1632, reaching Boston 16 September, 1632. He was freeman of Newtown (Cambridge) that same fall in November. A little more than a year later he was chosen selectman, 4 February, 1634, and

<sup>1</sup> *Talcott Genealogy*, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 3.

in May, the 14th, representative. He was fifth largest proprietor in the town. On 1 May, 1636, he sold all his possessions, including four houses, to N. Danforth and set out, in June, on foot for the Connecticut, whither he had sent ahead a man to build him a house, the first in Hartford. He was at once associated with the Rev. Thomas Hooker as a chief magistrate, which position he held till his death. In 1637 he was on the committee which recommended the Pequot War, and after that a deputy. He was treasurer of the Colony in 1654, 1655, 1656, 1659, 1660; commissioner of the United Colonies 1656, 1657, 1658. His health was made a public concern: 17 May, 1660, the Colony allowed "Mr. Bray Rossiter for and in consideration of his paines in coming to and attending Mr. Talcot in his sickness five pounds, out of ye Pub. Treasury." He died in March, 1660.

The fourth John was born in Braintree about 1630 and died in Hartford 23 July, 1688. His father's position brought him into prominence as soon as his age fitted him for responsibility. He was made an ensign of colonial troops in 1650, captain in 1660, major at the time of the Indian war and came out of that war a lieutenant-colonel. Yet probably his most important services were in the field of peace. He was early a deputy or representative and succeeded his father as colonial treasurer in 1660 and held the office until 1676. In 1677 he refused the office. Many of his official papers are extant. A chief distinction however was his connection with the charter of 1662. One of the original petitioners, on the success of Winthrop's mission Talcott was naturally appointed one of the patentees and his name occurs several times in the charter now preserved in perfect state in the beautiful historic hall at Hartford. The charter was entrusted to the keeping of Talcott along with two other of the patentees. On the outbreak of the Indian difficulties, called King Philip's War, his services were in demand. It is obscure what he did in the first year of the war. When in May, 1676, Major Treat, who had been in command of the Connecticut troops, was advanced to the deputy-governorship, Major Talcott, who resigned the treasurership, was appointed in his stead. The Connecticut forces were assembled in the east at Norwich, marched up into Massachusetts, reaching Brookfield on 7 June. By a forced march, called "the long & hungry march," on the way capturing and killing fifty-two of the enemy, he reached Hadley the next



day. He scoured the country round about, "inflicting severe blows on the hostile tribes." In particular he saved Hadley from an attack of seven hundred Indians, this too though his "standing army" does not appear to have amounted to more than two or three hundred men. His letters show the importance of hard-tack as a ration. The bread they had was full of blue mold. On his reporting to the council at Hartford he was given a free lance with the instructions, "to attack & destroy the enemy as God should deliver them into their hands." He proceeded eastward to the Narragansett country, taking captive, with the loss of no white man and only one Indian ally, 238 of the enemy, including a good many of note. He was about to seek out Philip himself but his allies refused to proceed. From the beginning of April until the sixth of July Major Talcott captured in all about 420 of the enemy. We next hear of a picturesque raid in western Massachusetts about Westfield, where he killed the sachem of Quabaug, or Brookfield. But about this time the war was ended with the death of Philip.

Major John Talcott's activities must have been almost unceasing. When not actually in the field, he was in almost daily attendance upon the sessions of the Council, carrying on correspondence with the neighboring colonies, and directing affairs.

For his May and June campaign of 1676 definite instructions are extant; they lay great stress upon the need of a "good regiment" and upon God's guidance "whose battles you are to fight." The success of this campaign in and about Norwich, not so important as the accomplishment of Captain Denison, Captain Avery, and Lieutenant Miner which a few weeks earlier resulted in the death of Canonchet, second only to Philip, are given partly in his own letters partly in a communication of the fighting preacher, James Fitch of Norwich. His letter of 4 July, a century before another more famous document, shows him thorough and persistent. Is his fighting on Sunday evidence of a sacred conception of his duties? The place of writing has been identified as between Westerly and Point Judith in Rhode Island, though Thos. Stanton was himself a Connecticut citizen.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> July 4, 1676, at Mr. Stanton's Farm house at Monacaoutage.  
Hon<sup>rd</sup> Gent:

These may acquaint you that we made Nipsachooke on ye first of

Talcott was popularly known as "The Indian Fighter." His property was considerable; in 1662 he had been granted, with John Allyn, six hundred acres of upland and one hundred acres of meadow in Killingsworth. (See Appendix, p. 297.)

John had a brother Samuel, who was a leading citizen of July and seized 4 of ye enemye, and on the 2d instant being the Sabbath, in ye morning about sun an houre high made ye enemys place of residence and assaulted them, who presently inswamped themselves in a great spruse swamp; we girt the sd swamp and wth English and Indian souldrs drest it, and within 3 hours slew and tooke prisoners 171, of which 45 prisoners being women and children that ye Indians saved alive, and the others slayne; . . . among which slaughter, that oild peice of venum, Sunck squaw Magnus (sister of Ningret) was slaine, and or old friend watwaikeson, Pessacus his agent, was slayne, and in his pocket Capt. Allyn's Ticket for his fre passage up to his headQuartrs. On July 3d . . . We posted away and drest Providence neck; and after that ye same daye drest Warwick neck and slew and took captives 67, of which were 18 men slayne, tooke 11 arms, three lost in ye rivers and swamps, that ye enemy threw out of their hands on purpose to defeat us (rascally conduct); . . . and the whole number taken and slayne in these 2 engagements is 238. Not unto us but unto ye Lord be the prayes; we lost but one of our Indians and none of or English, for which we have cause to bless the name of or great God that hath so gratusly pleased to defend and preserve us in the midst of all or difficulties. And on the same third instant haveing advice that Philip was beat down towards mount Hope, were desireous to have wayted upon him, but could not prevaile wth or Indians, altho all possible arguments used by Mr. Fitch and all others yt had any intress in them (but we must trade in another way when we use Indian souldrs againe, fr preventing of their turning their backs upon us;) . . . and on the fifth instant (upon former information of great stoor of Indians in those parts) drest Boston Neck, and the neck at point Juda, but found but one old woman who was left asleep; and made Mr. Stanton's farme house with all or forces at night; and are now passing towards you. My Council and souldrs alsoe being impatient without liberty might be granted for their looking homewards, and that New haven and Fairfield souldrs should pass homewards because of pressing occasions to be ready when called againe. . . We thought if we should stay in these parts we must suck or findgrs, or eat up the people's provisions to satisfye hungre. . . Mr. Fitch can give you a more particular account of matters, whom I have desired to wayt upon you with these few lynes; and at present shall give you noe further trouble, but wth subscription of myselfe, hon<sup>rd</sup> srs, yor unworthy servt.

JOHN TALCOTT

Captain Sellick was with him from Norwalk, related to the Golds.

Wethersfield. Samuel's descendants have been prominent both in war and industry.

It was John's daughter Hannah who married Nathan Gold jr., and thus became the ancestor of Talcott Gold of the Revolution. Hannah was born 8 December, 1663.

John's son Joseph became governor of Connecticut in 1724 and served until his death in 1741. Ruth Talcott married John Read, the great lawyer of Boston and Connecticut. Mary married Richard Edwards, becoming step-mother to the father of the great Jonathan Edwards. John was twice married, 29 October, 1650, to Helena Wakeman; 9 November, 1676, to Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Cook.<sup>1</sup>

### SKINNER, MOTT, CONNECTED WITH TALCOTT

The will of Wm. Skinner<sup>2</sup> of Braintree, Essex, of date August, 1616, was proved 26 September, 1616. He mentions his wife Margerie, his sons John, William, and Richard; his daughters Rebecca, Frances, Ann, Rachel, Ann being the wife of Moses Wall; Ann's children are John, Sara, Rachel Taylecoate, Moyses, Lidia, and Mary Wall.

That is, after the death of John Talcott in 1604, his widow Anne married Moses Wall.

The will of widow Margaret Skinner of date 2 March, 1617, was proved 16 December, 1620. To Sara and Rachel Taylecoate she gives "The pewter I had of my son-in-law John Taylecoate."

<sup>1</sup> Children of John Talcott<sup>1</sup>: Robert (alderman), Thomas (rector, chaplain to Earl Marshall), John, Grace, Joanna, Marie, and others.

Children of John Talcott<sup>2</sup> and Anne Skinner: John, Sara, Rachel.

Children of John<sup>3</sup> and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott: John, Samuel (of Wethersfield), Mary, married 28 June, 1649, the Rev. John Russell, shelterer of the regicides.

Children of John,<sup>4</sup> by Helena Wakeman: John, 14 December, 1653, married Abigail Tibbals; Elizabeth, 21 February, 1655, married Captain Joseph Wadsworth; Samuel, 1658-1661; Mary, 26 April, 1661, married Richard Edwards, died 19 April, 1723; Hannah, 8 December, 1663; Dorothy, 1666; Joseph, 16 November, 1674; Helena, 17 June, 1674, married Cyprian Nichols, died 1703; Ruth, married John Read; Dorothy, 1666, married, 1691, Captain Thomas Stoughton. By Mary Cook, daughter of the Rev. John Cook, to whom he was married 9 November, 1676: Jonathan, Hezekiah, and others.

<sup>2</sup> From Waters's *Gleanings*.

A Thomas Skinner, possibly of the same family, died in 1582. He had a daughter Margery and mentions as a legatee, Margery Collins, also brother John Collins, another New England name.

The wife of the third John Talcott, Dorothy, was a daughter of Mark Mott, so says the Talcott genealogist. The wills in Waters's *Gleanings* show that Dorothy's father was probably not Mark, but do not reveal his name. Dorothy is mentioned in the will of the Rev. Mark Mott, D.D., rector of Raigne Parva Essex, proved 1 April, 1631. He mentions his father Mark, whose will, proved 7 May, 1638, is also given, and among many other relatives "my cousin Dorothy, wife of John Taylecott." The term cousin may be used loosely or exactly. In the same will mention is made of cousins, Samuel Collins, rector of Braintree, and Samuel Wharton. But the father also mentions cousins Collfyns and Wharton. From the data then there cannot be determined the exact relationship of Dorothy to these two Mark Motts. The family had been of importance at least since 1334 when the records of Colchester speak of "Wm. sone of Thos de la Motte free burgess." John Mott of Braintree, 1596, mentions his brother-in-law, Sir Robert Gardiner. He also mentions his brother Mark, who in all probability is grandfather to Dorothy Talcott. This John left no son and only one daughter, Marie.

### THE BRADLEY LINE (FAIRFIELD)

The Bradleys in Fairfield and New Haven<sup>1</sup> have been very numerous. Whether they spring from a common source is not altogether clear. The first of the line to which belonged Olive, daughter of David Bradley, was Francis. He had an only

<sup>1</sup> The author, Eleanor Bradley Peters, of *Bradley of Essex Co.*, 1915, thinks that the New Haven and the Essex Bradleys were of the same origin. The village of Bradley is six miles north of Bingley in York. She says that Wm. Bradley of New Haven was the son of Benjamin Bradley, an apothecary of London, who had lived in Bingley, York, and died about 1638, whether in America or England seems uncertain. She also quotes the *Visitation of Warwickshire* relative to a William of Coventry, father of a Francis, aged twenty-four in 1619, but she makes no attempt to connect the Coventry and the London Bradleys. Most interesting of all, she tells of a suit against one named Banks; this suit, in 1611, in Yorkshire, was brought by Elizabeth Bradley for killing her husband Francis in 1608.

The author of the *Descendants of Isaac Bradley*, L. A. Bradley, 1917,

brother who died in London, very old, in 1697. They were probably the sons of Francis, born 1595, grandsons of another Francis, of Coventry. The arms and pedigree of the family are recorded in Camden. The first Francis was son to William, grandson to another William of Sheriff-Hutton in the county of York in the time of Henry VIII. These Yorkshire Bradleys may be traced to a very remote period. A Sir Francis flourished in the time of Edward III.<sup>1</sup> That the American Bradleys were of the Coventry family Justice J. P. Bradley is certain.

The American Francis is first mentioned in the New Haven records in 1650, a youth in the family of Governor Theophilus Eaton, probably articulated to him by his father who, if Judge Bradley's conjecture is correct, was a schoolmate of Eaton's in Coventry. Francis may have come over a mere lad with Eaton in 1637; perhaps with his cousin William Bradley in 1644. Life in the household of Governor Eaton must have been to his advantage. The manner of life is described by Cotton Mather. Francis is noted as a resident of Branford in 1657; in 1660 he took up residence in Fairfield and shortly married Ruth, daughter of John Barlow, a substantial land-owner. He became a freeman in October, 1664. Purchase of land is noted in 1666. He died comparatively young, in October, 1689, his will being dated 22

---

mentions a tradition that William of New Haven was an officer in the Parliamentary army and a friend of Cromwell. He also quotes J. P. Bradley as authority for a coat of arms extant in Greenfield showing combination of Bradley and Wakeman arms. From Wm. C. Bradley he gives an account of a silver tankard marked with Bradley arms. This had been a present to Sally Beecher, daughter of Eliphalet and Sarah (Bradley) Beecher. It is said to be now in the possession of Philip Livingston.

<sup>1</sup> Here is the pedigree, turned into English, as copied by Justice Bradley from Camden: William Bradley of Sheriff-Hutton in York had a son William of the city of Coventry in Warwick, who married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Margates of Riseden in Northampton. To them were born three children, Thomas, who was married to Mary Cotes, Francis (the first born), who was married to Frances, daughter of Francis Watkins of Bridgepoole in Monmouth, and William, born 1585, who married Joanna Waddington. To Frances (Watkins) and Francis Bradley were born Francis, son and heir, aged twenty-four in 1619, and Anna Maria. This last Francis, according to Justice Bradley, was father of the first American Francis. The William of New Haven he thinks was the son of the William born in 1585, cousin therefore of the father of the Fairfield Francis.

January, 1689. His wife and seven children survived him. Ruth was born in 1662, John in 1664, Abigail in 1667, Francis in 1670, Daniel in 1673, Joseph in 1676, Mary 5 December, 1679. Ruth married Thomas Williams; Abigail was unmarried. John married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Sherwood, step-daughter of John Banks. Francis, Daniel, and Joseph married the three daughters of Joseph Jackson, Sarah, Abigail, and Eleanor.<sup>1</sup> All left large families. They were particularly prominent in Greenfield. The "female worthy" of Dwight's poem is Mrs. Eleanor Sherwood, a daughter of the second Francis. The estate of the first Francis amounted to 648£. A letter from his brother John is quoted by Mrs. Schenck, dated 24 January, 1695, after the death of Francis.

Joseph, the youngest son, married Eleanor Jackson, daughter of Joseph Jackson. He died in October, 1714,<sup>2</sup> a young man. He had at least six children. Sarah and Deborah were baptized 3 February, 1706; Mary, 12 May, 1706; David, 1708; Joseph, 8 April, 1711; Nathan, 18 October, 1713. This family lived at Greenfield Hill, vied with the Bankses in number and frequently intermarried with them. David and Joseph had large families; of the others the record is uncertain. A Samuel Bradley, perhaps a distant cousin, became guardian to the older children, on the death of Joseph.

David Bradley married in 1731 Damaris Davis. He and his sons were carpenters. To him was awarded the building of the new meeting-house, erected in accordance with a vote of 4 February, 1760. The building was to be sixty by forty-two feet, with a lofty steeple. Raising the funds was accomplished by a levy of ninepence on the pound in 1760, sixpence in 1761, and ten pence in 1762. On the building committee was Samuel Bradley jr., grandson of the second Francis. Toward the end of the year 1761 the pews were laid out by a committee with the assistance of David Bradley, "joiner," the detailed report of which is extant. The highest price paid was twenty-seven pounds by Joseph Bradley jr.; there were so many Joseph Bradleys that he

<sup>1</sup> The authority for a part of this statement is partly Mrs. Schenck, partly Mrs. A. C. Bradley, whose husband is of the line.

<sup>2</sup> In distribution of estate are named widow Eleanor, David, Joseph, Nathan, Sarah, and Mary.

cannot be certainly identified, but he was probably a brother of David. The lowest sum was fourteen pounds paid by Gershom Banks. The sum of David Bradley was 24£. Out of twenty-six pews seven were bought by Bradleys, five by Bankses. Sherwood occurs twice. The work of the "joyners" appears to have been satisfactory, though a committee report of January, 1762, complains of some of the charges:

The price for y<sup>e</sup> boarding is charged higher than y<sup>e</sup> common price, and likewise y<sup>e</sup> wages of David Bradley's two youngest boys, and the hinge made by Lieut. Jennings is too high. Y<sup>e</sup> cost already arisen we find to be 990 pounds. One-half the ten penny rate made in November last may be abated.

Was ever church so finished! The building was a matter of great pride and stood until it was pulled down in 1845. Its lofty steeple in particular made it a land- and sea-mark. On the floor above the belfry was an outside platform for observation purposes, said to be the point of vantage from which Timothy Dwight got his inspiration for "Greenfield Hill." Barber, writing in 1836, says: "No other spot in Connecticut can show such a commanding, extensive, and beautiful prospect. Seventeen churches can be seen. . . . Five lighthouses are also seen." No doubt David Bradley was proud, and justly so, of his handiwork, though the design was probably not original. A picture is given in G. H. Merwin's *Old Church and Parish of Greenfield*, a readable volume. Soon after the completion of the new building — the parish was perhaps in a generous mood — Samuel Bradley, probably the elder, a cousin of David's, gave a beautiful silver tankard to the church, still in use; the date is 1768. Samuel died in 1772. David died 13 May, 1772. The inventory of his estate is 125£.

David Bradley had eleven children: Eunice, 1732; Justus, 1734; Ellen, 1736; Olive, baptized 24 September, 1738; David, 1740; Damaris, 1742; Justus, 1745; Nathan, 1748; Mary, 1750; Bettie, 1753; Peter, 1756. The younger boys who worked on the church must have been Justus and Nathan.

Olive Bradley married Thaddeus Banks 1 November, 1759. Her children are listed under the name of her husband. It is to be noted that three of the names of the boys are from her family.

A word more regarding the church in Greenfield. Its most famous pastor was Timothy Dwight, later president of Yale. His



CHURCH BUILT BY BRADLEY BANKS





pastorate covered twelve years, 1783 to 1795. During much of the time he conducted also an academy of his own establishing. His eyesight was poor and he had to save himself as much as he could. The church records for those years are altogether wanting. While he was in Greenfield he composed the larger part of his literary, as compared with his more theological work, except his *Travels*, the work of his late years and not published until after his death. He published in Greenfield *The Conquest of Canaan*, his most ambitious poem.

The Bradleys of Fairfield seem to have been rather prominent in church affairs but not, like the Golds and the Burrs, in Colony matters; probably not in town politics either.

### DAVISES OF FAIRFIELD

The wife of David Bradley was Damaris Davis. The origin of the Fairfield Davises is obscure and there were perhaps more families than one represented. The name is a common one.

The grandfather of Damaris is the first of the name known in Fairfield. The first notice of this John is in connection with the administration of the estate of his son John, 1709. The estate was small and the chief interest is felt by the creditors, among whom were John Edwards and Philip Lewis. Three years later John sr. was dead, the inventory of his estate being taken in 1712(3). Samuel swears to the correctness of the estate of his father, John, and is appointed administrator, 25 February, 1712(3). The first entry in the parish register is the baptism of Lydia Davis, 17 November, 1695, who may have been the wife of John sr. The next records the baptism of Mary and Samuel, children of John Davis jr., 19 January, 1695(6). Next comes, in August, 1714, the baptism of Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Davis; on the fifth of the following month the baptism of Jabez, apparently an infant, and of Experience, Ann, and Damaris, all children of Samuel Davis. This Samuel appears to have been fairly prosperous; although no Davis is entered in the division of lands in the seventeenth century, yet in his will he mentions his right in commons and undivided land. No Davis appears to have been made a freeman in the seventeenth century. The colonial records show that Samuel Davis was successful in a suit against S. Hawley of Stratford in October, 1722. The baptisms of

Samuel's remaining children are as follows: Lydia, 12 February, 1716; Sarah, 14 May, 1721 (perhaps by the second wife, Hannah); Elizabeth, 2 June, 1723; Rachel, 2 August, 1724. Samuel made his will on 22 March, 1739(40), "being under ye wound of an incurable cancer and knowing I must shortly die and leave this world." He lived in Greenfield. He mentions wife Hannah, grandchild Sarah Barlow (clearly daughter of Experience), son Jabez, daughters Anne Cable, Damaris Bradley, Sarah, Olive, Elizabeth, and Rachel Davis. Jabez is his chief heir and sole executor. Samuel makes his mark, though this is not proof that he could not write. Lydia, born 1716, probably died young, or was the daughter of another Samuel. The birth of Olive seems not to be entered in the register. The will is interesting as enumerating with considerable detail household furnishings.

Jabez apparently died in the same year as his father; for we find a Lydia mentioned — probably his wife — in connection with the settlement of his estate in 1740; also in 1740 Rachel and Elizabeth chose guardians; Rachel, John Bradley jr., a cousin of Damaris's husband; Elizabeth, Captain Thomas Hill. Jabez perhaps left a son, as a Jabez is administrator in 1791 on an estate. A Samuel Davis of Stratford made his will in 1748. Still other Davises are mentioned in the probate records but no other certainly connected with the family of Samuel. The Cables had been long in Fairfield and were connected with the Burrs.

### JACKSONS, GOODWINS

Joseph Bradley married Eleanor Jackson, granddaughter of Henry Jackson. Mrs. Schenck says that Henry was probably the man who came to America 1635 in the ship Elizabeth and Ann, aged twenty-nine, bringing a certificate from a minister and justice of the peace of his conformity and loyalty. He was in Watertown in 1637. On 2 February, 1648, he made an agreement to erect a grist-mill in Fairfield, which he sold in 1653, in the same year purchasing a home-lot. In 1656, on behalf of the town he with others arranged a treaty with the Indians, which treaty or agreement is extant and quoted by Mrs. Schenck, pp. 93-94. In 1661 he had charge of the laying out of certain town lands; in 1664, with John Banks, he ran the bound between Stratford and Norfolk. In 1668 he headed the committee to

divide the lands at Greenlea. In October, 1669, he was made freeman. His will is dated 11 November, 1682, and is minute in its property particulars. His wife is mentioned but not named. His daughter Hannah, who had married Philip Galpin, is dead; also his son Joseph. He names sons Moses and Samuel as living, also several grandchildren. He appoints Major Nathan Gold and Josiah Harvey as overseers. The will shows that Joseph's widow was a daughter of George Goodwin. *The Goodwins of Hartford* names her as Mary and says also that Samuel Goodwin married Mary Jackson, but Henry Jackson's will makes no mention of a daughter Mary. No dates concerning Joseph Jackson or his children can be determined. Henry's will mentions five children without naming them; there is said to have been a son Joseph as well as the daughters Sarah, Abigail, and Eleanor; all were probably minors in 1682. The three daughters mentioned are said to have married the three brothers, Francis, Daniel, and Joseph Bradley. The marriages must have occurred near the end of the century.

### THE LYON CONNECTION

The wife of the first Benjamin Banks was Elizabeth, or Betty as she is called in her father's will, daughter of Richard Lyon. There were in Fairfield two Lyons, probably brothers, Richard and Thomas, both well-to-do landholders. Richard was probably the elder. The Lyons were known in Dorchester, Roxbury, and Salem as early as 1635. Richard bought a house and lot of two acres in Fairfield in January, 1654, though he was there as early as 1649. He was made a freeman in 1664. In 1673 is recorded another land purchase. His will is dated 12 April, 1678, about which time he probably died. He mentions sons, Moses, Richard, William, Samuel, and Joseph, the last two being minors; daughters, Hester, married to Nathaniel Perry, Betty, Hannah, and Abigail, each of the last three to receive 40 $\frac{1}{2}$  when nineteen years of age. Betty married Benjamin Banks, 29 January, 1679. It is thought that Richard Lyon had still other sons, John and Henry. Henry was householder in Fairfield in 1652. Richard must have been born early in the century. He may have been married more than once; his widow was Margaret. Richard was commissioner in 1669.

The family seems to have originated in Brabant. For faithful service one of the family was granted lands in Petshire, Scotland, in 1091, to which he gave the name Glen Lyon.<sup>1</sup>

The line descends from this date to John Lyon of Rystippe, third, eldest son of Henry Lyon (1440), born 1470. He married Emma Hedde, and had four sons: Henry, born 1500; Thomas, born 1503; Richard, born 1505; and John, born 1510. It is a singular fact that of the fifteen Lyons who came to the American colonies between 1638 and 1683, twelve of them bore the distinctive family names of these sons of John Lyon of Rystippe — the exception being William of Roxbury, and Peter and George of Dorchester.

Richard Lyon settled in Fairfield, Connecticut. According to a tradition he was the youngest of three brothers, who came to New England probably about 1648 and located first in Fairfield County, Connecticut. The earliest item relating to him is found in the *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, i, p. 183, where we read in the proceedings of a "perticular Courte" in Hartford, 16 May, 1649, "Nehemiah Olmstead Plt contra Richard Lyon defendt in an action of the case to the damage of 12 pounds."

It is related that on one occasion at a witchcraft trial "the prisoner was sharply rebuked by Richard Lyon, one of the keepers for bold language." This was the trial of Goody Knapp,

---

<sup>1</sup> Sidney Elizabeth Lyon, in *The Lyon Memorial*, records the following legend:

"Henry, Thomas and Richard Lyon, Lyons of Glen Lyon in Perthshire, soldiers in Cromwell's army, were on guard before the Banqueting House at Whitehall on January 30th, 1648(9), and they witnessed the execution of Charles I. A tremendous reaction followed the regicide, and many a Puritan and Covenanter patriot of the insurgent army dissappeared from London.

"The three Lyon brothers took advantage of a national privilege. They had kinsmen in Middlesex and Norfolk counties who may have kept them in concealment pending a departure of a ship for the Colonies. It is a rational supposition that Henry, Thomas and Richard Lyon landed at New Haven. As there lived John Lyne of Badby, Northamptonshire, England, a supposed kinsman, who had come in 1638, with Eaton and Hopkins, as directors and John Davenport, as spiritual guide, to plant an independent colony on the Connecticut coast. To their hospitable protection came the Regicides, Goffe and Whalley, in later troublous times." Improbable, even the date being against it. Richard Lyon was probably in this country some time before 30 January, 1649.

in which also Mrs. Richard Lyon and Thomas Lyon appeared. The will of Richard Lyon, dated 12 April, 1678, probated 17 October, 1678, is almost the only source of information about his family.<sup>1</sup>

### THE TAINTORS AND HYATTS, ALLIED WITH THE BANKSES

The first wife of the first John Banks was a daughter of Charles Taintor. The dates of birth of John Banks's children are unknown, but from their marriages, it is pretty clear that they were born before 1658. In that year John Banks calls Charles Taintor "father Taintor"; his wife therefore was living at the time and must therefore have been the mother of his son Benjamin who was married in 1679. What is known of Charles Taintor is contained in a little book, *The Taintor Family*, by Charles M. Taintor, Greenfield, Massachusetts, 1847. He is said to have come from Wales, an exile for religious reasons. Prof. Wm. Tyler of Amherst is quoted as saying that in 1692 a Thomas Taintor was commissioner for Wiltshire and also in other years. There was in this country a Joseph Taintor at Watertown, whose relationship to Charles is uncertain. Charles was in 1643 a deputy to the General Court from Wethersfield, again in 1646, and "frequently in office." He was said to have been deprived of a large estate in Wales; he was a man of some property in the New World, being engaged in commerce, in

<sup>1</sup> Children of Richard Lyon, not certain that they are all by his wife Margaret, although nothing is known to the contrary, are not recorded in order of age, but all probably born in Fairfield, Connecticut: Moses, married Mary (Grumman?), died without issue 1696 or 1697; Richard jr. married Mary Frye, died Redding, January, 1740; William, married Phebe ———, died November, 1699; Samuel, a minor in 1678, married Susanna ———, died 1732; Joseph, probably youngest son, married Mary Jackson, died March, 1698; Hester, oldest daughter, born as early as 1658, married (1) before 1678, Nathaniel Perry, and (2) before April, 1699, ——— Grumman, died in 1699; Betty (Elizabeth), born about 1660 (a minor in 1678), married (1) 29 January, 1679, Benjamin Banks (Fairfield town records), married (2) before April, 1699, William Roberson\* (*History of Fairfield*); Hannah, born after April, 1699, married Joshua Jennings; Abigail, born after 1659, probably youngest child, married in 1696, Samuel Smith.

\* Also given as Rowlandson.

foreign voyages. He was lost at sea, October, 1654, with Mr. Jagger,<sup>1</sup> with whom he was probably part owner of the ship. The Fairfield records, according to Nathaniel Goodwin of Hartford, under date of 14 June, 1656, record the sale of his land:

John [probably Jehu; John was not a freeman until 1664] Burr hath purchased of Charles and Michael Taintor, the following parcels of land and housing, as by a deed under their hands, bearing date June 14, 1656, may appear, viz.: One house lot, bounded east by the Common Street with the buildings thereon.

Five acres of land in the Old Field.

Four and 1-2 acres of meadow in Sascoe Neck.

His son Charles went to Virginia. Michael, who left sons and daughters, was master of a yacht trading to Virginia in 1653.<sup>2</sup> He settled in Branford where he was prominent. The daughter Mary, Marie, who probably lived with her brother, married in Branford, November, 1662, Thomas, son of the Rev. Abraham Pierson; when the Rev. Abraham withdrew from Branford in 1667, a celebrated case, leaving the church without a shepherd, Michael Taintor and his family appear to have been the chief support of the church. A son of the Reverend Abraham and brother of Thomas, a second Reverend Abraham, was one of the ten clerical founders of Yale and in 1701 its first president. Father and son wielded a commanding influence throughout the colony.

Perhaps it should be noted that the *Taintor Genealogy* cites no documents other than are mentioned here, except the court record cited under John Banks, the only evidence that John Banks's wife was a Taintor.

The second Benjamin Banks married Ruth ——— (Hyatt is written in in pencil). Though the Hyatts were numerous and well known, Ruth's family connections are not certain. She was

<sup>1</sup> New Haven records mention, 27 March, 1657, a petition from Jer. Jagger for release from a bond for good behavior. Respecting trips to Virginia there is an interesting entry 9 January, 1648.

<sup>2</sup> Michael appears to have been within the jurisdiction of New Haven by 1645. *New Haven Records*, 6 May, 1645: "Apprentice of Goodman Taintor is ordered whipped." 4 January, 1647, Taintor owes Lamberton estate 64 6s.; 25 June, 1650, a long entry regarding the cruel treatment of an Indian by one of Taintor's sailors. Of the younger Charles there is, 3 October, 1654, an entry not much to his credit.

born 18 May, 1683, and baptized in infancy. She renewed the covenant 7 February, 1714, at which time her three sons were baptized. She was probably the daughter of Thomas Hyatt jr., a founder of Norwalk, though her birth, according to his will, must have been in May, 1684. Thomas jr. died about 1698. His estate was distributed in 1718. He had a son Thomas, born in 1680.





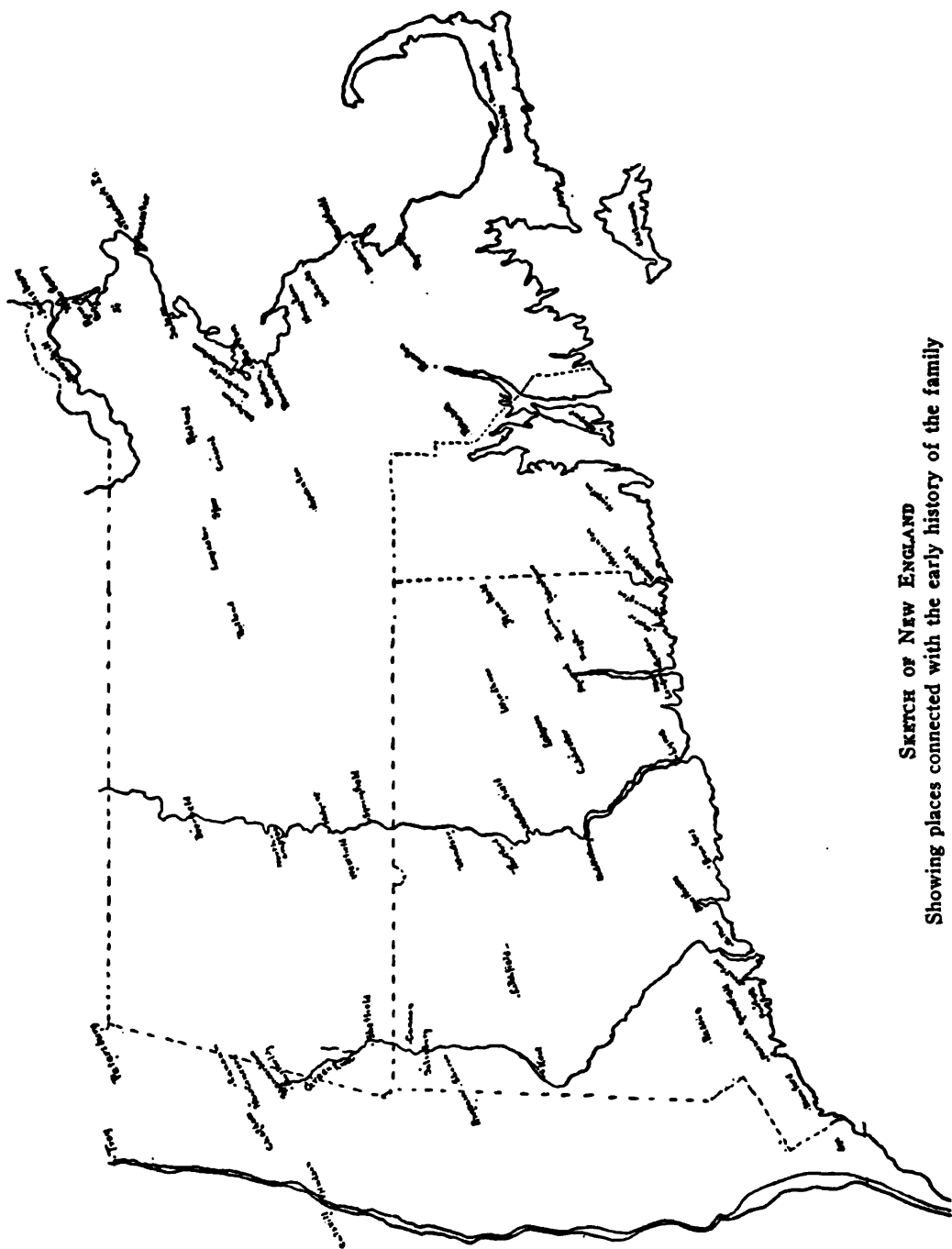
### SKETCH OF OLD ENGLAND

Showing places from which came the immigrant ancestors of the family

## Persons and Places of Old England

- Abbot's Kerswell, Devon  
   Marjorie Stephenson, married Ch. Avery, 1616  
 Baldock, Hertford  
   Thomas Pratt, baptized 1562  
 Bewdley, Worcester  
   William Hopkins, died 1647  
   Helena Vickaris  
   Francis Wakeman  
   John Wakeman, baptized March 29, 1601  
 Boston, Lincoln  
   William Cheesebrough, married Anne Stevenson, 1620  
 Bovingdon, Hertford  
   Golds, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries  
 Braintree, Essex  
   John Talcott  
   Collins, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries  
   William Skinner, will 1616, daughter Ann, married John Talcott  
 Bridport, Dorset  
   Thomas Ford, married Eliz. Cooke, June 19, 1616  
 Bristol, Gloucester  
   William Eddy, 1560  
 Broughton, Hants (?)  
   John Beebe, seventeenth century  
 Bury, Suffolk  
   Nathan Gold, died Fairfield, 1692  
 Carnarvon, Wales  
   Richard Strong, born 1561  
 Cambridge  
   William Eddy, M. A. Trinity, 1586  
   George Phillips, B.A. Gonville, and Gaius, 1613  
 Chaddeasley, Worcester  
   John Wakeman, sixteenth century  
 Chew Magna, Somerset  
   Clement Miner, c. 1600  
 Colchester, Essex  
   Edmund Sherman  
   Motts, 1334-1600  
 Coventry, Warwick  
   Francis Bradley (?)  
 Cranbrook, Kent  
   Rev. William Eddy, vicar, 1587-1616; daughter Abigail, born 1601, married J. Benjamin  
 Dedham, Essex  
   Sherman  
 Drayton, Worcester  
   Wakemans, sixteenth century  
 Eastham, Worcester  
   Anne Goode, married Francis Wakeman  
 Farleigh, East Kent  
   Dolor Davis, 1614  
 Fingringhoe, Essex  
   Tobias Makin, will 1610; daughter, Joan, married Edmund Sherman  
 Halden, Kent  
   Peter Branch, 1632  
 Herefordshire  
   John Benjamin, 1632. Ship "Lion"  
 High Easter, Essex  
   Thomas Gates, fl. 1327 to Geoffrey Gates, c. 1570  
 High Roding, Essex  
   Josselyns, fifteenth and sixteenth centuries  
 Hingham, Norfolk  
   Stephen Gates  
 Homersfield, Suffolk  
   Wards, sixteenth century  
 Horsemonden, Kent  
   Richard Willard, will 1616  
 Ipplepin, Devon  
   Christopher Avery, 1616  
 Lillingstone Lovell, Bucks  
   Wentworths, sixteenth century  
 London  
   Collins, seventeenth century  
   Stephen Goodyear, died 1658  
 Mendip Hills, Somerset  
   Henry Miner, died 1359  
 Milton Clevedon, Somerset  
   Rev. Peter Thacher, vicar, 1616  
 Nettledsted, Kent  
   Peter Branch, 1619  
 Newton Abbot, Devon  
   Christopher Avery, inventory, 1613  
 Norwich, Norfolk  
   Thomas Lincoln (?)  
 Oxford, Oxford  
   Peter Thacher, A.B. Corpus Christi, 1608  
 Queen Camel, Somerset  
   Rev. Peter Thacher, vicar, 1574-1624  
 Rainham, Norfolk  
   Christopher Phillips, son Rev. George, b. c. 1590  
 Rawmarsh, York  
   Brownells, sixteenth century  
 Ripon, York  
   Wakemans, 1066  
 Salisbury, Wilts  
   Rev. Peter Thacher, rector, 1622-1640  
 Sawbridgeworth, Herts  
   Josselyns, 1248-1550  
   Sheriff Hutton, York  
   William Bradley, time Henry VIII  
 South Chard, Somerset  
   Deanes, sixteenth century  
 Stevenage, Hertford  
   Rev. William Pratt  
 Swanton Morley, Norfolk  
   Thomas Lincoln, baptized December 28, 1600  
 Taunton, Somerset  
   John Strong, born 1605  
 Tenterden, Kent  
   Simon Branch, will 1614

SKETCH OF NEW ENGLAND  
 Showing places connected with the early history of the family



# Places Connected with the Early History of the Family

## MASSACHUSETTS

Barnstable  
Joseph Benjamin, 1680  
Dolor Davis, 1640  
Boston  
James Avery and Joan  
Greenslade, married 1643  
Thomas Bliss, 1635  
Wm. Cheesebrough, 1630  
Thomas Hazard, 1638  
Daniel Travers  
Cambridge  
Jeremy Adams, 1632  
J. Benjamin, 1632  
Edw. Collins, 1640  
Dolor Davis, 1634  
Stephen Gates, 1650  
J. Pratt, 1630  
John Talcott, 1632  
Charlestown  
R. Blott, 1635  
E. Harris, 166-  
W. Palmer, 1629  
Concord  
Dolor Davis, 1636  
Jon. Hubbard, 167-  
— Merriam, 164-  
Dorchester  
W. Deane, 1638  
Duxbury  
Dolor Davis, 1637  
George Partridge, 166-  
Rev. R. Partridge, 163-  
Gloucester  
C. Avery, 164-  
Haverhill  
J. Ayer, 1647  
J. Hutchins, 164-  
Hingham  
Thomas Lincoln, 1638  
J. Strong, 1635  
Hopkinton  
Theoph. Phillips, 16-  
Ipswich  
J. Ayer, 1646  
J. Hutchins, 1642  
Lancaster  
Stephen Gates, 165-  
Marshfield  
J. Branch and M. Speed,  
married 1652  
Northampton  
A. Edwards, 1655  
J. Parsons, 1655  
I. Sheldon, 1655  
J. Strong, 1659-1699  
T. Woodford, 1655  
Plymouth  
G. Partridge, 163-  
S. Tracy, 1623  
Ed. Wilcox, 163-  
T. Woodford, 1635  
Rehoboth  
Wm. Cheesebro, 1643  
W. Palmer, 1643  
Rowley  
W. Harris, 165-  
Roxbury  
Jehu Burr, 1630

Rutland  
Jon. Davis, 172-  
Salisbury  
J. Ayer, 1640  
Sheffield  
Thankful (Parsons)  
Deane, 1750  
Springfield  
Jehu Burr, 1635  
A. Edwards, 1640  
Joseph Parsons, 1636  
Stow  
Stephen Gates and Jemi-  
ma Benjamin, married  
1686  
Taunton  
P. Branch and H. Lincoln,  
married 168-  
J. Strong, 1638  
J. Tisdale, 163-  
W. Deane, 16-  
Thacher's Island  
A. Thacher, wrecked, 1635  
Watertown  
J. Benjamin, 1637  
R. Lockwood, 1631  
Rev. G. Phillips, 1630  
A. Ward, 1634  
R. Woodward, 166-  
Weymouth  
Rev. T. Thacher, 164-  
Yarmouth  
Joseph Benjamin, 1661

## CONNECTICUT

Branford  
Richard Harrison, died  
1653  
Colchester  
John Beebe and Ruth  
Pratt, married 1726  
Joseph Pratt, 1700  
Fairfield  
John Banks, 1645  
John Barlow, 164-  
Francis Bradley, 166-  
Jehu Burr, 16-  
Nathan Gold, 164-  
George Goodwin, 16-  
Henry Jackson, 16-  
Robert Lockwood, 164-  
Richard Lyon, 1649  
Charles Taintor, 165-  
Andrew Ward, 164-  
Rev. Sam Wakeman, 166-  
Hartford  
Jeremy Adams, 163-  
Thomas Bliss, 1640  
Joseph Collier, 1668  
John Pratt, 1636  
Robert Sanford, 164-  
John Talcott, 1636  
Thomas Woodford, 164-  
Lyme  
Reynolds Marvin, 166-  
Middletown  
Sam Collins, 166-  
William Harris, 165-

New Haven  
William Bradley, 164-  
Henry Glover, 164-  
Stephen Goodyear, 1638  
Richard Harrison, 164-  
John Thompson, 163-  
John Wakeman, 164-  
New London  
James Avery, 1651  
John Beebe, 165-  
Norwalk  
Thomas Hyatt, 165-  
Plainfield  
James Deane, 1696  
Preston  
Joseph Benjamin, 169-  
Peter Branch, 168-  
Stephen Gates, 16-  
Jon. Phillips, 17-  
Salisbury  
Jon. Davis, 174-  
John Deane, 1750  
Stamford  
Andrew Ward, 1639  
Stonington  
John Ayer, 1696  
John Beebe, 165-  
Wm. Cheesebrough, 1651  
Jas. Deane, 1677  
Thos. Miner, 165-  
Peter Powers and Mary  
Allworth, married 1740  
Stratford  
Martha (Harvey) Gold  
Joseph Hawley  
Windsor  
John Banks, 164-  
John Wyatt, 164-  
Thomas Ford, 1636  
Wethersfield  
Andrew Ward, 1634  
Charles Taintor, 1643

## RHODE ISLAND

Kingston  
Edward Wilcox, 163-  
Newport  
Thomas Hazard, 1639  
Portsmouth  
Thomas Brownell, 1647  
Thomas Hazard, 1640  
Westerly  
John Lewis, 1661  
John Maccoon, 166-

## NEW YORK

Amenia  
Jon. Davis, 17-  
Canaan  
William Powers, 177-  
New Concord  
Captain John Davis, 177-  
Petersburg  
A. Lewis, 176-  
Rye  
John Banks, 1670  
Spencertown  
John Deane, 176-  
Peter Powers, 176-



**PART III**  
**APPENDIX**



## APPENDIX

### DESCENDANTS OF DAVID BRADLEY AND PAMELIA (PHILLIPS) BANKS

Children of Ira Bradley and Jemima (Smith) Banks:

Frederick Jaeger, born 28 January, 1857, married 30 November, 1881, Mary E. Dodd. Children: Clarence Leslie, born 21 December, 1883; Helen, born 22 June, 1886, married 19 May, 1916, Roy D. Waltz; children, Frederick Alden, born 19 May, 1918; Robert Leslie, born 12 December, 1919.

David Bradley, born 26 March, 1858.

George Robert, born 20 October, 1862, married 22 October, 1896, Mary V. Trucky. Child, Paul Robert, born 25 December, 1898, married June, 1918, Margaret Love.

John B., born 20 August, 1864, married (1) Jennie C. Reed 7 April, 1887; child, George Ira, born 10 June, 1888, died 18 October, 1918; married 29 October, 1913, Ida K. Sonne; children, Dorothy Louise, born 17 October, 1914, Elizabeth Reed, born 28 July, 1918. John B. married (2) Mary Sue Kuhlman 29 July, 1895; child, Dorothy Sue, born 23 October, 1906.

Julia, born 14 November, 1865; married 3 September, 1891, I. E. Long; died 15 December, 1905.

Children of Charles and Lydia Ann (Banks) Powers:

Helen Altana, born 10 October, 1848; married 26 January, 1869, Gustavus Jaeger, who died 29 July, 1917. Children: Lucy P., born 25 September, 1870; married Rudolphus Rosentreiter, two children, Pauline (deceased), Ernest. Wilhelmina, born 14 March, 1872; died 22 April, 1884. Charles Ernest, born 26 July, 1876; married Helen Heath; children, George H., born 28 April, 1907, Helen, born 2 July, 1909. Caroline Louise, born 29 February, 1880; died 21 April, 1917; married Walter Miller, 1903; children, Richard, born 8 March, 1904, Wilson S., born 12 April, 1906, Louise, born 24 December, 1912. Julia Helen, born 5 June, 1882. Margaret, born 2 January, 1892; died 17 January, 1892.

George P., born 25 June, 1850; married August, 1883, Alice



Osman. Children: Carrie Alice, born 14 June, 1884; married 23 October, 1907, Albert F. Camper; children, Alice E., born 13 November, 1908, Richard A., born 16 February, 1911, Josephine E., born 22 April, 1913, Harold Dean, born 27 December 1916. Helen Adah, born 21 November, 1885; married (1) 6 February, 1906, Delos A. Wilbur (child, Helen Dee, born 3 March, 1907), (2) 14 October, 1916, Hans M. Mohr. Clark D., born 22 March, 1892; married 23 December, 1916, Helen Beatty; child, Martha L., born 2 October, 1917.

Julia Marsh, born 26 September, 1852; died 21 March, 1854.

Charles Andrew, born 28 January, 1855; married Mary Love Porterfield. They have an adopted son, Vivian (grandson of Mary), born February 7, 1898.

James Freeland, born 24 August, 1857; died 31 August, 1918.

Edward Adorno, born 7 April, 1861; died 16 April, 1913;<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Under the caption, "Genoa Mourns," a local paper had the following relative to the death of Edward Adorno Powers:

All Genoa is nervous over the serious illness of E. A. Powers, whose condition grew so bad Sunday that on Monday he was removed to the Toledo hospital where he underwent an operation for stomach trouble Monday night.

When word was received that he would likely not recover there was a sadness akin to mourning. At this writing, Tuesday afternoon, Mr. Powers is still alive, but in a very critical condition.

The loss of Mr. Powers would be a severe blow to Genoa and vicinity. He is as important a factor in Genoa as is the keel of a ship to the vessel that rides the seas. Mr. Powers is connected with many of Genoa's institutions. Besides being manager of The Powers Elevator Company, which has elevators at Genoa and Martin, he is a director in the Genoa bank and the Northwestern Ohio Electric Railway.

Mr. Powers is well known throughout the state, having served several terms as auditor of Ottawa County during which service he formed a wide acquaintance. His speedy recovery is hoped for by a host of friends.

---

Since the above was written and put into type Mr. Powers died and all Genoa is mourning.

His death occurred at the Toledo hospital at 4:30 Tuesday afternoon, following the operation on Monday night.

In 1876 the deceased went to Elmore and entered the hardware store of Gustavus Jaeger as salesman, in whose employ he remained for two years, after which he taught school in Harris Township for several years. In 1880 he engaged in the mercantile business at Webb, Wood County, Ohio, which he conducted successfully until 1883 when he removed to Genoa and followed the same pursuit. Later he entered the grain and lumber business which became one of Genoa's most substantial institutions. In 1893 Mr. Powers was elected to the office of county auditor and reelected in 1895, serving two

married, 1883, Wilhelmina Georgii. Children, Plum Jaeger, born and died 1884. Charles Adorno, born 25 March, 1885, married Nellie Myers. Helen G., born 2 August, 1887; married 1 January, 1911, Galen Bowman; children, Helen M., born 15 December, 1913, Sara J. born 18 February, 1916. Otto G., born and died in 1889. Alice P., born 7 November, 1891; married 15 September, 1913, Tracy Le Cost: children, Alice Joanne, born 10 June, 1914, Aileen, born 26 August, 1917. George Gillard, born 19 October, 1897.

John Leslie, born 21 March, 1863, married, 14 October, 1885, Luella Augusta Osman. Children: Charles Osman,<sup>1</sup> born 5 August, 1888. Gretchen, born 6 September, 1889; married, 21 November, 1914, Thomas Farmer Crocker; three children, John, Powers, born 1 November, 1915, Thomas Farmer, born 5 January, 1919, Margaret, born March 10, 1921. Frederick Dodge,<sup>2</sup> born 14 August, 1892; married 1 September, 1915, Mrs. Emma Messer Clark. John Leslie,<sup>3</sup> born 23 January, 1895.

William Howard, born 12 September, 1868; married 2 September,

terms. He was a staunch Democrat and was very influential throughout the county.

Mr. Powers evidently had a premonition that he would not survive the operation as within an hour before his departure for the hospital he made his will and arranged his business affairs.

He had amassed considerable wealth, though no estimate has been made of the value of his estate. He carried about \$25,000 life insurance.

Mr. Powers was a member of Genoa Lodge No. 433, and the Toledo Consistory Scottish Rite of Free-Masonry, also a member Genoa I. O. O. F.

That he was held in the highest esteem of the officials and citizens of Genoa is evidenced by the lowering of the flag on the city hall at half mast.

<sup>1</sup> C. O. Powers enlisted in June, 1917, in S. U. I. Unit, U. S. A. A. C., afterward Section 583, S. S. U., landed in France in January, 1918, served with a French division from March to November 11, 1918, was cited by the French commander and awarded the Croix de Guerre in May, 1918. After the Armistice was with the Army of Occupation until March, 1919; then to headquarters at Paris until discharged (sergeant) in September, 1919.

<sup>2</sup> F. D. Powers entered the U. S. Naval Academy in June, 1910, was graduated in June, 1914, with rank of ensign, served in the convoy fleet during the war with Germany and is now (1921) in command of First Division, U. S. S. Oklahoma, with rank of Lieutenant.

<sup>3</sup> J. L. Powers jr. enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps in May, 1917, served in the convoy fleet from September, 1917, to August, 1918, when

ber, 1902, Edith Lampman. Children: Howard Adorno, born 4 January, 1904. E. Pamela, born 16 December, 1905.

Children of Travis and Amanda (Banks) Kelly:

Darwin B., born 15 February, 1859; married, 1878, Amelia Decker. Children: Mabel, born 13 August, 1879 (died 11 October, 1899), married 10 December, 1896, Jay Taylor, child, Marguerite, born 24 November, 1897, who married 3 February, 1916, Elden Carlson, their child, Catherine E., born 10 November, 1916. Ida, born 27 June, 1881, married 8 December, 1905, — Saunders; children, Harold, born 23 March, 1906; Mary, born 8 July, 1915. Russell, born 21 January, 1887. Marguerite, born 5 August, 1895. George B., born 2 August, 1900.

Helen Amanda, born 11 September, 1861; married (1) J. E. Hackett, child, Travis Kelly, born 19 November, 1891; married (2) Ernest Hackett, (3) W. F. Ellis.

Children of James Augustus and Jemima (Muir) Banks:

Margaret Permelia, born 10 January, 1861; married (1) 1886, Harvey Warriner; child, Walter, born 3 September, 1887; married (2) John Houtz, children, Ralph E., born 21 January, 1897, Helen, born 15 February, 1902.

William B., born 4 September, 1865, married —. Children: Lucile, 27 March, 1896; Gertrude, born 3 July, 1904; Graham D., born 16 May, 1907.

Frances Jeannette, born 10 September, 1867; died —; married Mr. Davidson. Children: Jessie M., born 3 January, 1889; Ferne, born 9 May, 1891; Earl H., born 9 January, 1895.

Helen Amanda, born 1 September, 1869; married Hugh Goodell.

George H., born 11 May, 1871; married —; child, Leona, born 15 March, 1898.

Mary E., born 6 June, 1876; married Mr. Rober. Children: Edgar H., born 18 March, 1903; Jeannette M., born 24 April, 1905; Florence E., born 8 March, 1907.

### A BUNDLE OF OLD LETTERS

Peter Powers at his death, in 1861, left at his son George's a bundle of letters, most of them dated between 1800 and 1807, written by his brothers and sisters. These letters are now in the he was transferred to the Marine Flying Corps; honorably discharged (sergeant) in January, 1919, at Miami, Florida, just after he had begun solo flying work.

possession of George Powers of Perrysburg. The letters are of more than ordinary interest to every member of the family and afford besides a means of reproducing the emotional life of such a middle class family a hundred years ago.

The letters are not bookish; the only literary reference is the scrap from Pope. Yet they are written as if from persons accustomed to expressing themselves; though largely concerned with business and private affairs, they yet reveal clearly the differences in disposition of the writers. With slight exception they show mastery of the spelling book and habitual correctness. One boy alone remained unsullied by our vile English spellings; perhaps he was naturally a reformer, though his phoneticisms seem simply atrocious. Yet even he had aspirations to be a school-teacher; one letter is addressed to him with the title M.D.; perhaps he had sat in a doctor's office — not unlikely, seeing that both father and grandfather had practiced the art of surgery. His spelling then was natural illiteracy, not indifference to learning. In age he was a painful and devoted reader of the Bible.

What moral qualities the writers of these letters had and what fitness for success in the ways of business is in part directly shown in the letters, in part matter of inference from their actual careers. Two of the brothers disappear absolutely from view after the period to which the letters belong. Richard is little more than a name. Apparently he must have fended for himself from about the date of his mother's marriage; when he got his portion of the estate or what he did with it is not known. Of Henry, however, we have for the years of the letters the liveliest revelation. His was a sensitive disposition, naturally sanguine probably, and therefore easily depressed. Lacking shrewdness he entered into undertakings for which apparently he was not fitted or in which he had not calculated the difficulties and the costs. He accordingly found himself in straits that reflected upon his character, unjustly his letters rather lead one to believe, and must have hurt the family pride.

John appears to have been a mixture of religious zeal and worldly shrewdness, a shrewdness that at times at least found its end in recouping his faulty judgment at the cost of others. He was presumably a busy man, made busyness a business. He appears later in life to have been in ill odor with James, partly perhaps

because his ultimate worldly success was slight, partly because he was counted sly, partly because his zeal was no respecter of seasons. Yet in the letters it is he alone that invokes honor of the family name as a motive to righteous living.

James on the other hand prospered in a worldly way. His pride was accompanied by severity and attached itself to his possessions as well as to his family name; he cultivated roses and grapes, observed careful forms in his domestic arrangements; for he was as jealous of the integrity of his turf beside the drive as was Aunt Betsy Trotwood. It is related that his daughters grown to years of discretion used to caution guests to scrupulous care to confine themselves to the graveled walks and drives.

Peter, how easily one says, Poor Peter! In this case suitably enough. The letters were preserved by him and are nearly all addressed to him. In his old age he became somewhat querulous and withal severe; but his essential quality must have been a lack of self-assertion that made him the depository of the family cares of the others. Henry advises him, truly enough one must judge, that he was ill-qualified for school-master and urges him repeatedly to enter with him into his Canadian projects. Richard apparently he visits. He is a medium of apologetic regrets between foxy William and pious John. John would have him his agent in the ambitious scheme of disposing of the family property; to John throughout life the state of his soul appears to have given great concern. Yet nothing appears against his character or conduct; one can only infer that his religion was not expressive. Even business-like James, concise and pointed, confides to him his shortness of cash in the first stages of the practice of the law, confident of relief in proportion to Peter's means. To Rhoda, his darling sister, he is alike an object of affection and sisterly concern. Negative all this, and perhaps that is all that can be said of Peter. For after attempts at a livelihood in many ways and many places, we find him alone and without property pouring out to his son in his inimitable spelling the melancholy of his heart intensified by his anxious care for the moral welfare of his children; we find him dying at four-score at his son's; nearly twenty years homeless, now with one, now another, he yet preserves in all his wanderings the bundle of well-read letters, the visible link of affectionate connection with that band of brothers and sisters;

preserved though sixty years have paled the blush of hope and feeling with which they were penned.

#### THE LETTERS

The earliest in date, 7 June, 1800, is from James, aged fifteen, then in Kinderhook, where probably he is going to school; he writes about the purchase of a grammar. James's letters, in general are brief and matter of fact. They are six in number and extend over a period of twenty-five years, the last being dated, 18 November, 1825. One is a long legal opinion concerning the putting of a road through by the Chatham farm; this was dated 26 July, aged nineteen; James was a precocious lawyer. Judging from another letter he had begun practice that year. In 1825 one infers that the Chatham property still remained in possession of the family. For James writes from Catskill, where he made his permanent home, to Peter in Canaan, entrusting to him the making of certain improvements, agreed upon in conference with John, including a new kitchen; the business is entrusted to Peter, probably as a matter of convenience. The only one of the letters that has any emotional quality is dated from Hudson, 19 June, 1804; he has been attending court in Claverack. His mother's health is occasion for anxiety; as the letter is addressed to Chatham, the mother must at this time have been somewhere else; so also must Rhoda have been; perhaps on a visit together. In expression the letter is unusual, in choice of words racy. "I have just heard a few days since from my Mother who remains in the same way as she has for this year back happening to be enveloped more than usual in the cloud of spleen." Concerning Rhoda (why does the stripling lawyer, the youngest son, have responsibility for Rhoda's wardrobe? Had he so early shown himself the business man of the family?): "Rhoda's Bonnet is finished and I have not one cent to pay for it, the attending court in Claverack dreened my pocket entirely dry. Borrow it for me if you can, and I will be able to return it soon." A few days later he writes about making arrangements to send Mary, the youngest, who was then eleven, to school. Evidently the young lawyer is the business head of the family.

Another letter belongs to the year 1800, one from Henry, the oldest of the family. He was now twenty-four. The letter is

addressed to Peter in Shefford; but there is some mistake; probably the letter was written from Shefford, Canada, and Peter was in Chatham. A letter six weeks later is addressed to him in Shefford. The letter implies that William, Richard, and Henry are all in Canada, and shows that they wish to get their share of the property in ready money. Henry bluntly tells Peter that he is not qualified to be a schoolmaster; Henry and Peter appear to have had many qualities in common, one being an inability to spell. Did Henry's sensibility make him akin to genius? At any rate he is now buoyed by inventive hopes: "I shall shortly git a Patent."<sup>1</sup> The Canadian enterprise, though stuck to patiently for four years, was a failure; hopes were illusive. In February of 1804 Henry is still optimistic enough to regret that Peter has resisted their repeated endeavors to get him to purchase in Shefford. William has parted company from them, either wronged or wronged we have upon this only Henry's comment. The estate is still undivided: "As it is not in my power to be in Chatham this winter & the business cannot be settled without my being present we have concluded to postpone it till May." Strong is Henry's feeling against William. "I am told that my Brother [what emphasis] Wm. is Indeavouring to make those of my friends beleave that I have cheatted him out of his property. I am sorry to say [what restraint] that my brother is ungratefull, but it is no more than can be expected from a person destitute of principal." No mincing of words; a Puritanic directness when Henry's moral nature is indignant. Again, at the end, he returns to the issue with, shall we say, a Christian regret: "please to present this letter to my Brother Wm [there shall be no word behind his back] or tell him that I should hav written how ungrateful he is—but if I could be persuaded that a refformation had could or would take place how happy I should feel." The punctuation in the letters is often lacking or faulty; but what need of punctuation when feeling carries the words. Henry's natural tenderness does not fail him even when so distraught. There intervenes between the remarks upon William this message: "Give my respects to Mamma Rhoda Mary and all inquiring friends."

Two months and six days later the crash had come, just what

---

<sup>1</sup> There is no record at Washington of such a patent.

we do not know. Had William got out from under and a burden of debt too great for him fallen upon Henry? Had William's tricks exasperated the patience of creditors so that they proceeded to extremities? At any rate with heart-breaking anguish Henry's next words are penned and he feels himself already an inmate of a prison: "I know not where to go, I am a Wanderer upon this land . . . but what Reasons have I to murmur for as it is the will of divine providence (as Pope says whatever is is Right) and shall I not acquiesc in what is Ordained." It is family ties that make his shame bitterest and yet his natural tenderness even so is not choked. "I hope my brother you will be Obliging to your mother & our two sisters. . . Please to give my warmest respects to Rhoda & Mary not forgetting my friends if any Remain."

Henry manages somehow to escape actual imprisonment, or at any rate the confinement is of short duration; for four months and a half later, 26 August, 1804, he writes from Plattsburgh. He is still despondent, still melancholically philosophical. His deepest grief one infers arises from a sense, or a fear, that his dearest in his own family have lost their trust in him. Again and again in this letter he utters a plea for a letter: "do write by male." His sufferings have taught him that "in this world there is no real satisfaction and that there is no real friendship in mankind." Yet his kindly feeling never forsakes him: "I hope our Mother has recovered her health." This is the last word from Henry; the curtain closes forever.

It must be noted that this letter was written just two months after James's description of the mother's splenetic condition and his own dry pocket. Were these misfortunes connected? Had the mother's year-long cloud arisen from concern for her eldest? Poor Peter! Was his part in these crises as merely receptive and negative as is inferred from the letters? Would that we had his in reply!

The first letter from John is dated 6 January, 1803, his age nineteen. He had become a fine penman and was evidently a merchant's clerk. His last letter is dated 1 May, 1846, more than forty-three years later. His first letter is written from New York, where he is engaged for six hours a day with a Mr. Rodman. The letter of the nineteen year old boy is chiefly a moral



discourse, good sentiments well, though stiltedly, expressed. A year later, 12 June, 1804, he is in Albany. Though Peter is almost two years older, he ventures to give his brother advice couched in most elegant language: "I conceive the resolution you have formed to cultivate the soil to be very laudable, but I foresee your constitution is too feeble, to pursue the business thoroughly enough to make it lucrative, while reflecting on those circumstances, with an ardent wish for your prosperity, I came to a resolution in my own mind to make certain propositions to you which I presume you will think liberal." John goes on then to formulate a business undertaking which presupposes however capital to be derived from the disposal of their shares of the estate. It must be borne in mind that this was the date of Henry's misfortunes, just two months after the date of his prison fears; were James and John utterly irresponsible to his sufferings? At any rate the nearest approach to a brotherly feeling is indirectly given in these words of family pride: "let us endeavor to convince the world that there are still some of the name of Powers whose conduct is beyond the reach of Censure and worthy of the respect due to our origin." With Micawber flourishes the letter concludes (age twenty-one to twenty-three):

I am with sentiments  
of pure affection  
yours

JOHN POWERS.

The next letter is from the business point of view the most important of the group. John writes from Albany, 27 August, 1807. In this alone, or almost alone, of the letters, John forgets his moralizings and spiritual exhortations:

I forgot to suggest to you the propriety of setting out another orchard on some part of our Farm in case we should sell it separately at any time that would be of considerable importance — I do not know where would be the best spot to fix one, but suspect the Field above the Oujtle(?) meadow. . . .

I saw old squire McKown a few days since and he has a great deal of money which he wants to invest in lands whenever he can make a good bargain. I proposed to go down and view our farm and think it probable he will go before long. should he come down you must treat him very politely and dont be afraid of saying to him every good thing

you can relative to the situation of our farm—I told him the price of the whole was \$16000 which sum you must stick to and tell him how cheap it is compared with the price of Thompsons Farm. . . . I know of a good many farms in the upper part of the town which have been selling at 40 & 50 Dollars an acre. . . . There will be no difficulty in falling from the price afterward to the price we intend to have for it & the business I will take good care to manage myself if necessary . . . My best love to Altana Rhoda & cousin Caty.

Altana was Peter's wife. What had become of Mary? She was not married until ten years later.

Comment upon this letter is superfluous; it leads us to infer that the farm contained about four hundred acres.

By 1817, at least, John had taken up his residence in Catskill, where he was still living in 1846. At some time he had been in business in New York. Peter had gone to Salisbury, west of Albany, where he was living in 1817 and 1818. The letters of that date are chiefly interesting as showing John's moral zeal and religious fervor. Here is a passage not without pedagogic significance. There were enclosed in a bundle some tracts "for the children—to commit to memory, which I think is of great importance this is the time for pouring instruction into their minds . . . Do not be idle" which last might have reference solely to his nurture of the children in things spiritual, or might have reference to that industry underlying worldly prosperity. Poor Peter! Destined all his life to be thought the fit object of moral advice. Is it small wonder that the daguerreotype of old age shows him solemn almost to a Dantean melancholy?

The Canadian enterprise showed great vitality; for John's letter, 13 April, 1818, mingles, with its exhortion and advice spiritual, counsel against taking his family to Canada. It contains also the last reference to Richard. John's last letter shows his worldly affairs in rather an unsatisfactory condition and implies transactions needing some defence. The tradition is that he unloaded upon a guileless nephew, Peter's son George, an antiquated stock of unsaleable hardware to be taken to the wilds of northwestern Ohio.

From William's hand there is but one letter, 28 August, 1809. It mingles complaint and apology, complaint of the conduct of

John in some money transaction and apology for his words to John. Why make Peter the recipient of either complaint or apology? William does not come off well in this correspondence. The last mention of him, 26 February, 1831, is at the close of a letter from Mary, the youngest of the family: "I have heard that William has left Hudson for what cause I know not it was no more than I expected I likewise have heard that he has experienced religion God grant that it may be so. I shall then have hopes of his being a man of principle." The prayer may have been answered; he went to Ohio, prospered apparently, and visited, when by-gones were by-gones, his brother Peter in the late forties or early fifties. He had a copy of his father's will, perhaps the original.

The only letters from Peter's own hand were written in Ohio after his wife's death when he was sad and lonely. His young daughter, unmarried, had been sick; moreover, she was wayward. "Lucy has been sick she was taken a tuesday nite with a violent pain in her head and sick at her stummick and she was all most deranged." Again from another letter: "She is in a pitiable situation and for myself I cannot stay there [referring to one of his sons] my heart is Broken and my trouble is so great that I cannot hardly bare up under it I do not sleep nites." But we know that seventeen years of peace and comfort, divided between the homes of his sons George and Charles were left for the old man. To return to the contention that his ill-spelling was not altogether due to lack of education: one of his sons was almost as uncertain in his orthography; he gives for example his wife and sweetheart the choice of her own name, Lydia, Liddy, Liddia. Yet he was a great reader, took *Graham's*, *Godey's*, *Harper's* from its beginning, *Harper's Weekly*, read poetry; I have in my possession his Burns, his Cowper, and the minute Tupper in red leather.

From the girls the letters were few; from Mary only one, 26 February, 1831. She was happily married in Catskill. The letter is addressed to a nephew, son of Peter, in New York, is occasioned by the sickness nearly to death of her children and another — was it a cousin? — Frances by name, but is chiefly filled with the religious yearnings her anxious bedside watchings have prompted. It is a beautiful letter glowing with genuine feeling.

She is still remembered in Catskill, though dead these many years, as a nobly charming woman.

Last place for Rhoda, from whose hand there were two letters, one undated referring to mamma's delicate health; probably therefore of the fateful year, 1804. The message of affection to Richard and William would imply that Peter was on a visit to them, in Canada? The other letter can be characterized only as remarkable. Hers was a sensitive nature, early maturing. The letter, dated 1801 when she was just past Dorothy Q's age, thirteen summers, shows a filial affection and a sisterly solicitude quite womanly. The expression moreover is little short of Johnsonian. It was addressed to Shefford where Peter was probably visiting Richard and William; she sends messages to them, as also to William's wife. Monday afternoon, thirtieth of June, is the time.

Hannah has just read me her letter. I find she has in an ironical manner given you reason to expect a letter from your sister Rhoda. [She expresses her sadness at absence from her brothers]: I endeavour to drive these melancholy ideas from my mind [punctuation as so often lacking] by the assiduous attention to industry and Economy provide for yourselves a decent competency which if you are so fortunate as to acquire you will remember cannot be enjoyed without a clear conscience and a good reputation these I will flatter myself my dear Brothers one and all will ever make it their chief study to maintain O Peter we cannot but be sensible that our dear Mother feels very solicitous for our happiness consequently it would give the most heartfelt satisfaction to her maternal heart to have us walk with undeviating steps in the paths of Virtue and integrity let us then my dear Brother by our affectionate obliging deportment endeavour to render the life of our Parent happy indeed Peter it is entirely in our power. our father Kellogg we have all of us reason to respect and love for his tender treatment of our Mother and his kindness to all of us . . . Mary's love to all of you. May health and felicity await you forever is the sincere wish of your affectionate sister  
RHODA POWERS  
*Peter Powers, M. D.*

The precociousness indicated by such a letter from a thirteen-year-old probably indicated an extraordinarily sensitive nature, a nature that made a quick response. So delicately was her frame organized that when a few years later her loving heart met with neglect, the mind was unhinged.

So much of reconstruction in the annals of this simple family, this bundle of letters, supplemented by a few other traditions, makes possible. Certainly the story is one in itself of interest to any member of that family, in its hints and suggestions at times quite tantalizing, in its proofs of hereditary permanence of traits now and then amusing, now almost tragic. To one outside the family is not the story of interest as showing that our homespun ancestry was not entirely humdrum, not merely concerned in the day's work that felled the trees and boiled the soap-kettle; that they had time and interest for books and education so far as they were within reach; that they had time for the cultivation of family affections, for thoughts upon life and its amenities, and moreover that they cherished the art of giving expression to such thoughts and feelings. Village Hampdens they were, not even inglorious Miltons, yet not quite mute or voiceless, not of the heart irresponsible.

#### MAJOR GOLD'S PART IN THE INDIAN WAR<sup>1</sup>

Major Nathan Gold was present at the meeting of the General Court — second on the list of assistants or magistrates — meeting 9 July, 1675, which made provision for action in the interim of the sessions of the General Court by appointing a council consisting of the governor, deputy governor and assistants, with Captain Newbery, Captain Wells, Mr. John Wadsworth, and Richard Lord. Thus Gold was made one of the War Council. Except on one occasion however he is not named as meeting with the Council. Distance may have had somewhat to do with this. The meetings were commonly at Hartford and those from Hartford were regularly there. Besides, Major Gold was occupied in colony business, part of the time in Fairfield, part of the time elsewhere in connection with New York matters.

On 6th August orders were issued for the raising of seventy dragoons in the county of Fairfield to be in readiness to march upon an hour's warning; Major Gold and the commissioners were to apportion the numbers in the plantations and to appoint a lieutenant, ensign, and two sergeants. On 25th August the

---

<sup>1</sup> Taken from the *Connecticut Colonial Records*, 1675-1676.

Council wrote a letter to Major Gold to send up those dragoons that are "prest formerly to be at Hartford upon Saturday next."

On 31st August note is made of a letter from Major Gold received and answered but without hint as to its contents.

On 19th September is noted the arrival of the dragoons from Fairfield; they are ordered to "march up to Norwottog and so to our army under conduct of Ensign Steven Burritt."

Meantime the Council was much concerned over the activities of Governor Andros. On 26th September, being informed of his preparations against Saybrook by letters from Gold and others, they commissioned Captain Bull to defend Saybrook, and impressed men for its defence from Lyme, Killingworth, and Guilford.

On 22d November the Council empowered Major Gold to see that the soldiers returned to Fairfield County under conduct of Captain Seely, be prepared with accommodations of arms, clothing, and horse sufficient for their march when they shall be called forth upon an hour's notice, and to provide able men to displace any disabled. On the next day Gold sat with the Council. One hundred bushels of wheat were ordered raised from Fairfield County, Major Gold, Mr. John Burr, and Mr. Joseph Hawley to raise the amount. On 25th November Major Gold and Mr. John Burr were authorized to sign bills for Fairfield.

On 17th December Major Gold, with the assistants from New Haven, was ordered to appoint a convention of ministers of those two counties with Mr. Woodbridge and Mr. Buckingham to meet down at New Haven "some day next week in the fear of God to make diligent search for those evils amongst us which have stirred up the Lord's anger against us." Their conclusions were to be sent the following week to the Council by Mr. Wakeman and Mr. Eliot. Of this meeting nothing further is recorded.

"14 Oct. 1675. The Court desires Major Gold to send up Mr. Josiah Harvey or John Hall to be chirurgeons of the army, which of them he judgeth most suitable."

"Jan. 4 and 5, 1676. A letter also was wrote to the Assistants of Fayrefeild wherein there was ordered that there should be rayased out of Fayrefeild County 37 men . . . and a commander . . . and 120 bushels of wheat to be sent to New London.

"13 Jan. Fayrefeild forces ordered forthwith to march to New London and to hasten the sending of the wheat, when ground into meal, with 20 barills of beife and porck.

"18 Feb. 1676. A letter was allso sent to Major Gold to send up Mr. Tho. Fitch, Captaine for their county forces, or some other suitable person; and allso to send up horses and such necessary recruits as they could procure for their souldiers; and that they be here by Thursday night next at the farthest.

"31 March one-halfe the soldiers that belong to Fayrefeild shall march forth upon the scoutt to prosecute and attacque the enemy in the best way they can; and in case they meet with no part of the enemy they are to repayre to their respective habitations; and Major Gold with the next three commissioners are to take order that there be so many new prest soldiers imprest to attend the country service as now shall return unless the present soldiers some of them may be perswaded to continue in the service; and the soldiers so imprest are to be upon their march agayn towards Hartford by Thursday next. . . . with their arms and ammunition compleat, well fixed and fitted for service.

"27 Aprill. A letter was writt to Major Gold to desire him to send such of their Indians (and some English with them) as are willing to goe to joyne with the volunteers in New London.

"9 June. Forthwith Major Gold and the Gentn of that County should forthwith send 200 bushells of wheat and two or three barrells of porck to New London.

"19 Aug. Relative to a request to Gov. Andros that Connecticut men might pursue the fleeing Indians by passing up the Hudson river. The Councill ordered the Secretary to signe the letter in the name of the Councille and send it to Major Gold with a desire to him to send it to the Govr, by a post.

"24 Sept. 1677. Major Gold is to see that five hundred pounds of bread lye in readiness in Fairfield Co. against sending out a force against the enemy."

### WITCHCRAFT IN CONNECTICUT

It is certainly astonishing how many of this family group were more or less intimately identified with some of the witch cases, though, when you stop to consider how the delusion caught nearly

every one in its excitement, the astonishment grows less. In Connecticut there were several of these cases, chief of which are that of Goodwife Knapp with its sequel, the libel case against Ludlow; the cases of Mary and Hannah Harvey, of Mary Staples, and of Mercy Disborough; all these of Fairfield. Second in importance and interest to the persons of these memoirs were the cases of Elizabeth Godman of New Haven and of Elizabeth Clawson of Stratford.

Of the Goody Knapp case there seems to be no direct account, but the want is not much felt because the full report of the subsequent libel suit is extant which repeats substantially much of the evidence in the Knapp case. The Ludlow libel suit is given in full in Mrs. Schenck's *History of Fairfield* and also in Taylor's *Witchcraft in Connecticut*. Upon it is based Dr. Child's piece of fiction, *A Colonial Witch*; indeed considerable portions of the report are quoted. As would be expected the testimony is more or less conflicting. It would seem that Goody Knapp had been executed in the spring, probably in March or early in April. Part of the evidence presented at the Ludlow case was in the form of affidavits, the earliest being dated April 26, 1654. Evidently the case against Knapp had been conducted in the fashion usual with witches; a mass of testimonies to unnatural things said and done by the victim, all a tissue of absurdities; a search of the most revolting character of the witch's person to see if she bore the marks of a witch, this conducted by some of the matrons of the town appointed by the court for the purpose; their report, the condemnation, the waiting in the dreary prison broken only by self-appointed committees seeking to involve the victim in confessions and accusations, and then the execution on a scaffold amid the throng of men and women; for apparently even the most respectable persons were in attendance. Of the official searchers we can be sure only of Mrs. Pell, Luce, wife to Thomas Pell. Now Thomas Pell was a surgeon and had in that capacity accompanied the forces against the Pequots. He is described as formerly "Gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles I." He later removed to New York, the place being still called Pelham Manor. After the verdict, on the earnest entreaty of Mistress Jones, wife of the preacher, Mrs. Pell, taking with her also Hester, the wife of another dignitary, Andrew Ward, visited Goody



Knapp in prison that they might get from her evidence against other witches.

"Goodwife Bassett," said Mrs. Jones, pressing her to confess whether there were any other that were witches, "when she was condemned" — that was in the neighboring village of Stratford — "said there was another witch in Fairfield that held her head full high."

"Goody Bassett meant not me," said Goody Knapp, stepping a little aside. Upon a little more urging Goody Knapp said that she named Goodwife Staples.

Thomas Shervington, Christopher Combstock, and Goodwife Baldwin also visited her for a like purpose. Mistress Pell was apparently most officious in the case; for, according to the testimony of Mrs. Sherwood, wife of another of the substantial men, immediately following the verdict, Mrs. Pell, her two daughters, Goody Lockwood (another prominent person) and Goody Purdy, all came in to get Mrs. Knapp to confess her witchcraft and to accuse others, telling her, "before she was condemned she might think it would be a means to take away her life, but now she must die, and therefore she should discover all." According to Mrs. Sherwood the party, getting no satisfaction, came again the next day, with Mr. Jones and Mr. Lockwood. The testimony, in part contradicting what Mrs. Pell had given, has a dramatic-pathetic dignity. Elizabeth Brewster, daughter to Mrs. Pell, who had been the widow Brewster, desiring Mrs. Knapp to name other witches in town, was answered:

"I must not say anything which is not true. I must not wrong anybody. What hath been said to me in private, before I go out of the world, when I am upon the ladder (the scaffold) that I will reveal to Mr. Ludlow or the minister."

"If you keep it a little longer till you come to the ladder, the devil will have you quick, if you reveal it not till then."

"Take heed the devil have not you," cried Goody Knapp moved out of her patience; "you know not how soon you may be my companion. You would have me say that Goody Staples is a witch, but I have sins enough to answer for already, and I hope I shall not add to my condemnation. I know nothing by Goody Staples and I hope she is an honest woman."

"Goody Knapp, what ails you?" said Goodwife Lockwood;

"Goodman Lyon, I pray speak: did you hear us name Goodwife Staples since we came here?"

"Have a care," warned Mr. Lyon; "breed not difference betwixt neighbors after you are gone."

"Hold your tongue, Goodman Lyon; you know not what I know. I have ground for what I say. I have been fished withal in private more than you are aware of. I apprehend that Goody Staples hath done me some wrong in her testimony, but I must not render evil for evil."

This testimony is substantially repeated by Thomas Lyon, who added that Goody Knapp told him privately that she knew nothing against Goodwife Staples being a witch.

Similar advice was given by Goodwife Gold, first wife to him who for forty years was deputy to the General Court. She wished her if she knew anything on good ground she would declare it. If not, "Take heed the devil do not persuade you to sow malicious seed to do hurt after you are gone. Yet speak the truth if you know anything by any person."

"I know nothing but upon suspicion by the rumors I hear."

"You are now to die; therefore you should speak truly."

"She burst forth into weeping and desired me to pray for her and said I knew not how she was tempted, pray, pray for me."

Even on the way to the scaffold the badgering continued, persevered in in the name of religion; for Rebecka Hull, wife to Cornelius Hull, but daughter to the Rev. Mr. Jones, testifies that no less men than her father and Deputy Governor Ludlow did press Goody Knapp on the way to the scaffold to confess that she was a witch.

The dead body was not respected, but several of these same good women rushed up to examine for themselves whether the report of the witch-searchers was correct. Foremost among them appears to have been Goodwife Staples, though what she found is diversely told in the testimony.

Such in its chief features was the trial and execution of Goody Knapp. The case against Ludlow that grew out of it was stated thus by the attorney for Mr. Staples, John Banks: "Mr. Ludlow hath defamed Thomas Staples's wife, in reporting to Mr. Davenport and Mrs. Davenport that she hath laid herself under a new suspicion of being a witch, that she had caused Knapp's

wife to be new searched after she was hanged, that when she saw the marks, she said if they were the marks of a witch then she was one, [f]or I have such marks; secondly, Mr. Ludlow hath said Knapp's wife told him that Goody Staples was a witch; thirdly, that Mr. Ludlow hath slandered Goodwife Staples in saying that she made a trade of lying, or went on in a tract of lying."

Before the case came finally to trial, Mr. Ludlow had left the colony for good, and this circumstance may have had its influence in determining the verdict. To win a case against a magistrate, the next to the highest and clearly the ablest in the colony, would be clear proof of a clever lawyer. Mr. Ludlow's defence was conducted by Ensign Bryan and consisted largely of affidavits.

The plaintiffs rested their case chiefly upon the evidence of Mr. and Mrs. Davenport. Remember, that Mr. Davenport was the great Rev. John Davenport, co-laborer with Governor Eaton in establishing in New Haven a new theocracy. Their testimony is clear enough and leaves no doubt that the great Mr. Ludlow was rather free in his speech though it must be remembered that the words had been uttered in the privacy of Mr. Davenport's home and, for relaxation when the day's work ended, not above a little malicious gossip. As to the last charge, when that came to be taken up several months later, Ensign Bryan declined to continue the case. The evidence I take it was too complete. The testimony of the Davenports had been supported by Goodwife Sherwood, John Thompson, whose wife was Elizabeth Sherwood, and Goodwife Gold, though it seems pretty clear that Mrs. Gold was not hostile to Mr. Ludlow. All agreed as to the picturesque phrase, "a tract of lying," used seemingly in some quarrel over church affairs when Goodwife Staples's lively tongue had vexed Mr. Ludlow out of his self-control. The phrase had then been used, whether slanderous or not no attempt was made either to prove or to disprove.

As to the more serious part of the charge, out of the conflicting testimony this much can be gleaned: Goody Knapp had repeated to several a story to the effect that Goodwife Staples had once told her that an Indian had brought to her some little things brighter than the day, Indian gods as the Indian called them;

"if she would keep them, she would be so big rich." Further, Goodwife Staples would seem to have been rather skeptical about the justice of Goody Knapp's condemnation, a skepticism in the minds of worthies like Mrs. Gold smacking of impiety; there is a suspicion that she finally cloaked this skepticism to save her skin. That she had foully mishandled the dead body seems to have been admitted.

The decision at any rate went against Ludlow and he was fined.

One can't avoid the feeling that both Mr. and Mrs. Staples were ahead of their times, Mrs. Staples for her intellectual sanity that would not accept the evidence adduced against the poor victim of the credulous times, her husband in seeing that the only safety for him and his wife was in taking the bull by the horns, anticipating an accusation against his wife for witchcraft by getting in first a trial of his opponent for slander. Staples was a man of consequence, on terms it would seem of intimacy with such men as Nathan Gold. His daughter Mary became the wife of Dr. Josiah Harvey, step-son to Major Gold. This marriage had not then taken place and there is no evidence of any tenderness between Mrs. Gold and Mrs. Staples; rather the other way, Mrs. Gold reproving her somewhat sharply for her disbelief in witches. Yet the only beautiful bit in the whole sordid business, aside from Goody Knapp's own evident nobility, is the gentleness of Mrs. Gold which breaks into tears of anguish the badgered and perhaps hardened temper of Mrs. Knapp.

The whole thing takes its place as a part of family annals, when we note that nearly all the persons concerned were either then or in their children related, or at least belonged to two or three related groups. To the Davenports were related the Golds and the Harveys and the Wards; to the Wards were related the Lockwoods, the Sherwoods, the Bankses, the Barlows, and the Thompsons. The Pells and a few others seem to be outside this range of family connection.

Lively and intellectually curious and keen Mrs. Staples may have been; but she must have been a good deal of a talker, perhaps somewhat two-faced. One suspects at any rate that there was some moral defect in her character, something a little unsound, since forty years later, after the death of the husband who had so long and so successfully protected her, she was actually

indicted as a witch. She was acquitted. One bit of testimony, though it has no relation to the purpose of this chapter, is too good not to quote. It is found in *Witchcraft in Connecticut*, p. 140. It was sworn to at Greenwich, July 12, 1692.

John Tash aged about sixtyfour or thereabouts saith he being at Master Laveridges at Newtown on Long Island about thirty years since [note the date, nearly ten years after the Ludlow case] Goodman Owen and Goody Owen desired me to go with Thomas Staples wife to Fairfield to Jemeaco on Long Island to the hous of George Woolsey [query: connected with the Dwights?] and as we were going along we came to a dirty slow [slough] and thar the hors blundred in the slow and I mistrusted that she the said Goody Stapels was off the hors and I was troubled in my mind very much soe as I came back I thought I would take better notis how it was and when I came to the slow afore-said I put on the hors pretty sharp and then I put my hand behind me and felt for her and she was not upon the hors and as soon as we wer out of the slow she was on the hors behind me boath going and coming and when I came home I told these words to Master Leveridg that she was a light woman as I judged.

I have no further account of her trial in 1692. Accusations against her daughter Mary and her granddaughter Hannah, however, figure in the trial of Elizabeth Clawson of Stamford, an accusation falling also upon the old grandmother herself. One suspects malice against this woman and her family. It is particularly worthy of note that this evidence was presented to Jonathan Selleck, as commissioner, who was related by marriage to Nathan Gold, probably on very intimate terms with him, and actually associated with him in taking the evidence in this particular case. Yet, bear in mind that the Mary accused was wife to Josiah Harvey and the little girl own granddaughter to Gold's wife.

The accusations, ostensibly given by the evil spirits of the persons themselves, are elicited from one Kateran Branch, when in a trance-like state. Perhaps the woman, or rather girl, was subject to hypnotic seizures, but there can be little doubt of the malicious intent of some of her didoes. In this particular case she carried on a conversation with the air, receiving answers from strange voices. "Goody Clawson," she cried, "why do you tor-

ment me so?" It was in the course of the trial of Goody Clawson that the testimony was given.

Goody Clawson, it appeared, was accompanied by others, five altogether, "Goody Clawson, Mercy Disbrow, Goody Miller, & a woman & a gail." Then follows an extended conversation in which Kate endeavors to get the names of "the woman & gail."

Soe at last Kate cried out, Hanah Harvy is that your name why then did you tell me a lie before; Well then said Kate what is the womans name that comes with you. . . . Goody Crumpe what is the womans name that comes with Hanah Harvy; & so urged several times, a then said Mary, Mary what, & then Mary Harvy; well said Kate is Mary Harvy the mother of Hanah Harvy; & then said now I know it seeming to rejoice, & said why did you not tell me before, . . . and Kate said what is that creature with a great head & wings and noe body & all black, sayeing Hanah is that your father; I believe it is for you are a wich; & Kate sayd Hanah what is your father's name; & have you noe grandfather and grandmother; how come you to be a wich & then stoped & sad again a grandmother what is her name & then stoped, & sd Goody Staples.

And so the foolishness goes on. But there were no executions. In fact, against Mary Staples and her daughter, Mary Harvey, and her granddaughter, Hannah Harvey, the jury brought no indictment.

For the dignity of the persons involved no other case is comparable to the Goody Knapp case of Fairfield except that of Elizabeth Godman of New Haven. There were present, remember, at the Ludlow libel suit, Theophilus Eaton, governor of New Haven, where the case was tried, Mr. Stephen Goodyear, deputy governor, Francis Newman, another friend of Eaton's, William Fowler, and William Leete, the three magistrates, that is, senators, besides the array of notable witnesses. So in the case of Elizabeth Godman the governor and his deputy presided, with a similar group of magistrates. At the trial in Hartford of John Carrington in 1662 the governor and his deputy were present, but so far as I know no dignitaries were personally interested in the case. In this last case the list of jurymen has been preserved; among them is at least one notable name, Mr. Tailecoat (Talcott), none less than the future major of the Indian war, father of the governor. But to return to the case of Elizabeth Godman: The

case was tried in 1655; she was acquitted and released from prison with a reprimand in September of that year. What gives particular interest to the case is the way in which the Goodyear family was involved. Elizabeth Godman must have been a servant, employed apparently in different places, but often at Mr. Goodyear's. A sermon of John Davenport seems to have precipitated matters; he had said that "froward discontented frame of spirit was a subject fit for y<sup>e</sup> Devill," and some of his listeners fitted the description to Elizabeth, who promptly took the matter up by bringing her accusers into court, complaining that Mrs. Goodyear, Mr. Hooke, Mrs. Hooke, Mrs. Bishop, Mrs. Atwater, Hannah and Elizabeth Lamberton suspected her of being a witch and asking for the evidence. The chief testimony appears to have been offered by Hannah Lamberton, evidence of a character it would be beneath a child to offer or to consider. That was in 1653; Elizabeth was dismissed, but in 1655 was again brought up. This time the chief testimony was by no less a man than the deputy governor himself; there is nothing, however, to show that he himself was active in bringing the suit; we may think him somewhat reluctant to do so. The chief features of his story may be transcribed. Perhaps it should be recalled that he himself was a wealthy merchant adventurer, that on the loss of his wife in the phantom ship of 1646 he had found consolation in the relict of the captain of the fated vessel, Master Lamberton. Hence the Lamberton daughters are his step-children. Hannah Goodyear was his own daughter, a little later wife to the Rev. Samuel Wakeman of Fairfield.

Goodyear's story is substantially as follows:

His daughter Sellevant (Eliza Lamberton), Hanah Goodyear, and Desire Lamberton lying together in the chamber under Eliza: Godman; after they were in bed heard her walke up and downe and talk aloud; . . . they fell asleep but were awakened with a great jumbling at the chamber dore and something came into the chamber wch jumbled at the other end of the roome and aboutte the trunke and amonge the shooes and at the beds head; it cam nearer the bed and Hanah was afraid and called father, but he heard not wch made her more afraide; then clothes were pulled off their bed by something two or three times; they held and something pulled, wch frightened them soe that Hanah Goodyear called her father so loude as was thought might be heard to the meeting house; . . . after a while

Mr. Goodyear came and found them in great fright; they lighted a candle and he went to Eliza: Godmans Chamber . . . being asked why she went downe staires . . . she said to light a candle to looke for two grapes she had lost in the flore and feared the mice would play with them in the night and disturbe y<sup>e</sup> family, wch reason in the Courts apprehension renders her more suspitious.

When the case was disposed of in October, "she did engage before the court fifty pound of her estate that is in Mr. Goodyears hand, for her good behavior, wch is further to be cleered next court, when Mr. Goodyear is at home," Mr. Goodyear in the meanwhile having sailed for London whence he never returned to America. Elizabeth Godman died 9 October, 1660. It perhaps should have been pointed out that Betty Brewster, Mrs. Pell's daughter, gave evidence in this case also; she seemed to have a penchant for witches. It was something of a craze.

Note this as evidence of the credulity of the time, solemnly attested by Jonathan Burr and Nathan Gold, assistants, that is, senators:

Sd hugh [Hugh Crotia, under date of Feb. 15, 1692] asked whether he did not say hee had made a Contract with y<sup>e</sup> devell five years senc with his heart and signed to ye devells book and then sealed it with his bloud . . . he saith he did say so . . . and that he had ever since been practising Eivel against every man.<sup>1</sup>

Yet the grand jury brought in its decision, Ignoramus. Crotia was granted a jail delivery.

The last case I shall mention is that of Mercy Disborough, notable partly because of the variety of evidence adduced, particularly because of the noble declaration which brought it and witchcraft in Connecticut to an end, and that too it must be borne in mind full twenty years precedent to the last conviction in old England. No one of distinction appears to have had any close connection with the case. John Barlow, not very creditably, figures as one of the witnesses. No confession could be obtained, no charge against other persons as witches or suspects. Mercy was searched several times with little success. Finally, she and Elizabeth Clawson were bound hand and foot and put into the water, when according to two worthy witnesses, Abram Adams and Jonathan Squire, they swam upon the water like a

<sup>1</sup> *Witchcraft in Connecticut.*



cork, and when one labored to press them into the water they buoyed up like a cork. Yet even this could not convince the jury. If not much mercy there appears to have been a considerable amount of common sense prevailing in Connecticut. As compared with the mania in Massachusetts, the craze in Connecticut was mild. None was executed after 1662; six out of the eight certain executions occurred in the first years of excitement before 1654. At any rate in Mercy Disbrough's case the jury disagreed, and the case, the accused being meanwhile kept in prison, was referred to the General Court for further instructions. Under such directions the jury twice returned their verdict of guilty and finally the governor passed sentence of death. Yet for some reason execution was not had, probably in consequence of a petition for delay on the part of the association of ministers. At any rate there is under date of 17 October, 1692 — the date of the governor's sentence appears to have been 28 October — this remarkable document, called: "The ministers advice about the witches in Fayrfield":

1. We cannot but give our concurrence with ye generality of divines that ye endeavour of conviction of witchcraft by swimming is unlawful and sinful.

2. The unusuall excresencies found upon their bodies ought not to be allowed as evidence against them without ye approbation of some able physitians.

3. Respecting ye evidence of the afflicted maid [this was Kateran Branch] we find some suspition of her counterfeiting. . . . We apprehend her applying of them to these persons merely from the appearance of their spectres to be very uncertain and failable . . . wherefore cannot think her a sufficient witsse.

4. As to the other strange accidents of ye cattle dying &c., we apprehend ye applying of them to these women as matters of witchcraft to be upon very slender and uncertain grounds.

JOSEPH ELIOT  
TIMOTHY WOODBRIDGE

The rest of the ministers gave their approbation.

Lastly, under date of 12 May, 1693, we find set forth, probably by a committee of the General Court appointed for that purpose, "Reasons for repreiving Mercy Disbrough." These appear to have been considered as sufficient; no record of her execution appears and she was alive in 1707.

The clergy have been much blamed for fostering this superstition, very justly too. But the condemnation must not be wholesale, must not prevail to such an extent as to make us hold lightly in memory that it was to the steady opposition of some of the more enlightened that the cessation of the trials was due. In 1692 all the Connecticut clergy appear to have been in substantial agreement that the trials were not means of arriving at the truth. We would gladly name the other brethren of the cloth who backed Joseph Eliot, son of the great Indian missionary, and Timothy Woodbridge, noble exemplar of a worthy line of clergymen. Witchcraft was dead in Connecticut.

For another trial for witchcraft see the history of Mary Bliss Parsons, *ante*, p. 84.

### SHEFFIELD

The settlement of Sheffield was in large measure the work of the Ashleys and their friends. The grant of land was made in 1722 or 1723. The *Ashley Genealogy* gives the date of the petition as 30 January, 1722(3), the *Centennial Celebration of Sheffield*, historic address of General John C. Barnard, gives the date as 30 January, 1722, quoting Holland's *History of Western Massachusetts*. The *Parsons Genealogy* asserts that the grant of seven miles square was made to Joseph Parsons and others 30 June, 1722; probably January was mistaken for June. The grant was made to 176 petitioners of two townships, each seven miles square, embracing the present towns of Sheffield, Washington, Great Barrington, Egremont, Alford, parts of Lee and Stockbridge, and New Marlboro. The committee for division of the tract consisted of Colonel John Stoddard, Captain Henry Dwight of Northampton, Captain Luke Hitchcock of Springfield, Captain John Ashley of Westfield, Captain Samuel Porter of Hadley, and Captain Ebenezer Pomeroy of Northampton. In January, 1724, grants were made to fifty-five settlers. On April 25th, a deed was executed by the Indians,<sup>1</sup> "three barrels of Sider and thirty quarts of Rum" being the consideration.

Although Joseph Parsons is named as one of the 176, it does not appear whether he actually took up land there.

<sup>1</sup> See *Ashley*, p. 30.

The sons of David Ashley's sons were conspicuous among the actual settlers. Among them were Daniel, Ezekiel, and Aaron, sons of Samuel Ashley, Colonel John, son of John, and Ebenezer, son of Jonathan; that is, though it was to their fathers that the grants were made, it would seem that the older men did not remove to the new country. Most conspicuous among these was Colonel John, whose house still stands in Ashley Falls. The first actual settler appears to have been a man by the name of Noble. The first Ashley appears to have gone there about 1728, Ezekiel. He was a business man, active in church, town, and military affairs. With John Pell he surveyed and located the "old ore hill" in Salisbury, Connecticut. He had an interest in the forge and iron works of Sheffield.

Colonel John Ashley, son of the captain who was one of the original committee, after graduating at Yale in 1730 and being admitted to the bar in 1732, took up his residence in Sheffield. He was very active in church, town, and military affairs, and represented the town in the General Court. In Sheffield was born his son John, more eminent than his father.

Ebenezer Ashley, who represented the grant to his father, went to Sheffield to live only a few months before his death; his widow, however, seems long to have been identified with the place.

Perhaps frontier life made them familiar with fighting; at any rate their part in the wars seems out of proportion to their number. Patriotism ran very high there. On 12 January, 1773, was passed by the town a most extraordinary set of resolutions. They extend to more than one hundred and twenty lines and are too long to quote. They anticipate the Declaration of Independence, resembling it in their general principles, make specific complaint of the grievances of Massachusetts, and finally, in addenda of instructions to their representative, David Ingersol, take their stand against the presumptuous encroachments of New York, which had already called one of their citizens to trial as of the County of Albany! On the committee preparing the resolutions were Theodore Sedgwick, Dr. Silas Kellogg, Colonel Ashley, Aaron Root, and Philip Callender. Again in 1776, 18 June, two weeks before Congress acted, the town pledged itself to support independence. The committee reporting consisted

of Colonel Ashley, Dr. Lemuel Barnard, Colonel John Fellows, Colonel Aaron Root, and Captain Nathaniel Austin.

It was put to the vote — Whether the inhabitants of the Sd town of Sheffield, should the Honble Continental Congress in their wisdom think prudent and for the interest and safety of the American Colonies to declare sd colonies independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, they, the inhabitants of sd Sheffield will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in their measures.

Voted in the affirmative:

Two dissent'g only

WM. DAY, Moderator.

The financial burdens incident to the war were so excessive as to lead to solemn remonstrance made 1 April, 1782.

Shays's Rebellion, it is well known, involved Berkshire County. In Sheffield indeed was the only battle of that rebellion. And it was a Sheffield man, Colonel, later General John Ashley, who in successful battle checked the rebellion. A good anecdote is told by Wm. O. Bates, of Westfield:<sup>1</sup> The period of enlistment of his soldiers having expired, General Ashley determined to try the effect of persuasion. In his address he told them that he wanted no cowards to follow him, even though success was now just within grasp. "I am going to see who are brave men and who are cowards among you. I wish you to give me your attention. When I give the command, 'Shoulder arms,' let every brave man bring his musket to his shoulder, and let every coward slink back out of the ranks." He stopped a moment, eyeing his men closely; then, drawing his sword, he shouted with an oath: "But remember, I'll run the man through the body that drops out! Attention, fellow soldiers! Shoulder arms!" Every man's musket sprang to his shoulder.

Again General Ashley tried his persuasive power upon his misguided fellows who were in arms against authority. At last, convinced of the futility of his efforts, seeing in fact that the mob suspected him of cowardice, he gave his order: "Pour in your fire, my boys, and may God have mercy on their souls!"

Catherine Sedgwick wrote a stirring story of the times.

The turnpike road from Hartford ran through Sheffield. It is said that Chateaubriand, on his visit in America, made this trip; it is certain that he visited Albany.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Centennial Celebration of Sheffield*, p. 101.

It is true that in these stirring times John Deane and his family were living over the line in New York; but it does not appear they had severed all relations with Sheffield. In any case their interest was vital. We have seen how active was Deane in land controversies. He could not have been indifferent to the political aspect of the controversy. His sons John and Samuel served in the Revolution, John in the expedition to Quebec. There are no letters extant from his nephew Silas to John Deane, but it needs no direct evidence to draw the conclusion that John was one with Silas in promoting independence; furthermore, it is not unlikely that rather close relations existed and that out of this relation with the land speculator, John, came Silas's attempts, while he was in Europe, to promote western settlement. It is not unlikely that business, public or private, may have taken John Deane to Boston in the year of Bunker Hill, when, if he had been at all indifferent before, he would have been fired by meeting his second cousins, the patriot lawyer, Oxenbridge Thacher, and the patriot preacher and orator, Peter Thacher. His wife's relations to moving figures in these momentous times was even closer. Perhaps it is enough to recall that her sister, Elizabeth P. Allen, seven years her senior, was the mother of five patriot sons, serving effectively in the war, and that two brothers, Noah and Timothy, were in the service. But the Ashley soldiers were even more numerous, several of them right there in Sheffield. First of all and local leader was her husband's cousin, Colonel John Ashley.<sup>1</sup> Without attempt-

<sup>1</sup> Colonel John was born 1709 and died 1802. He served in the French and Indian War and was on the Committee of Correspondence in the Revolution. His son John was born 1736, died 1799, within a month of Washington; we have already seen his part in Shays's Rebellion. General Moses was born 1749 and drowned at Lee in 1791; a long and feeling obituary, containing seven stanzas, is published. He served at Cambridge in 1775, at Trenton and Princeton, was at Valley Forge, at Monmouth and elsewhere, being continuously in service for over eight years. A letter of his from Charlestown, 20 June, 1775, shows how deep was his religion and his patriotism. A. B., Yale 1767. He married, 1781, while in service, his distant cousin, Mrs. Thankful Williams, named for her mother, Thankful Parsons. Other soldiers were Colonel Samuel, born 1720, representative and delegate 1774, 1775, on the Committee of Safety, 1775, served at Ticonderoga and until the surrender of Burgoyne; received a letter of thanks from Gates, which is published. Refused to

ing an enumeration, one other name should be added, Major, later General Moses Ashley, who in 1781 became her son-in-law. Her own son Abner was in service in 1777 and again in 1780. It may be noted also, as in the case of the Powerses, that the other side of the quarrel was also represented, her husband's brother, the Reverend Jonathan Ashley, of a virile eloquence, having taken the side of the king and passing tempestuous days.

If we recall that Thankful was born three years before Jonathan Edwards came to Northampton, that all her girlhood was passed under his ministry, and that she was still only a few miles away in Westfield when Edwards was dismissed from the Northampton church, the theological connections of the family become as interesting as the military and patriotic. It does not appear what position Noah Parsons took in the Northampton controversy. But the Ashleys opposed Edwards. Thankful's brother-in-law, the Reverend Jonathan Ashley—the later Tory—had opposed the great revival of 1740; in 1750, when Edwards was on trial, Ashley twice preached in Northampton opposing Edwards. Another Ashley, the Reverend Joseph, a cousin of Thankful's husband, was one of the members of the church conference and voted against Edwards. Plainly their ways of thinking were liberal; they rejected the reactionary measures of Edwards.

We may however believe that this opposition was theological not personal, and that in the following years, when Edwards was working among the Stockbridge Indians just north of Sheffield, he occasionally enjoyed the hospitality of Thankful and her husband. It is certain that he was a friend to Thankful's brother-in-law, Captain Ebenezer Ashley. For, just after King George's War, he had married Rebecca Kellogg, one of the victims of the Deerfield attack in 1704. She had lived much with the Indians and often acted as interpreter for missionaries.

serve in Continental Congress 1779. His brother, Dr. Martin, served as surgeon in the Ticonderoga-Saratoga campaigns. William, born 1742, served in the siege of Boston, at Stillwater, and Bennington. Captain David, born 1727, was an intimate friend of Ethan Allen and served at Ticonderoga in the war. Major Azariah, born 1754, served at Saratoga and elsewhere; also in Shays's Rebellion. He lived in Washington. Dr. Israel, born 1747, served at Saratoga and elsewhere. William, born 1752, was fifer in 1779.

She and her husband became teachers in the Stockbridge school in 1752, the year that Edwards came among them; through Edwards's agency Captain and Mrs. Ashley went with another as missionaries to the Indians of the Susquehanna; one of these chiefs had married Mrs. Ashley's sister and a brother, Joseph, was interpreter among them. In the Susquehanna country she died in 1757, before the Wyoming massacre.

Enough has been said to show the interest in education among the Ashleys. In the Yale class of 1730 were at least three of the family, Colonel John, the Reverend Jonathan, and the Reverend Joseph. Finally, it is quite possible that to Captain Richard H. Ashley,<sup>1</sup> of West Point, Charles Powers may have gone to school; for he ended his days in Canaan in 1856, and was teaching there as early as 1822.

### INDIAN LANDS IN GROTON

The colonial records indicate that the General Court was scrupulously fair in its dealing with its Indians. Illustrative of this is the history of the Indians of Groton and the region thereabouts. From time to time some question here would arise prompted often times by a desire of the planters to get possession of the lands set aside to the Indians. The desire had been in a measure furthered by the Court, but still with due regard had to what was fair to the Indian: "If they should be at any time molested or disturbed . . . in the said Masshantucksett lands, upon their application made to this Court shall be heard and relieved." So ran the decision in May, 1714. Captains James Morgan and James Avery were appointed guardians of these Indians, Captain John Morgan succeeding James Morgan on his death in 1720. Complaint was accordingly made in 1722, both Avery and Morgan appearing to be zealous in the matter, but action took a new turn in 1732 when Humphrey Avery and John Dean and "the rest of the proprietors of the common and undivided land" in Groton made petition against Avery and Morgan, "representing and complaining of sundry difficulties and contentions that have arisen and now are continuing, respecting the lands at Masshan-

---

<sup>1</sup>He was son to General Moses and Thankful (Ashley Williams) Ashley and therefore cousin to Peter, father of Charles Powers.

tuxsett, and praying for relief: Resolved by the Assembly that Roger Wolcott, Timothy Pierce, Esq., and Capt. William Throop be appointed" to look into the matter and report to this Assembly in October, this action being taken in May. The report was made under date of 12 October. It gives briefly a history of the lands in question and explains the Indian manner of using the land. The amount set aside was 1,737 acres "for the Indians to dwell on, cut firewood and plant, the proprietors reserving the herbage; . . . it is very rocky and hilly, and considerable part of it fit for pasturing only. The Indians have cleared about two hundred acres and two hundred more is partly cleared and many apple trees are standing thereon. The male Indians over fourteen are sixty-six in number. The proprietors wish to fence the lands and to buy and sell. The overseers of the Indians say that they would then soon drive the Indians out. The committee accordingly recommend that as one-half the lands would be fully sufficient for the Indians to dwell on and cut firewood, the remainder be laid out and fenced in fifty acre lots 'to secure the English and the corn of the Indians,' the Indians planting if they like part of these lots and being allowed after their manner every three years to change to other lots." The matter was so ordered by the Assembly, "always provided that the liberty shall continue no longer than this Assembly shall think proper." Nothing more appears on record until the year 1741, when a petition of the Indians through John Morgan and James Avery is received, its contents not given, against the proprietors of Groton: John Dean, Nathaniel Brown, John Wood, Jacob Parks, Francis Tracy, Philip Gray, and Elnathan Minor; "the pleas offered in abatement of said petition" were deemed sufficient. Again, in 1747, the Indians complain of encroachments to be answered this time by the appointment of a committee, Jonathan Trumble (Trumbull) and John Burkley, Esq., ordered to report in October; but no report is recorded. In 1750 the same committee was appointed with the same orders, and again no report is recorded. But the Indians again petitioning in May, 1751, patience had at last its reward, the committee then appointed, Isaac Huntington and Ebenezer Backus of Norwich, making their report in May, 1752. The Assembly thereupon ordered the "English proprietors of Groton to appear before this Assembly at their sessions in October next,



to shew reason, if they have any, why said act of 1732, respecting said lands, should not be repealed and made void." The final word of the Assembly, in October, 1752, rehearses the wrongs of the Indians, "the English proprietors have grievously wronged and injured said Indians, and hindered their improvements, cut down and destroyed their wood, &c., to their great discouragement, and the said proprietors have greatly exceeded and gone beyond their liberty granted to them by the act of Assembly in October, 1732; . . . the proprietors have forfeited all that liberty granted them and they ought to be secluded the benefit of said grant for the future; the said proprietors shewing no sufficient reason why the said grant should not be repealed, therefor: It is resolved and decreed that the aforesaid grant is hereby repealed . . . that the overseers of the said Indians are hereby empowered to prosecute any suit in behalf of the said Indians . . . and to defend [them] in any action brought by others touching the same." So the matter ended much to the credit of the Assembly, even though justice had been long delayed.

It is worth noting that the whites concerned in this matter were of the best in the colony. Jonathan Trumble, disguised by this spelling of his name, needs no identification if one spells his name Trumbull. It seems strange that in spite of a repeated appointment he did not serve on the committee to inquire into the wrongs of the Indians. Captain James Avery, the guardian of the Indians, of a distinguished family usually represented in the Assembly, was himself distinguished and influential. Morgan, too, was a name often known in the General Court. It is to be noted that one of the Averys, Humphrey, himself at times a Representative, was one of the proprietors who succeeded in getting the concession of 1732. Elnathan Miner, one of the proprietors mentioned in 1741, was of a family rivaling the Averys in the worth of their local services. John Deane, the only proprietor named twice, first in 1732, again 1741, was uncle to Silas Deane, the diplomat of the Revolution, probably an acquaintance of Trumbull's. The best of citizens, then and now, have defended, at least condoned, greed for land held unproductively in incapable hands.

## VARIOUS NOTES

Below will be found several items which were obtained too late for insertion with the text.

At the head of each note will be found a reference to the page of text where the note properly belongs.

## PAGE 29

The inference that Richard Powers went to Canada receives strong confirmation in the fact that John Savage, with whom he was associated, did go to Canada. W. H. Siebert of Ohio State University has made a thorough study of the American loyalists in Canada. One of his papers, "American Loyalists in the Province of Quebec," was printed in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Canada for 1913*, pp. 3-41. Some of these fugitives had in error settled south of the Canadian border, but most of them quickly moved northward when the boundary was accurately defined. "A person less prompt in departing from the American side was Captain John Savage, who in a petition to the government in 1792, stated that he had a farm in Caldwell's manor within the American lines from which Colonel Allen was attempting to remove him for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the American States. This appears to have been the same Captain Savage who several years previously had returned with Mr. Campbell from St. John's to Vermont to aid Ira Allen in settling royalists there pursuant to the latter's plan." But he found out that Allen's purpose was merely to make them a help toward securing the independent statehood of Vermont. Siebert gives references also to the Mississquoi County Historical Society, *Third Annual Report*, and also to the *Canadian Archives*, vol. for 1888.

## PAGE 39

Here is a letter written by Charles Powers to his wife at the beginning of the Civil War (with some personal matters omitted). It should be of interest to the present generation which has witnessed an upheaval beside which the Civil War was child's play.

Columbus, May 1, 1861

" . . . We have had two companies (each) quartered in the hall of the House and Senate Chamber ever since the troops commenced arriving (nights), there not being barracks

enough to accommodate them at Camp Jackson. There [are] about 8000 here now. I understand they will in a few days go to Camp Dennison near Cincinnati where they will be received into the regular service of the U. S. A. The response has been so great that the Agt. Gen'l has not been able to receive and provide (as well as he would) for them. Nor can he begin to receive more than one-half that have made application. I have been for one week past bouncing him every day to accept the Woodville Company. Yesterday he accepted them and gave me an order for their sustenance. I presume he got tired of me so yielded to my proposition. When they will be ordered into camp it will [be] difficult to tell.

"I see by telegraph last night that the President has issued an order for 83,000 more. What are we coming to as a nation I think the wisest heads can't solve. If the war is protracted and the North is victorious as I have no doubt she *will* be it will involve us in a debt that will almost bankrupt the nation. Any parties owning property will have to pay a very heavy rent in the way of taxes. It's to be dreaded but it's upon us and we will have to abide the result.

"I hope that there may be a settlement without the shedding of blood."

PAGE 42

John Bigelow, in *Retrospections of an Active Life*, vol. i, p. 67, published in 1909 (five volumes) says:

"Two of the five [inspectors of the Sing Sing prison] were residents of Westchester County; a third was Judge Powers of Catskill; a fourth Benjamin J. Mace, a lawyer of Newburgh. I was the fifth. The two inspectors from the county were men who represented local interests rather more faithfully than the interests of the state, as the other three thought. I think the same never could have been said justly of either of the other three, who happily constituted a working majority."

Then follow about two pages all going to show how rough is the road any reformer has to travel. Thus after a lapse of more than sixty years the integrity of James Powers was fresh in Bigelow's mind.

PAGE 45

The author of the Hubbard genealogy records the name of the wife of Samuel Davis as Mary Meade, this interpretation being adopted probably because the name of Meade is otherwise known in Concord. On the records are listed several Abigails born at the time suited to the age of the wife of Jonathan Davis. The

most likely, because nothing else appears concerning her in the record and because the families were already connected, is Abigail Blood, born 30 July, 1703, daughter of James and Abigail (Wheeler) Blood, who were married 26 December, 1701. James Blood was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Willard) Blood, born 3 November, 1673. Savage gives the date of Robert's marriage as 8 April, 1653, and records a long list of children. Robert was the elder brother of James, Richard, and John, all sons of the immigrant James. The family was prominent in Concord. If this conjecture be correct the relation thus established is of more than ordinary interest, because of the connection with still another of the early and prominent Concord families—the Wheelers, known also in Fairfield, Connecticut—but more particularly because of the fact that Robert's wife Elizabeth was the daughter of Major Simon Willard, the Indian fighter, and sister of the president of Harvard. This Elizabeth Willard was first cousin to Samuel Davis.

## PAGE 50

*Descendants of Nicholas Cady*, by O. P. Allen, Palmer, Massachusetts, 1910, affords several additional facts about the Beebes. Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth (Pratt) Beebe, born 12 February, 1736, was married in 1756 to Asa Waterman, lieutenant colonel of the Seventeenth Regiment, King's District. Their daughter Ruth married Elisha Cady, one of the seven sons of Ebenezer Cady; all of these lived in Chatflam. Another of the seven, Captain Ebenezer Cady, was married to another daughter of John and Ruth Beebe, Chloe, who was born 29 April 1749 (?); she is said to have made a speech in favor of Harrison in the campaign of 1840 and to have died the following year. Still another daughter of John Beebe, Tryphena, born 2 November, 1749, was married to a third Cady brother, Eleazer. He marched to Saratoga under his brother, Captain Ebenezer; the son of Eleazer, Judge Daniel Cady, was the father of Elizabeth Cady Stanton. Thus Eleazer Cady was a brother-in-law of Captain John Davis, Judge Daniel Cady was first cousin to Altana (Davis) Powers, and Elizabeth Cady Stanton was second cousin to Charles Powers. Tryphena (Beebe) Cady died 5 November, 1839, at the age of ninety. Her brother Martin was a major in the Revolution; he was born in 1738, died in 1782; was present at Burgoyne's surrender. He married Dorcas Hurd. Daniel Beebe, born in 1731, married Esther Pratt, died 29 March, 1800.

John Beebe, born 5 December, 1727, married Mary Hill, removed to Dutchess County and thence to Canaan. Ann Beebe, born 16 November, 1735, married John Vaughan. Trial Beebe, baptized in 1745, married Thomas Hulbert. Another of the early comers to Canaan from Connecticut was Daniel Lovejoy, in Canaan about 1761; he too married a Cady, Prudence, only sister to the seven brothers. The father, Ebenezer Cady, was in Canaan about 1764 and died there 16 May, 1779.

## PAGE 52

The compilers of the Pratt genealogies have not always used judgment. They insist that the elder John Pratt was born in 1620, married about 1632 and died, leaving grandchildren, in 1655. The connection of the American John with the English clergyman seems entirely conjectural. A few other facts should be added. The will of Thomas Pratt of Baldock was dated 5 February, 1539; his wife Joan and four children, Thomas, James, Andrew, and Agnes, are named. The list of the children of Thomas is from the parish records: Ellen, baptized 1561; William, baptized October, 1562; Richard, baptized 27 June, 1567. The elder John Pratt's will mentions only sons John and Daniel. The younger John regarded himself "grown in years" when he made his will, 9 April, 1687, when the genealogist would make him about fifty.

## PAGE 53

An examination of the will of Hepzibah Pratt leads to the conclusion that she was not the mother of Joseph Pratt. It is found in Manwaring's *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, vol. ii, p. 286. This will is of date 27 December, 1711, inventory, £ 71-9-6, 28 January, 1711(2), proved 5 February, 1711(2). She makes a bequest to "my son Jonathan Pratt" of 100 acres, "my farm in Wethersfield," to her son Thomas Sadd, to her daughter Susannah Merrells, and to her granddaughter of the same name. No others are mentioned, pretty certain evidence that the older Pratt children including Joseph were not hers. She was married to John Sadd, a tanner of Wethersfield, 10 March, 1691; he died 20 December, 1694. The mother of Joseph then must have been Hannah Boosey. But little can be learned of the Booseys. James Boosey was one of the early settlers of Wethersfield. He died 22 June, 1649, will dated the preceding day, inventory,

£ 983-8-0, taken 4 August. His chief bequest is to his eldest son Joseph, others to his daughters: Mary, born 10 September, 1635; Hannah, born 10 February, 1641(2); and Sarah, born 12 November, 1643, his wife (not named) being the sole executrix. Mary married Lieutenant Sam. Steele; Sarah, 2 June, 1659, married Nathaniel Stanly. Sarah died 18 August, 1716. Joseph died 25 July, 1655, his widow Esther marrying Jehu Burr of Fairfield.

PAGE 60<sup>1</sup>

It seems to be generally accepted that the mother of Jonathan Hubbard was Mary Merriam. Her name was Mary. As no evidence is advanced for the name of Merriam, that name is likely to be a guess arising from the relationship mentioned in the will of Robert Merriam. But the vital records of the immediate family of Robert allow no place for a Mary who might have been mother to Jonathan Hubbard. However it is easily possible that her name might have been Merriam and her relationship to Robert not be possible of determination. It is quite as likely however that her name may have been Sheafe, or at least that the relationship was through the wife of Robert Merriam, Mary Sheafe. Some color is given to this guess inasmuch as Mary Merriam is quite as insistent as Robert upon the relationship. She names him cousin and twice speaks of him as living with her. She names "cousin Jonathan Hubbard that now lives with me and cousin Samuel Merriam" as her executors. Jonathan's father was somewhat of a roamer and apparently Jonathan had for long made his home with the Merriams. It is not impossible that his mother had died after his birth and that his father married a second Mary. Jonathan's father was John, his grandfather, it is supposed, George. George is said to have come first to Watertown, to have removed in 1635 to Wethersfield, where with Samuel Wakeman he is authorized to consider the bounds. He was a deputy from Wethersfield and later for some years from Guilford. Before going to Guilford he had owned Milford Island. He bought his Guilford property of Jacob Sheafe, brother of Mary Merriam. This was 22 September, 1648, when his son John was about eighteen, the courting age. He died in January, 1683, will dated

<sup>1</sup> *A Thousand Years of Hubbard History*, by E. W. Day. New York, 1895. *Merriam Genealogy*, by Chas. H. Pope. Boston, 1906. *General History of the Rice Family*, by A. H. Ward. Boston, 1858.

23 May, 1682, proved 30 May, 1683, inventory, £ 564-8-6. Children: Mary, married John Fowler; Sarah, born 1635, married Dan Harrison, son of Richard Harrison of New Haven, connected with the Thompsons and Bradleys; Hannah, born 1637, married Jacob Melyen; Elizabeth, born 1638, married Deacon John Norton; Abigail, born 1640, married Humphrey Spinning; John; Daniel, baptized 26 May, 1644, married Elizabeth Jordan; William, born 1642, married Abigail Dudley.

The son John, born about 1630, lived in Wethersfield, removed to Hadley about 1660, and after 1672 lived with his son Isaac in Hatfield. His will, proved in 1702, named seven children, two having died. Children: Mary, 27 January, 1650(1); John, 12 April, 1655, died Glastonbury c. 1748; Hannah, born 5 December, 1656, died 1662; Jonathan, born 3 January, 1658(9), died Concord, 17 July, 1728; Daniel, born 9 March, 1661, died 12 February, 1744; Mercy, born 23 February, 1664, married Jon. Boreman; Isaac, born 16 January, 1667, died 1750; Mary, born 10 April, 1669, married Dan. Warner; Sarah, born 2 November, 1672, married Sam Cowles.

Jonathan's marriage is plainly recorded at Concord, and yet so careful a writer as Judd in his history of Hadley, says that he married a Merriam. The Concord record reads, "Jonath Hubbard and Hannah Rice maryed 15 (1) 1681," that is, 15 January, 1681(2). Their children: Mary, born 3 April, 1682, died 11 February, 1741; Jonathan, 18 June, 1683, died 7 April, 1761; Hannah, 20 April, 1685, married J. Temple, died 23 May, 1735; Samuel, 27 April, 1687, died 12 December, 1753; Joseph, 8 February, 1688(9), died 10 April, 1768; Elizabeth, 16 June, 1691, married Sam. Heywood, died 25 December, 1757; John, 12 March, 1692(3), died old; Daniel, 20 November, 1694, married; Thomas, 27 August, 1696, married; Abigail, 23 January, 1698, married Sam. Fletcher; Ebenezer, 28 December, 1700, died 21 May, 1755.

The Merriam genealogy prints a number of English wills, among them that of the father of the American Merriams, William. His will is dated 8 September, proved 27 November, 1635. He names his wife Sara, daughters Susan, Margaret, Joane, and Sara, son-in-law Thos. Howe, sons Joseph (and William his son), George (and daughter Mary), and Robert. The will of Robert's widow is dated 15 February, 1686(7), proved 2 August, 1693. She names a great many relatives. The family seems to have been

of consequence. The brother Jacob made a fortunate marriage and when he died in Boston (his stone is in King's Chapel burying ground) left an estate valued at £8528-8-3. His widow, Margaret Webb by birth, was married to Thomas Thacher, first pastor of the Old South. See *The Sheafe Family of Old and New England*, by W. K. Watkins, Boston, 1901.

In the Concord records we read: "Mrs. Hannah Hubbard Relict widow of Mr. Jonathan Hubbard Died April 9 1747 in ye eighty ninth year of her age." She was born then about 1648, daughter to Samuel and Elizabeth (King) Rice of Sudbury and Marlboro. Her grandfather, the immigrant Deacon Edmund Rice, who was born about 1594, came from Parkhamstead, Herts, and settled in Sudbury about 1638. He was selectman and deacon. His wife Tamazine died in Sudbury 13 June, 1654. To his second wife, Mercie, widow of Thomas Brigham of Cambridge, he was married 1 March, 1655; she died 3 May, 1663. Inventory, £566. Children: Henry, married Elizabeth Moore; Edward, married Anna Bent(?); Thomas, married Mary King(?); Matthew, born 1629, married Martha Lamson; Samuel, born 1634, married Elizabeth King; Joseph, born 1637, married Mercy King; Lydia, born 1627, married Hugh Drury; Edmund; Benjamin, born 31 May, 1640, married Mary Brown; Ruth, born 29 September, 1659, married Samuel Wells; Ann, born 19 November, 1661, married probably Nathan Gary. Samuel was married 8 November, 1655, to Elizabeth King. She was buried 30 October, 1667, and he was married to Mary (Dix) Brown, September, 1668, and third to Sarah (White), widow of James Hosmer of Concord, 13 December, 1676. He died at Sudbury 25 February, 1684(5); will dated 10 February, proved 7 April, 1685; inventory, £349-2-6. He mentions his daughter Hannah Hubbard. Children: Elizabeth, 26 October, 1656, married Peter Haynes; Hannah, 1658; Joshua 19 April, 1661, married Mary ———; Edmund, 1663, married Ruth Parker; Esther, 18 September, 1665, married ——— Hubbard; Samuel, 14 October, 1667, married Abigail Clapp; Mary, 6 August, 1669; Edward, 20 June, 1672, married Lydia Fairbank; Abigail, 10 March, 1673(4), married Palmer Goulding; Joseph, 16 May, 1678, married Mary Townsend.

The Hubbard genealogy declares that the wife of George Hubbard was Mary, daughter of John and Anne Bishop of Guilford. The authority for this seems to be the bequest in the will of Anne



Bishop to her granddaughter Elizabeth Hubbard. The will was proved in June, 1676. John Bishop was one of the founders of Guilford, probably born about 1600, said to have been a brother of James of New Haven, said by Steiner in *History of Guilford* to have had one of the largest estates in Guilford. According to Savage he had sons John and Stephen; his inventory was taken 7 January, 1661. John Bishop and George Hubbard were of the same generation.

## PAGE 62

John Tisdale had four children born in Duxbury, John, James, Joshua, and Elizabeth, four born in Taunton, Sarah, Joseph, Mary, and Abigail.<sup>1</sup> He was in Duxbury, says Winsor's *History of Duxbury*, 1637, sold lands in 1657. He removed to Duxbury before that date. He lost his life in King Philip's War 27 June, 1675, says the report of the Taunton town clerk, made to Plymouth Court, third of fourth month, 1675 — 3 July, 1675 — says a letter of John Freeman, one of the officers: "This morning three of our men are slain close by one of our courts of guard, John Tisdale sr. of Taunton. . . John Tisdall's house burnt and Jas. Walker's as we judge."

## PAGE 74

Children of Noah and Mindwell Parsons: Timothy, died an infant. Jemima, 17 November, 1713; died 24 January, 1794; married Sam. Kingsley. Elizabeth, 25 March, 1716, died 9 January, 1800; married 22 November, 1733, Jos. Allen. Mindwell, 5 September, 1718; married ——— King. Rachel, February, 1720; died 1 January, 1762; married E. Clapp. Thankful, 7 September, 1723. Mary, 11 January, 1725; died 25 January, 1805; married Wm. Bartlett. Keziah, 19 July, 1728; died, 1809. Noah, 6 February, 1731; died 11 January, 1814; married Phebe Bartlett. Marian, 9 February, 1733; married Azariah Mosby. Margaret, 9 February, 1733; died 30 September, 1814. Miriam, 17 February, 1734; died, 1822. Timothy, 22 January, 1738; died 22 February, 1822; married 1 December, 1773, Martha Hubbard.

## PAGE 89 (THACHERS)

Cotton Mather in *Magnalia*, i, p. 494: "For visiting a sick person after going out of the assembly [where he preached for

<sup>1</sup> From the *History of Taunton*, by S. H. Emory, 1893.

Increase Mather], he got into some harm, which turned into a fever whereof he did, without any 'hour and power of darkness' upon his own mind, expire on October 15, 1678." Sewall records the death of his son, Thomas Thacher, on April 2, 1686. "Buried on the Sabbath Afternoon [April 4th]." Sewall has many references to the Thachers; he "was admitted into Mr. Thacher's church" March 30, 1677. "Satterday, Feb. 24, 1693(4), Mrs. Margaret Thacher widow dies." She was buried in King's Chapel burying ground. The *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, v. 47, 1916, p. 415, records that the second wife of Rev. Thomas Thacher, Margaret (Webb) Sheafe, was baptized in St. Edmund's church, Salisbury (church of the father of the Rev. Thomas), in September, 1625. Hence she must have been a childhood acquaintance of the Rev. Thomas. Further, Rev. Ralph Thacher died in Groton, Connecticut, 26 July, 1733, and was buried in Rose Hill burying ground. His wife Ruth had died in Lebanon 30 October, 1717, and after that the Rev. Ralph lived with his daughter, Lydia Deane, at Groton, totally blind in his last years. He had been constable from 1673 to 1678, town clerk from 1684 to 1694.

## PAGES 90 AND 91

Winsor in the *History of Duxbury* says that Stephen Tracy was in Duxbury in 1639, that he returned to England before 1654; for in a document dated 20 March, 1654(5), Tracy says he lives at Gt. Yarmouth, England, that he has five children in New England, Ensign John, Lieutenant Thomas, Ruth, Mary, and another.

Winsor quotes at length Cotton Mather's account of the Rev. Ralph Partridge, taken from the *Magnalia*, also a eulogy with a long poem from Secretary Morton's *Memorials*. "His pious and blameless life became very advantageous to his Doctrine. . . . He was of a sound and solid judgement in the main Truths of Jesus Christ." In his will he left all his lands to his daughter, Elizabeth Thacher, and after her decease to her second son, Ralph.

C. E. Banks, in his *History of Martha's Vineyard*, has about two pages on Ralph Thacher. The account is in the "Annals of Chilmark," p. 47, in the second volume. The first record of him at Chilmark is the purchase of forty-five acres before 13

February, 1694. He had been constable and town clerk at Duxbury. He was not a college graduate and his parish was a sort of missionary field. He acquired considerable property, had nine children, and in 1714 removed to Lebanon, Connecticut. Judge Sewall visited the island in 1714 and in his diary records that Ralph Thacher and his son Ralph called to "welcome me to the Island."

Elizabeth Partridge had by her first husband, Wm. Kemp of Duxbury, Patience, married Wm. Seabury, no authority.<sup>1</sup> Patience Kemp and Samuel Seabury married November 16, 1660.<sup>2</sup>

He [either Rev. Thomas or his son, Rev. Peter Thacher] had a daughter Patience who married Wm. Kemp.<sup>3</sup> Wm. Kemp (wife Elizabeth), inventory 23 September, 1641; son William, married Patience Thacher (?); daughter Patience married Wm. Seabury.<sup>4</sup>

PAGE 115

It does not appear who were the grandparents of Mary Bennet, second wife to Theophilus Phillips. There were Kibbies in Roxbury. An Edward Kibbie was in Lancaster for a while. His name is subscribed to the orders for church covenant, 13 February, 1654. The editor notes: "This name has always been erroneously printed Rigbie. Kibbie was of Roxbury, a sawyer, and did not long to remain here. Lydia was perhaps his daughter." But no such name appears on the Roxbury records.

In the account of the will of Richard Linton<sup>5</sup> he is said to have left part of his land to his grandson, George Bennet. Linton's name appears frequently in the index. Savage suggests that he was of Governor Cradock's company at Medford in 1630 and at Watertown in 1638. There he deeded a house to Robert Sander-son in September, 1645. He was earlier than that at Lancaster. His daughter Ann married Lawrence Waters of Lancaster. He died 30 March, 1665..

The marriage of George Bennet and Lydia Kibby is recorded 13 April, 1658. The birth of the daughter Mary is recorded 19

<sup>1</sup> *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Records*, v. 47 (1916), p. 415.

<sup>2</sup> Duxbury Vital Records.

<sup>3</sup> Winsor, *History of Duxbury*, p. 415.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 273.

<sup>5</sup> *Early Records of Lancaster, 1643-1725*, edited by H. S. Nourse, 1884, p. 252.

June, 1661. The other children were: John, born 13 May, 1659; Samuel, born in 1665; George, born 26 March, 1668; Lydia, born 1674. Samuel died in 1742.

George Bennet was killed in Monoco's raid at Lancaster Sunday afternoon, 22 August, 1675, with seven others. The "Clarke of the writs" informed the court from Lancaster, 21 October, 1675: "I was desired [to have her matter deferred] by a poore widow whose husband was slaine by the Indians here and hath 5 small children left with her; by a law of the countrie shee should have brought in an Inventorie of her husband's estate, but such are the difficulties of the time and also the trouble of her little children that shee could not possibly with any saftie come downe; her name is Lidia Benet."

Before her marriage Lydia figured in the case against Mary Gates. From the deposition taken before Simon Willard, 27 November, 1656, we learn that when Goodwife Gates, being called upon to give satisfaction to Master Rowlandson, the preacher, for some offense, asserted she had done so and was still under question, her daughter Mary stood up "uncalled verie boldly in the publique assemblie" and contradicted "our minister." Here is the deposition of Lidia Cibie, aged about nineteen years: "I heard Mary gats speake to Sergant Kerby that he would goe and speake, he said noe for it will give ofence Ofence said shee, lett those take ofence and be hanged, If they will." (See p. 153.)

#### PAGE 118

Ayer Phillips, born 16 March, 1726, died in May, 1799, married Sarah Burton, no date given. Children: Lucy, born 24 August, 1750, died 9 December, 1763; Esther, born 29 August, 1752; Asa, born 25 May, 1755; Ayer, born 24 August, 1758; Sarah, born 27 July, 1762; Ruth, born 25 April, 1765; Daniel born 11 August, 1768.

George A. Phillips of Bemus Point, New York, from whom the above information was obtained, writes: "The only record I find of Jonathan Phillips is on a paper pinned to a leaf of the Bible and is as follows: Jonathan Phillips, born 3 December, 1752; Jennie Palmer 20 March, 1755, married 21 January, 1779. Ethel, born 17 October, 1779; Palmer, born 4 July, 1781; Jemima, 21 March, 1784; Joseph, 16 April, 1786; Polly, 27 September, 1793; Asenath, 18 May, 1799; Jonathan, 25 April, 1802. Then

the record shows the marriage of Jonathan to Anna Crary, 1 February, 1804, and there the record ends so far as Jonathan is concerned. Daniel, who was my great-grandfather, was married to Olive Keigwin 16 August, 1792. Then follows the record of their children. Arthur was the first child (my grandfather) and he was married to Asenath Phillips in October, 1817, so I would figure that my grandmother was cousin to my grandfather. My father's name was Joseph and I have one sister, Pauline. There were a number of children, brothers and sisters of my father."

Henry B. Phillips, who has at the cost of years of effort, collected a vast mass of Phillips data, in a letter dated 4 October, 1920, quotes Jared Phillips (son of Daniel,<sup>2</sup> Ayer,<sup>2</sup> Jonathan<sup>1</sup>) born at Plainfield, 15 December, 1812: "His [Ayer's] father with several brothers came over from England." Jonathan died about 1776, Ayer (Jared's grandfather) died in 1799; so that Jared's information comes at three removes from the source. Still continuous residence in Plainfield must give weight to a tradition less than a hundred years old.

#### PAGE 128

There was a John Maccoon in Cambridge who might perhaps be identified with the Westerly Maccoon. The birth of son John — to John and Sarah Maccoon — is recorded, 14 June, 1666; a son Daniel 18 February, 1668. This suits very well the age of the son John of John Maccoon of Westerly. However, Cambridge records assign other children to John Maccoon, but by other wives: Hannah, to John and Deborah, 31 October, 1659; Deborah, 31 December, 1661; Elizabeth, 31 January, 1662; Sarah, 15 February, 1663; Margaret, to John and Mary, 20 February, 1671; Peter, to John and Mary, 21 February, 1671. Query: One John with three wives, or three Johns?

#### PAGE 136

*The Collins Family*, by Wm. H. Collins, 1897, confirms what is in the text conjectured as to the relationship of the American Edward Collins to the Rev. Samuel Collins of Braintree, England. John Collins, salter, lived in London and also in Brampton, Essex, and was buried in Brampton. His sons were: Edward of Cambridge, Massachusetts; John, wife Susannah, lived in Boston and Braintree; Daniel; and Samuel, vicar of Braintree, Es-

sex. His daughter Abigail married (2) Wm. Thompson who came to New England. The *Collins Family* is very largely a collection of portraits. The will of Daniel Collins is given in *Gleanings of English Records*, by J. A. Emmerton and H. F. Waters, 1880. It was proved 30 October, 1643; names brother Edward in Cambridge and brother Samuel, vicar of Braintree, and names nephew Samuel as executor. Thus then our Samuel was first cousin to the Czar's physician.

The Marvins are dealt with in a sumptuous volume by E. E. and Evelyn M. Salisbury, *Family Histories and Genealogies*, vol. iii, 1892, but the work is in error respecting the marriage of Mary Marvin. The mistake is corrected in *Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin*, by G. F. and W. T. R. Marvin, Boston, 1904. They have been successful in determining the English origin of the family; they came from Essex as did the Collins family. There is the will of a Rynalde Marvin of Micheal-Stowe, Ramsey, Essex, dated 22 December, 1554. The grandfather of our immigrant, Reinold, was another Rynald, born about 1514, dead before 15 October, 1561. Deeds show that he was the owner of various estates and that his wife was Johan. He was a yeoman, taxed in 1540 twenty shillings. His children were Richard, Edward, John, Andre, Margaret, and Barbara. Edward was born in Ramsey or Wratness about 1550. There is a picture of his "mentshon howse called Edons." He was buried 15 November, will dated 13 November, 1615, proved 17 January, 1615(6). His wife Margaret survived him. St. Mary's register records her burial in Great Bentley parish 28 May, 1633. Great Bentley is ten miles southwest of Ramsey. There were eleven children: Edward, Thomas, Richard, Robert, Margaret, Marie, John, and Reinold, born and died in 1593, Reinold baptized "October ye 25th 1594," Elizabeth, and Matthew. Reinold inherited lands called "Moysses," was overseer 1625, church warden, 1627, 1683(4); the last entry concerning him in St. Mary's relates to his ship-money tax, of 2s 6d in 1636. This doubtless was a circumstance contributing to his migration. He is last mentioned in Great Bentley in 1637 and appears in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1638. He removed to Farmington and thence to Lyme for the rest of his life, though he owned property in Saybrook. He was a freeman 20 May, 1658. His wife Marie died about 1661; a court record at

Hartford 5 September, 1661, concerning an indictment for witchcraft speaks of her death as due to witchcraft: the accused is charged with "ye loss of lives of several persons and in p'ticular ye wife of Reynold Marvin." His will, date 23 May, proved 28 October, 1662, is preserved at Hartford.<sup>1</sup> The inventory, 28 October, 1662, amounts to £820-13-6. He names his daughter Marie, his son Reinold, and his son Wm. Waller. "My wives wearing cloathes and linen belonging to her I leave to my daughter Mare's dispose." Children: William, baptized 4 November, 1618; Elizabeth, baptized 19 April, 1621; Marye, baptized 27 October, 1622; John, born 16 March, 1626; Elizabeth, baptized 29 April, 1627, married Wm. Waller; Sara, baptized 22 July, 1629; Reinold, baptized 20 December, 1631; Abigail, baptized 4 May, 1634; Mary, baptized 23 October, 1636, died 5 March, 1713(4). Mary's daughter, Martha Collins, died in August, 1750.

The estate of Samuel Collins was inventoried in February, 1695(6), £216-10-6.<sup>2</sup> After the widow's death his son-in-law, Wm. Ward, became administrator of the estate.

#### PAGE 167

A reëxamination of all the records available convinces the writer that the wife of Peter Branch must have been the daughter of the second Thomas Lincoln, as is suggested by Mrs. Rogers. No such daughter is mentioned in the will of the first Thomas, the miller of Taunton. His will is given in full in *Stephen Lincoln of Oakham*, by J. E. Morris, 1895. Now the second Thomas, also of Taunton, married Mary Austin and had a daughter Hannah, born 15 March, 1663; it is supposed that she is the Hannah who was married to Daniel Owen(s) in 1689. I have found no record of children of this marriage. Daniel Owens may have died early and his widow married (2) Peter Branch about 1691. If that be the case then the first two children of Peter Branch must have been by another mother. The Taunton records have been burnt. Peter's third child Elizabeth was born about 1692. Peter's marriage to Hannah Lincoln certainly occurred before 4 January, 1694; see the land record quoted on page 167 *ante*. The wife of the second Thomas Lincoln is supposed to be the daughter of Jonah and Constance Austin; Jonah Austin was in

<sup>1</sup> Manwaring, *Early Connecticut Probate Records*, i, p. 220.

<sup>2</sup> Manwaring, p. 428.

Hingham 1635, on the ship *Hercules* from Sandwich, Kent; like the Branches Austin was from Tenterden. He was in Taunton in 1643 and died there 30 July, 1683. He was a partner with the Deanes in the iron business. See Savage and Morris's *Samuel Lincoln*. Thomas Lincoln was baptized by the Rev. Peter Hobart in Hingham, in February, 1637(8).

## PAGE 173

Daniel Travis died 19 January, 1683 (Savage). According to *Massachusetts Colonial Records*, in May, 1680, he was allowed £5 a year in recognition of his long and hitherto unrewarded services as chief gunner. Boston records show that his son Daniel was born 3 October, 1652; son Ephraim born and died 1659; Stephen, born 18 September, 1660; Hannah, born 5 January, 1661(2).

The Suffolk County deeds show that on 8 July, 1660, Daniel Travis and his wife Esther conveyed a dwelling house in Boston to Robert Riden for £49 sterling.

As the tax records list both Daniel sr. and Daniel jr. in June, 1687, and list Daniel sr. among the inhabitants 27 August, 1688, there must be an error in Savage's date of his death. In the tax list of 1691 appears the name of Widow Travers.

## PAGE 231

Captain John Talcott was sent from Connecticut, in the autumn of 1663, to Westchester to encourage the people in their hostility to Dutch rule. He bettered his instructions by fostering discontent in all the English towns on the west end of Long Island.<sup>1</sup>

From *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, ii, p. 229:

22 May 1674. This Court doth desire and impower Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Willys Major John Talcott and the Secretary they or any two of them, to goe over to Long Island as soone as they may, and are hereby impowered to order and settle the affayres of those people, and to establish such military officers amongst them as they shall see reason and judge necessary

## PAGE 118

A recent letter from Mabel M. Dalrymple lists all the descendants of Levi, a brother of Elisha Phillips, and makes some corrections in the list of Squire's children. Miss Dalrymple is a granddaughter of Levi and her list is evidently derived from family records kept by her grandfather.

<sup>1</sup> *Scribner's Popular History of the United States*, vol. ii, p. 257.



Children of Squire Phillips: Sarah, born 31 June, 1780; Elisha, born 13 March, 1782; Loren, born 3 June, 1784; Darius, born 2 July, 1786; Lucy; Jonathan; Maria, born 3 October, 1790; Lydia; Levi, born 24 June, 1795; Anna; Elijah; Albert.

Maria was married to Joseph Marsh and had children: Richard, married his cousin Celestia Phillips; Joseph, married Minerva Style; Albert; Betsy, married Ferdinand Davis; Harriet, married Lorenzo Witham. The family moved to Princeton, Illinois. Maria died 5 August, 1870.

Levi was married to Phebe Marsh, 12 February, 1824, and had children: Hiram L. (daughter Rachel), Nancy (son, Charles N. Stanton), Rachel, Lorenzo D. (sons, Herbert who has son Ray, and Milton), Alonzo (four sons and three daughters), Mary Jane (daughter), Pierson C. C. (son), Andrew H. (two daughters), Phebe A., married A. S. Dalrymple (children, Roy, Mabel), Daniel W. (son).

Elijah, married to Ellen (sister of Elisha Thompson), had children: Lydia, Celestia, Martha, Elizabeth, Thompson, Milton (married Esther Phillips, lives in Warren, Pennsylvania), Ellen, Albert.

Jonathan married ——— Voltenburg; served in War of 1812.

Phebe was a sister to Joseph Marsh, also to Thomas Marsh, father of Thursa, who was wife to Harvey Phillips.

From Mrs. Chase at Russell come some data, obtained partly from old lists made by Levi Phillips and partly from tombstones. As to the stone record on Squire's grave that must be in part incorrect; that is, as according to the town records he was born in 1759, he must have been more than eighty-seven in 1848. Nor is it strange that the inscription should be incorrect as it was put up by his son Levi, some time after his death and perhaps (as to his age) from memory.

Squire Phillips and his wife Anna, and his two sons, Darius and Albert, were buried in Fairbanks Cemetery, Farmington Township (near Russell). Uncle Levi and his wife, Phebe, were buried in another small cemetery, Elijah and his wife in Russell, but their graves have no markers.

Tombstone facts: Squire Phillips died March, 1848, age eighty-seven years. Anna, his wife, died 1838, age seventy-seven years. Their sons died, Darius, in January, 1843; Albert, 5 January, 1845, age fifty-seven years; and Elijah, 28 July, 1866, age sixty years.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

List of some of the works consulted:

### FAMILY HISTORIES

- Ashley Genealogy*, by F. B. Trowbridge. 1896  
*Avery Clan, The Groton*, by E. M. Avery and Catherine H. Avery. 2 vols. 1912  
*Ayer—History of the Treman (and other) Families*, by E. M. Treman and M. E. Poole. 1901  
*Baldwin Genealogy*, by C. C. Baldwin. 2 vols. 1881-1889  
*Beebe Genealogy*, by Clarence Beebe. 1904  
*Benjamin Families of Columbia County, New York*, by R. M. Benjamin. 1911  
*Benjamin, Family of Samuel*, by M. L. Benjamin. 1900  
*Bliss Family*, by J. H. Bliss. 1881  
*Bradley of Fairfield*, by J. P. Bradley. 1894  
*Burr Genealogy*, by C. Burr Todd. 1891  
*Collins Family*, by Wm. H. Collins. 1897  
*Davis, Dolor*, by Horace Davis. 1881  
*Davis, Ancestry of John*, by Horace Davis. 1897  
*Dean Family*, by A. D. Deane. 1903  
*Gates, Stephen*, by C. O. Gates. 1898  
*Gould, Zacheus*, by B. A. Gould. 1895  
*Hubbard History*, by E. W. Day. 1895  
*Lincoln, Ancestry of Abraham*, by J. H. Lea and J. R. Hutchinson. 1909  
*Lockwood Family in America*, by F. A. Holden and E. D. Lockwood. 1889  
*Lyon Memorial, Connecticut Families*, by S. E. Lyon. 1907  
*Marvin, Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin*, by G. F. and W. T. R. Marvin. 1904  
*Miner, Diary of Manasseh*, ed. by F. D. Miner. 1915  
*Parsons, Descendants of Cornet Joseph*, by Henry Parsons. 1912  
*Pratt Family*, by F. W. Chapman. 1864

- Pratt, Ancestry of John*, by C. W. Whittlesey. 1900  
*Sanford, Thomas, Emigrant to New England*, by C. E. Sanford.  
 2 vols. 1911  
*Taintor Family*, by C. M. Taintor. 1847  
*Talcott Pedigree*, by S. V. Talcott. 1876  
*Thompson Lineage*, by W. B. Thompson. 1911  
*Wakeman Family*, by R. P. Wakeman. 1900  
*Ward, Andrew*, by G. K. Ward. 1910  
*Wentworth Genealogy*, by John Wentworth, 3 vols. 1878  
*Willard Genealogy*, by C. H. Pope. 1915

## OTHER REFERENCES

- Cambridge, Massachusetts, History of*, by L. R. Paige. 1877  
*Columbia County, New York, History of*, by F. Ellis. 1878  
*Concord, Massachusetts, History of*, by L. Shattuck. 1835  
*Connecticut Colonial Records*, 15 vols.  
*Connecticut Genealogies*, by W. R. Cutting. 4 vols. 1911  
*Connecticut Magazine*. Vols. 1 to 12. 1895-1908  
*Connecticut Men, Record of Services of*. Hartford. 1889  
*Delaware County, New York, History of*, by Jay Gould. 1856  
*Fairfield, Connecticut, History of*, by Mrs. E. H. Schenck. 2 vols.  
 1889, 1905  
*Genealogical Gleanings in England*, by H. F. Waters. 1901  
*Greenfield, Connecticut, Old Church of*, by G. H. Merwin, c. 1913  
*Hartford County, Memorial History of*, by J. H. Trumbull. 2  
 vols. 1886  
*Historical Magazine, Putnam's*. Vols. 1 to 7. 1892-1899  
*New England, Founders of*, by S. G. Drake. 1860  
*New England, Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of*, by  
 J. Savage. 4 vols. 1860  
*New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. Vol. 1-, 1847-  
*New Haven Colonial Records*, ed. by C. J. Hoadley. 2 vols.  
*New Haven Town Records*. Vol. 1  
*New Haven, History of Colony of*, by E. E. Atwater. 1881  
*New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*. Vol. 1-, 1870-  
*New York, Military Minutes of*.  
*Northampton, Massachusetts, History of*, by J. R. Trumbull. 2  
 vols. 1898  
*Norwich, Connecticut, History of*, by F. M. Caulkins. 1874

*Redding, Connecticut, History of*, by C. B. Todd.

*Rhode Island Colonial Records*. 10 vols.

*Rhode Island Families, Genealogical Dictionary of*, by J. O. Austin. 1887

*Sharon, Connecticut, History of*, by C. F. Sedgwick. 3rd ed. 1898

*Springfield, History of*, by H. Morris. 1876

*Springfield, First Century of*, by H. M. Burt. 2 vols. 1898, 1899

*Stonington, Connecticut, History of*, by R. A. Wheeler. 1900

*Stratford, Connecticut, History of*, by Sam. Orcutt. 2 pts. 1886



## **GENERAL INDEX**



## GENERAL INDEX

- ALLIANCE FRIGATE**, 187  
**Ambler, Mrs. Julia**, 47  
**Amenia, N. Y.**, 25, 50, 92  
**Andros, Edmund (Gov.)**, 263, 264  
**Andros, Sir Edmund**, 57, 99, 100, 176, 177, 178  
**Austerlitz, N. Y.**, 68, 70  
  
**BANDON, IRELAND**, 92  
**Barnstable, Mass.**, 15, 44, 157  
**Barry, John (Capt.)**, 186, 187  
**Bedford, Mass.**, 45  
**Bement, Mrs. Ella**, 78  
**Bennington, Vt.**, 118, 119  
**Berks, Eng.**, 210  
**Bigelow, John**, 42  
**Bloomville, O.**, 108, 121, 189  
**Boston, Eng.**, 129  
**Boston, Mass.**, 15, 59, 61, 73, 81, 85, 89, 129, 141, 147, 173, 186, 218, 227, 230  
**Boundary questions**, 66, 100  
**Braintree, Eng.**, 136, 230, 234 f.  
**Braintree, Mass.**, 55, 81, 84, 130  
**Branford, Conn.**, 16, 229, 236, 244  
**Bristol, Eng.**, 77, 156  
**Bucks, Eng.**, 77, 160  
**Bunker Hill**, 186  
**Bury St. Edmund's Eng.**, 174, 189  
**Butler, B. F.**, 41  
  
**CAMBRIDGE, Eng.**, 156, 215  
**Cambridge, Mass.**, 15, 17, 44, 51, 55, 136 f., 152, 156, 165, 230  
**Cambridge, O.**, 119  
**Canaan, N. Y.**, 28, 30, 34, 47, 50, 54, 66, 76, 92, 255  
**Canada**, 33, 254, 256, 259  
**Canterbury, Conn.**, 93  
**Catakill, N. Y.**, 33, 37, 42, 69, 255, 259  
**Captives of war, Cromwell's**, 128  
**Cedar Rapids, Ia.**, 112  
**Charlestown, Mass.**, 15, 116, 134, 135, 144, 156, 158, 165  
**Chatham, N. Y.**, 30, 33, 47, 255 f.  
**Chautauqua, N. Y.**, 119, 128  
**Chester, Eng.**, 229  
**Cincinnati, O.**, 111, 112  
**Clinton, De Witt**, 30  
**Colchester, Conn.**, 50, 54  
**Colve, Gov. Capt. Anthony**, 99  
**Concord, Mass.**, 15, 44 f., 59 f., 104, 165  
**Coventry, Eng.**, 148, 235 f.  
**Cradock, Gov.**, 137, 292  
**Dartmouth, O.**, 120  
**Dartmouth College**, 178  
**Day, Caleb**, 41  
**Delaware Co., N. Y.**, 107, 188  
**Derby, Eng.**, 209  
**Devon, Eng.**, 70, 71, 84, 137, 141  
**Disborough, Mercy**, 265, 271, 273 f.  
**Dongan, Gov. Thomas**, 99, 177  
**Dorchester, Mass.**, 15, 62, 81  
**Dorset (Bridport), Eng.**, 83  
**Durham, Conn.**, 73  
**Duxbury, Mass.**, 44, 90, 91  
**Dwight, 82**, 270  
**Dwight, Timothy, Rev.**, 106, 187, 238  
  
**EDINBURGH**, 137  
**Eliot, Rev. Joseph**, 274 f.  
**Elmore, O.**, 123, 250  
**Essex, Eng.**, 57, 71, 136, 149 f., 158, 194, 210, 213 f., 230, 234  
**Estabrook, J. D.**, 44  
**Estabrook, Rev. John**, 46  
  
**FAIRFIELD, Conn.**, 16, 18, 97 f., 155, 174 f., 190 f., 196 f., 206, 211, 235 f., 239 f., 244, 262 f., 265  
**Farmington, Conn.**, 53  
**Friendship, N. Y.**, 37, 106, 108, 110, 111, 121, 188, 190  
**Fuller, Thomas (Worthies)**, 150  
  
**GARFIELD, Jas. A.**,  
**Genoa, O.**, 110, 122, 250  
**Gibsonburg, O.**, 35  
**Gloucester, Mass.**, 15, 141, 146  
**Goodsell, John, Rev.**, 104  
**Gookin, Gen. Daniel**, 85  
**Grafton, O.**, 34  
  
**Great Barrington, Mass.**, 31  
**Green Co., O.**, 33  
**Green River, Upper**, 23, 27, 31, 66, 93  
**Greenfield, Conn.**, 103, 106, 107, 237 f.  
**Grey, Jane, Lady**, 150  
**Griswold, Conn.**, 155  
**Groton, Conn.**, 63, 64, 90, 144, 172, 280 f.  
**Groton, Mass.**, 45  
  
**HADDAM, Conn.**, 52, 84  
**Hales, John**, 221  
**Hamilton, Alex.**, 27 f., 30  
**Hancock, John**, 186  
**Harmony, Pa.**, 128  
**Hartford**, 15, 49, 51, 54 f., 71, 80, 84, 145, 181, 203, 211, 231, 244, 271  
**Harvard College**, 61, 78, 80, 138, 145, 182, 196, 205, 219, 223  
**Harwich, Mass.**, 123  
**Haverhill, Mass.**, 172, 173  
**Hereford, Eng.**, 51, 155  
**Herkimer, N. Y.**, 34  
**Hertford, Eng.**, 174  
**Hillsdale, N. Y.**, 31, 70  
**Hingham, Eng.**, 168 f.  
**Hingham, Mass.**, 16, 81, 145, 152, 158, 160, 167 f.  
**Holland**, 91  
**Hooker, Thos.**, 51, 55, 231  
**Hopkinton, Mass.**, 115, 117  
**Hudson, N. Y.**, 31, 41  
**Hull, Rev. Joa.**, 45  
  
**INDIAN LANDS**, 100, 280 f.  
**Indian Missions**, 279 f.  
**Indiana, Chickens**, 181, 182, 199; **Jane**, 207; **Narragansetts**, 144; **Pequots**, 132, 143, 144; **Uncas**, 142, 143; **Wampus John**, 176  
**Ipswich, Mass.**, 172, 173, 212  
  
**JACKSON, Andrew**, 42  
**Jay, John**, 30  
**Jagger**, 98, 244  
  
**KELSO, Wm.**, 54  
**Kent, Conn.**, 50, 51  
**Kent, Eng.**, 44, 60, 97, 152, 155, 157, 163 f.  
**Kenton, O.**, 127



- Kinderhook, N. Y., 41  
 King, Benj., 25  
 King, Rufus, 30  
 Kingston, R. I., 25, 129, 149  
 Kitchener, Stephen, 29  
 Knapp, Goody, 242, 265 f.  
 Koenigsberg, 136, 137
- LABORIE, James (Dr.),** 180  
 Lancaster, Mass., 16, 115, 152, 153  
 Laurens, John (Col.), 187  
 Lee, Jonathan, Rev., 65  
 Leisler, Capt. Jacob, 178  
 Leverett, John, Gov., 85  
 Leyden, 70  
 Lincoln, Eng., 81, 129, 218  
 Litchfield, O., 34, 48  
 Livingston, John, 27  
 Livingston, Philip, 27  
 London, Eng., 90, 97, 136, 137, 211, 217, 227, 236  
 Long Island, 128, 130  
 Lord, Rev. Ezekiah, 155  
 Louisburg Expedition, 198  
 Ludlow, Roger, 98, 101, 194, 211, 266 f.  
 Lyme, Conn., 50, 138
- MARBLEHEAD, Mass.,** 88, 116  
 Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 90  
 Mason, Capt., 56  
 Mather, Cotton, Rev., 137, 290  
 Mather, Mag. Christi, 290  
 Mather, 78, 80  
 Mather, Increase, 61  
 Medford, Mass., 137  
 Middlebury, 25  
 Middletown, Conn., 134, 135, 138, 139, 212  
 Milan, O., 110, 189  
 Milford, Conn., 54, 64, 77, 83, 175, 176, 229  
 Moore, Sir Henry, 47  
 Monk, Gen. George, 138  
 Moxon, George (Rev.), 194  
 Mystic, Conn., 131
- NARRAGANSETT,** 143 f., 232 f.  
 New Concord, N. Y., 47, 49  
 New Hampshire, 105  
 New Haven, Conn., 15, 77, 178, 196, 203 f., 210, 211, 218 f., 221 f., 225 f., 236, 244, 263, 268, 271 f.  
 New London, Conn., 15, 25, 26, 50, 63, 130, 136, 141 f.  
 Newark, N. J., 207  
 Newbury, Mass., 70, 88, 173  
 Newport, R. I., 15, 124, 147  
 Niagara, Canada, 121  
 North Kingston, 25  
 Norfield, Conn., 106, 107  
 Norfolk, Eng., 114, 149, 168 f., 174, 189  
 Northampton, Eng., 49, 84, 210
- Northampton, Mass., 15, 72 f., 83, 85, 279  
 Northfield, Mass., 85  
 Norwalk, Conn., 245  
 Norwich, Conn., 25, 166, 232
- ODELL, Augustus,** 28  
 Olcott, Sam., 54  
 Otis, Amos, 45  
 Oxford, Mass., 116, 117
- PALMIS, Major Edward,** 142  
 Pauchug, Conn., 155  
 Pawcatuck, 130, 131, 133, 142 f.  
 Perrysburg, O., 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 109, 111, 122, 252  
 Petersburg, N. Y., 126, 127, 155  
 Pitkin, Wm., 58, 100, 178  
 Plainfield, Conn., 16, 62, 63, 117, 118  
 Plattsburgh, N. Y., 257  
 Plymouth, Eng., 81  
 Plymouth, Mass., 44, 91, 145, 149, 153, 156, 165  
 Portsmouth, R. I., 147, 149  
 Pray, Mrs. Alice E., 70  
 Preston, Conn., 16, 114, 116 f., 153, 155, 165 f.  
 Providence, R. I., 149  
 Redding, Conn., 105, 106, 181
- REHOBOTH, Mass.,** 130, 145  
 Ridgefield, Conn., 182, 187, 209  
 Roosevelt, Isaac, 27  
 Robinson, Doane, 145  
 Robinson, John, Rev., 71  
 Rosseter, Rev. E. B., 24  
 Rowley, Mass., 134  
 Roxbury, Mass., 16, 81, 194  
 Roxbury, N. Y., 188  
 Rudd, M. D., 68, 70  
 Russell, Pa., 111, 118, 119, 123, 155  
 Russia, 136  
 Rutland, Mass., 16, 46, 47  
 Rye, N. Y., 18, 99, 100, 101
- SALEM, Mass.,** 16, 144  
 Salisbury, Conn., 65, 68, 75  
 Salisbury, Eng., 86 f.  
 Salisbury, Mass., 172  
 Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 114, 211  
 Saybrook, Conn., 53, 84, 99, 138, 139, 171, 206  
 Schuyler, Peter, 28, 30  
 Scituate, Mass., 157, 165  
 Sharon, Conn., 47, 65  
 Sharp, Archbishop, 54  
 Sheffield, Mass., 65 f., 73, 75, 275 f.  
 Shefford, Canada, 29  
 Shepard, Thos. Rev., 89  
 Shove, George, Rev., 61
- Slaves, of Thaddeus Banks (Tony), 105; of Sam Burr (Nancy), 201; of Wm. Garner, 31; of Abel Gold (Tony), 183 f.; of Jos. Powers, 26; of Wm. Powers, 26, 31; of Jos. Savage, 31; of Col. Scott, 31; of Sam Wakeman, 207; of Thos. Wakeman, 208  
 Somerset, Eng., 61, 81, 82, 86, 140, 142  
 Spencertown, N. Y., 23, 27, 33, 65 f., 76  
 Springfield, Mass., 16, 70 f., 77, 79, 84, 195, 211, 229  
 Stamford, Conn., 16, 178, 211, 270  
 Stephentown, N. Y., see *Petersburg*  
 Stone, Rev. Samuel, 145  
 Stratford, Conn., 16, 175, 192, 209, 215  
 Stockbridge, Mass., 66, 76  
 Stonington, Conn., 16, 24, 49, 62, 63, 92, 131, 132, 134, 140, 142, 146, 172  
 Stow, Mass., 16, 152, 153  
 Stuyvesant, Rev. Peter, 218  
 Suffolk, Eng., 151, 161, 171, 213
- TAUNTON, Eng.,** 61, 81, 82  
 Taunton, Mass., 61, 62, 167  
 Thacher's Woe, 89  
 Trumbull, 90  
 Tryon, Gov. Wm., 47, 184, 187
- VAN BUREN, Martin,** 41 f.  
 Van Ness, Peter, 28  
 Van Rensselaer, 28  
 Virginia, 152, 163, 244  
 Voluntown, Conn., 118, 125
- WALSH, 77, 81, 243**  
 Walsingham, 152  
 Walsingham, Elizabeth, 159, 162  
 Walsingham, Francis, 159, 162  
 Warwick, Eng., 148, 235 f.  
 Waterbury, 25  
 Watertown, Mass., 16, 114, 115, 116, 152, 156, 193, 211, 212, 240  
 Westerly, R. I., 124 f., 128, 134, 142 f., 149, 232  
 Westfield, Mass., 75, 279  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 53, 210, 211, 212, 243  
 Weymouth, Mass., 89  
 Wheeler, 16  
 Whiting, Col. Wm., 28 f.  
 Wilson, John, 55  
 Whittier, John G., 89  
 Wilts, Eng., 86, 171  
 Windham, Conn., 93

- |   |                               |                              |
|---|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Windsor, Conn., 53, 71, 81,             | Woodbridge, Rev. Timothy,     | Wright, Jos., 50             |
| 82, 97                                  | 274 f.                        | Wright, Gov. Silas, 42       |
| Winthrop, 142                           | Woodbury, 25                  |                              |
| Winthrop, John, 114, 211                | Woodville, O., 34, 37 f.,     | YALE COLLEGE, 181, 186, 198, |
| Winthrop, John <sup>2</sup> , 114, 130, | 109 f., 121, 123              | 208, 238, 244                |
| 144, 178, 219                           | Wooster, Col. David, 50       | Yarmouth, Mass., 156         |
| Winthrop, Waite, 142                    | Worcester, Eng., 201 f., 203, | York, Eng., 148, 159, 202,   |
| Witchcraft, 84 f., 264 f.               | 220 f., 224                   | 235 f.                       |
| Wolcott, Roger, 63                      |                               |                              |



## GENEALOGICAL INDEX

- ADAMS, ANN** 2, 57  
   Eleanor 2, 57  
   Jeremy 1, 55, 56, 57  
   John, 41, 57  
   Rebecca (Greenhill), 56  
   Rebecca (Warner), 56  
   Samuel 2, 57  
**Allan, Kathryn**, 23  
**Allen, Elizabeth (Parsons)**, 75  
   Elizabeth (Partridge), 91  
   James, 63, 91  
   Jonathan, Maj., 75  
   Joseph, 75  
   Joseph, Capt., 75  
   Samuel, 74, 91  
   Sarah (Partridge), 91  
   Solomon, Rev., 75  
**Allworth, Bulah (Mosely)**, 93  
   Hannah (Baker), 93  
   James, 92, 93  
   Mary, 13, 92 f.  
   Rebekah, 92  
   Rose, 92  
   William, 92, 93  
**Aly, Elizabeth (Hopkins)**, 222  
   Theophilus, 222  
**Andrews, Hellinah (Burr)**, 197  
   John, 197  
**Angier, Ann (Sheriman)**, 215  
   John, 215  
   Judith, 215  
**Arnold, Benedict** 2, 134  
   Benedict (Gen.) 2, 64, 134, 188  
   Caleb 1, 149  
   Penelope 2, 149  
   William 1, 134  
**Ashleys**, 275 f.  
**Ashley, Abigail**, 68, 75, 76  
   Abner, 75, 76  
   Anne, 75, 76  
   Ebenezer, 75  
   Hannah (Glover), 225  
   Joseph, 72  
   Margaret (Parsons), 75  
   Mary (Bliss), 72  
   Mercy, 75, 76  
   Moses, Gen., 76  
   Moses, Rev., 72  
   Phineas, 75  
   Thankful, 68, 75, 76  
   Thankful (Parsons), 65, 75  
**Austin, Constance**, 296  
   Austin, Jonah, 296  
     Martha, 167  
     Mary, 167, 29 6  
**Averill, Capt. James**, 118  
**Avery**, 12, 133, 140, 141  
   Abigail (Cheesbrough), 133, 134, 146  
   Abigail (Holmes), 133  
   Christopher, 141  
   Christopher 1, 15, 141  
   Christopher 2, 144  
   Hannah 2, 144  
   Hannah (Miner), 145  
   Humphrey, 63  
   Elijah, Capt., 118  
   James, (Capt.), 100, 133, 141, 142, 143, 144, 232  
   James 2, 144  
   James Oliver, 141  
   Jo(h)an, 141  
   Joanna (Greenslade), 141, 142, 144  
   John, 133  
   John 2, 144, 146  
   John (Rev.), 88, 89  
   Jonathan 2, 144  
   Margery (Stephens), 141  
   Mary 2 (Marie), 144, 145, 146  
   Rebecca 2, 144  
   Samuel 2, 144  
   Susan (Palmer), 144  
   Thomas 2, 144, 145  
**Ayer, Anne**, 171  
   Catherine, 171  
   Christopher, 171  
   Daniel 4, 172  
   David 4, 172  
   Dorothy (Martin), 172  
   Elizabeth (Hutchins), 172  
   Elizabeth (Palmer), 172  
   Elizabeth (Rogers), 171  
   Elizabeth, 171  
   Elizabeth 2, 172  
   Esther 4, 116, 117, 172, 173  
   Galpedus, 171  
   Giles, 171  
   Hannah, 172  
   Hannah 2, 172  
   Hannah (Pike), 172  
   Hannah (Travers), 172, 173  
   Hannah 4, 172  
   Humphrey, 171  
   Jerusha 4, 172, 173  
   John 1, 171  
   John 2, 172  
**Avery, John** 2, 172  
   John 4, 172  
   Joseph, 173  
   Love 2, 172  
   Martha 4, 173  
   Mary 2, 172  
   Mary 2, 172  
   Nathaniel 2, 172  
   Obediah 2, 172  
   Peter, 171  
   Peter 2, 172  
   Rebecca, 172  
   Robert, 171  
   Robert 2, 172  
   Ruth (Wilford), 172  
   Samuel 2, 172  
   Sarah (Williams), 172  
   Susan (Symonds), 172  
   Thomas, 171  
   Thomas 2, 172  
   Thomas 2, 172  
   Truelove, 171  
   William, 171  
**BABCOCK, GRASHOM**, 48  
   Stephen, 48  
   William, 48  
**Bachiler**, 164  
**Bacon, Mary (Sherman)**, 214  
**Baker, Hannah**, 93  
**Baldington, Agnes** 2, 150  
   Sir Thomas 1, 150  
**Baldwin, Alice**, 78  
   Christian 2, 77  
   Edward, 77  
   Elizabeth 2, 77  
   Elizabeth (Hitchcock), 77  
   Ellen, 77  
   Hannah, 77  
   Henry, 77, 78  
   Isabel (Ward), 77  
   John, 77, 78  
   Joseph 2, 77  
   Martha, 78  
   Mary, 77  
   Mary 2, 77  
   Nathaniel 2, 77  
   Richard, 77, 78  
   Richard 1, 77  
   Robert, 78  
   Ruth, 78  
   Sarah, 78  
   Sarah 2, 77, 78  
   Sylvester, 77, 78  
   Timothy 2, 77  
   Widow, 77  
**Ballard, Peleg**, 117

- Banks, 235, 238  
 Abigail s 102  
 Amanda (see Helen A.)  
 Benjamin s, 101, 241, 243  
 Benjamin s, 102, 103, 104, 105  
 Benjamin s, 102, 103, 104  
 Bradley s, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108, 189, 190  
 Burr r, 110  
 Clarence L. s, 109, 249  
 Daniel, 106  
 David, 106  
 David s, 105  
 David Bradley r, 107, 108, 109, 110, 121, 123, 189  
 David Bradley s, 109, 249  
 David Elisha s, 109  
 Dorothy L. s, 249  
 Dorothy S. s, 109, 249  
 Ebenezer (Lieut.), 106  
 Elizabeth Reed 10, 249  
 Elizabeth (Lyon), 102, 241, 243  
 Elizabeth s, 102  
 Elizabeth s, 105  
 Eunice, 110  
 Frances J. s, 252  
 Frederick Jaeger, 109, 249  
 George H. s, 252  
 George Ira 10, 109, 249  
 George Robert s, 109, 249  
 Gershom s, 102, 103, 104  
 Gertrude 10, 252  
 Graham D. 10, 252  
 Hannah s, 101  
 Helen 10, 109, 249  
 Helen Amanda s, 108, 109, 122, 251  
 Helen A. s, 252  
 Hester, 104  
 Hester s, 104  
 Ira Bradley s, 108, 109, 110, 122, 189, 249  
 Jas. Augustus s, 109, 122, 252  
 Jemima (Smith), 109  
 Jesse, 106  
 Johanna s, 102, 103  
 John, 97, 106  
 John 1, 16, 97, 98, 99, 100, 193, 197, 240, 243, 244, 267 f.  
 John s (Lieut.), 98, 101, 102, 177  
 John s, 102  
 John s, 102, 104  
 John s, 109, 249  
 Jonathan, 106  
 Joseph, 103, 106  
 Joseph s, 101  
 Joseph s, 102  
 Julia s, 109, 249  
 Justus s, 105  
 Katherine (Muir), 252  
 Leona 10, 252  
 Lucile 10, 252  
 Lydia Ann s, 37, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 123, 189, 190, 249  
 Margaret Pernelia s, 252  
 Mary (Shedwood), 101, 102  
 Mary s, 101  
 Mary s, 102  
 Molley s, 105  
 Moses, 106  
 Nehemiah s, 102  
 Obadiah s, 101, 102  
 Olive (Bradley), 105, 108  
 Pamela (Phillips), 108, 110, 119-124  
 Paul Robert s, 109, 249  
 Polly r, 110  
 Ralph, 97  
 Rebecca, 101  
 Reuben B., 107  
 Richard, 97  
 Ruth (Hyatt), 102, 104, 105  
 Ruth s, 104  
 Samuel s, 101  
 Samuel s, 107, 110  
 Sarah, 104, 105  
 Sarah s, 104  
 Sarah (Gold), 107, 110  
 Seth s, 104, 116  
 Susanna s, 101  
 Talcott r, 107, 189  
 Talkent (Talcott), 106  
 Thaddeus s, 104, 105, 106, 107, 238  
 Thomas s, 102, 103, 104  
 Thomas s, 106, 107  
 Thomas s, 105  
 Wm. B., 252  
 Zalmon B., 107  
 Barlow, Aaron, 193  
 Abiah, 192  
 Abigail (Lockwood), 191, 193, 194  
 Abigail s, 191  
 Abigail s, 191, 192  
 Ann, 191, 192  
 Anna, 13, 188, 191, 193  
 Anne s, 191, 192  
 Benajan s, 192  
 Daniel s, 192  
 Daniel, 193  
 David s, 192  
 David, 192  
 David s, 192  
 David s, 193  
 Deborah s, 191  
 Deborah s, 191  
 Deborah s, 191  
 Edmund, 192, 193  
 Elizabeth s, 191  
 Elizabeth s, 191  
 Elizabeth s, 192  
 Experience (Davis), 192, 239, 240  
 Francis s, 191, 193  
 George 1, 192  
 George 2, 192  
 Gershom s, 192  
 Barlow, Grace s, 192  
 Hezekiah s, 192  
 Huldah s, 192  
 Isabella s, 191  
 Jabez s, 192  
 Joel s, 14, 192  
 John 1, 190, 191, 236  
 John s, 191, 193, 194  
 John s, 191, 273  
 John s, 191, 192  
 John, 192  
 John s, 193  
 John s, 193  
 Joseph s, 191  
 Joseph s, 191, 192  
 Martha s, 191  
 Mary s, 192, 193  
 Mary (Sikes), 193  
 Mary s, 193  
 Mehitabel (Staples), 192  
 Nehemiah s, 192, 193  
 Ruth s, 190, 236  
 Ruth s, 191  
 Ruth s, 193  
 Samuel s, 191  
 Samuel s, 191, 192  
 Samuel, 193  
 Sarah s, 191  
 Sarah s, 192, 193  
 Silas s, 193  
 Susanna s, 193  
 Thomas, 191  
 Barnard, Esther (Travis), 173  
 John, 173  
 Barnes, Abigail, 135  
 Bartlett, Mary, 85  
 Robert, 78  
 Samuel, 85  
 Barnard, Abigail (Phillips), 115  
 James, 115  
 Barton, Elizabeth (Edwards), 74  
 Bateman, Abigail (Merriam), 59  
 Bates, Bela, 79  
 Bedel, Abigail (Collins), 136  
 Samuel, 136  
 Beebe, Abigail (Yorke), 49  
 Ann s, 50, 286  
 Benjamin s, 49, 50  
 Benjamin s, 49  
 Bezaleel, 49  
 Chloe s, 50, 285  
 Clement s, 49  
 Daniel s, 50, 285  
 Dorcas (Hurd), 286  
 Ebenezer s, 49  
 Esther (Pratt), 285  
 Hannah s, 49  
 Hannah (Wheeler), 49  
 Hannah s, 49  
 Hezekiah s, 50  
 James s, 49  
 Joanna s, 49  
 John 1, 16, 49  
 John s, 49, 50

- Beebe, John 4, 49, 50, 285  
 John 8, 29, 50, 286  
 Martin 8, 50, 285  
 Mary 2, 49  
 Mary (Boltwood), 49  
 Mary (Hill), 286  
 Nathaniel 2, 49  
 Rebecca 1, 49  
 Rebecca 2, 49  
 Rebecca 3, 50  
 Rebecca 4, 49  
 Ruth 8, 50, 285  
 Ruth (Pratt), 50, 54, 285  
 Samuel 2, 49  
 Sarah 8, 50, 51  
 Thomas 2, 49  
 Trial 8, 50, 286  
 Tryphena 8, 50, 285  
 Zachariah 4, 49
- Beecher, Eliphalet, 236  
 Henry Ward, 212  
 Sally, 236  
 Sarah (Bradley), 236
- Beers, James, 191  
 Martha (Barlow), 191
- Bellingham, Richard, 90
- Benjamin, 166  
 Abel 2, 156  
 Abigail (Eddy), 155, 156  
 Abigail 2, 156  
 Abigail 8, 156  
 Amithy (Myrick), 156  
 Caleb 2, 156  
 Elizabeth 8, 157  
 Hannah 8, 156  
 Jemima 8, 153, 157  
 Jemima (Lombard), 153  
 John 1, 16, 155, 156  
 John 2, 156  
 John 8, 157  
 Joseph 2, 156, 157  
 Joseph 8, 156  
 Joshua 2, 156  
 Keziah 8, 156  
 Mary 2, 156  
 Mary 8, 156  
 Mary (Hale), 156  
 Mercy 8, 157  
 Richard, 155  
 Samuel 2, 156  
 Sarah (Clark), 156, 157  
 Sarah 8, 157
- Bennet, George, 115, 292 f.  
 John 2, 293  
 Lydia (Kibbie), 115, 292 f.  
 Mary 2, 115, 292 f.  
 Samuel 2, 293
- Bent, Anna, 288
- Birdseye, Edward 1, 210  
 Joseph, 210  
 Katherine 2, 210
- Bishop, Anne, 288  
 Elizabeth (Phillips), 115  
 James, 288, 223  
 Job, 115  
 John, 288  
 John 2, 288  
 Mary, 288
- Bishop, Stephen, 288
- Bliss, 74,  
 Ann 4, 82  
 Elizabeth 3  
 George, 84  
 Jonathan, 84  
 Lawrence 4, 84  
 Margaret (Lawrence), 84  
 Mary 2, 84  
 Mary 4, 72, 83, 84 f.  
 Nathaniel, 84  
 Thomas 1, 84  
 Thomas 2, 84  
 Thomas 8, 83
- Blood, Abigail, 284  
 Abigail (Wheeler), 284  
 Elizabeth (Willard), 284  
 James, 284  
 James 2, 284  
 John, 284  
 Mary, 45  
 Richard, 284  
 Robert 1, 284
- Blott, Joanna 2, 81  
 Mary 2, 81  
 Robert 1, 81  
 Sarah 2, 81  
 Susanna 2, 81
- Boardman, Sarah (Deane), 65  
 Silas, 65
- Bolde (Willard), 60  
 Thomas, 60
- Boosey, Esther, 287  
 Hannah 2, 52, 53, 286  
 James 1, 52, 53, 286 f.  
 Joseph 2, 286  
 Mary 2, 287  
 Sarah 2, 287
- Booth, Elizabeth, 145
- Boreman, Jonathan, 286  
 Mercy (Hubbard), 286
- Bourne, Ann, 147
- Bradford, William, Gov., 90
- Bradley, Abigail 8, 237  
 Abigail (Jackson), 237  
 Abraham 4, 226 f.  
 Alice (Prichard), 226, 230  
 Agnes (Margates), 236  
 Anna Maria 4  
 Benjamin, 235  
 Benjamin 4, 226, 228  
 Damaris (Davis), 237, 240  
 Damaris 8, 238  
 Daniel, 226  
 Daniel 8, 227  
 Daniel 8, 237  
 David 1, 235, 237, 238  
 David 8, 238  
 Deborah 1, 237  
 Ebenezer 8, 227  
 Eleanor (Jackson), 237, 240  
 Eleanor 1, 237  
 Elizabeth (Thompson), 226  
 Elizabeth, 235  
 Elizabeth 8, 238  
 Ellen, 226
- Bradley, Ellen 8, 237  
 Esther 8, 226, 227  
 Eunice 8, 237  
 Frances (Watkins), 236  
 Francis, Sir, 236  
 Francis 8, 235, 236  
 Francis 4, 236  
 Francis 8, 190, 236  
 Francis 8, 237  
 Hannah (Thompson), 226, 227  
 Hannah (Sherwood), 237  
 John 8, 227, 235, 237  
 John 8, 237  
 John 1, 240  
 Joseph 4, 226  
 Joseph P. (Justice), 14, 236  
 Joshua, 226  
 Joseph 8, 237, 240  
 Joseph 1, 237  
 Justus 8, 238  
 Lydia 8, 237  
 Martha 4, 226  
 Mary (Cotes), 236  
 Mary 8, 238  
 Nathan, 226  
 Nathan 1, 237  
 Nathan 8, 238  
 Nathaniel 2, 226  
 Olive 8, 105, 108, 235, 238  
 Peter 8, 238  
 Ruth (Barlow), 190, 236  
 Ruth (Dickerson), 226  
 Ruth 8, 237  
 Samuel, 237, 238  
 Samuel 8, 237  
 Sarah, 236  
 Sarah (Bassett), 227  
 Sarah (Holt), 227  
 Sarah 4, 226  
 Sarah (Jackson), 237  
 Sarah 1, 237  
 Silence (rockett), 226  
 Stephen, 226  
 Thomas 8, 236  
 William 8, 226, 229, 236  
 William 1, 236  
 William 8, 235, 236  
 William C., 236
- Branch, Alyce (Stookes), 164  
 Content (Howe), 118, 166, 167  
 Content 8, 166  
 Desire 8, 160  
 Edward 2, 164  
 Elizabeth 2, 164  
 Elizabeth (Gillame), 164  
 Elizabeth 4, 296  
 Jenevereth 8, 118, 166, 167  
 John 8, 165  
 John 4, 165, 166  
 John 8, 166  
 Mary (Speed), 165  
 Mary 8, 166  
 Mary 8, 156  
 Mercy 4, 165

- Branch, Mildred 3, 165  
 Peter 2, 16, 118, 163, 164, 165  
 Peter 3, 165  
 Peter 4, 165, 166, 167, 296  
 Peter 5, 166  
 Peter 6, 166, 167  
 Samuel 8, 166  
 Sarah (Averill), 167  
 Sarah 3, 166  
 Sarah 7, 167  
 Seth 6, 166  
 Simon 1, 163  
 Susanna 2, 164  
 Temperance 6, 166  
 Thomas 3, 165  
 Thomas 4, 165  
 Thomas 5, 166  
 Zephaniah 6, 166, 167  
 Zipporah (Kinnie), 166  
 Brearelay, Ann, 148  
 Brewster, 166  
 Hannah (Ayer), 172  
 Lidia (Partridge), 91  
 Stephen, 172  
 Bridgman, James, 84, 85  
 Sarah, 84  
 Briggs, Constant (Lincoln), 168  
 Elizabeth (Lincoln), 168  
 William, 168  
 Brigham, Mercie, 287  
 Thomas, 287  
 Brockett, Silence, 226  
 Bronson, John, 61  
 John 1, 53  
 John 2, 53, 54  
 Mary 2, 53  
 Brooke, Elizabeth, 148  
 Brown, Abigail (Maccoon), 129  
 George, 126  
 Jerusha (Lewis), 126  
 John, 34  
 Mary (Kellogg), 34  
 Mary, 288  
 Mary (Dix), 288  
 Sarah, 120  
 Brownell, Alice (Dawer), 148  
 Ann, 148  
 Ann 2, 148  
 Ann (Brearelay), 148  
 Ann (Chitend), 148  
 Dorothy (Greene), 148  
 Sir Edward, 148  
 Elizabeth (Brooke), 148  
 Margaret (Gilberthoyse), 148  
 Margaret, 148  
 Martha 2, 148  
 Mary 2, 147  
 Mary (Pearce), 148  
 Robert, 148  
 Robert 2, 148  
 Rowland, 148  
 Sarah 2, 148  
 Sarah (Smiton), 148  
 Brownell, Susan (Pearce), 148  
 Thomas, 148  
 Thomas 1, 147, 148  
 Thomas 2, 148  
 William, 148  
 William 2, 148  
 Bulkeley, 104, 194  
 Joseph, Capt., 60  
 Peter (Rev.), 199  
 Rebecca (Hubbard), 60  
 Ruth (Mrs.), 199  
 Bull, Capt., 99, 263  
 Jeremiah, 142  
 John, 100  
 Bunday, Priscilla, 154  
 Burr, Aaron, 30  
 Abigail 2, 194, 196, 197  
 Abigail 4, 199, 200  
 Abigail (Glover), 196, 197, 223, 225  
 Amelia (Silliman), 184, 199, 200  
 Andrew (Col.), 198  
 C. P. (Mrs.), 23, 43  
 Catherine (Wakeman), 209  
 Charles 4, 194, 199, 240  
 Daniel 2, 101, 102, 194, 196, 223, 225  
 Daniel 3, 196, 197  
 Daniel 4, 199  
 Deborah 2, 197  
 Ebenezer 4, 184, 199, 200, 201  
 Elizabeth (Wakeman), 199, 201, 208, 209  
 Elizabeth, 183  
 Elizabeth Ellen 4, 183, 184, 199, 200  
 Ellen, 183 184, 199, 200  
 Esther (Boosey), 287  
 Eunice (Sturgis), 199  
 Hannah (Banks), 101  
 Hannah (Goodyear), 219  
 Hellinah 3, 197  
 Jehu 1, 16, 102, 194, 195, 196, 244  
 Jehu 2, 100, 177, 196, 197, 212, 287  
 John 2, 196, 263  
 John (Col.), 183, 208  
 John, 197, 198, 208, 209  
 Jonathan, 203  
 Mary (Wakeman), 209  
 Mary (Ward), 212  
 Mehitable 2, 197  
 Mehitable 4, 199  
 Nathaniel 2, 196, 212  
 Nathaniel 3, 197, 219  
 Nehemiah 4, 199, 200  
 Peter, 181  
 Sarah (Osborne), 199  
 Sarah (Ward), 212  
 Samuel, 185  
 Samuel 4, 199  
 Seth 4, 199, 200  
 Seth Samuel 2, 194, 197, 198, 199, 200, 209, 223  
 Thaddeus, 185, 186, 197  
 Burr, William, 201, 209  
 Capt. Cmlor (Beebe), 285  
 Daniel, Judge, 41, 285  
 Ebenezer, 285, 286  
 Ebenezer, Capt., 285  
 Eleazer, 41, 285  
 Elisha, 285  
 Elizabeth, 31, 41, 285  
 John, 170  
 Prudence, 286  
 Ruth (Waterman), 385  
 Tryphena (Beebe), 285  
 Cable, Anne (Davis), 240  
 John, 194, 195  
 Camp, J., 58  
 Mary (Sanford), 58  
 Camper, Albert F., 249  
 Alice E., 249  
 Carrie A. (Powers), 249  
 Harold Dean, 250  
 Josephine E., 250  
 Richard A., 250  
 Capdon, Ann (Flemming), 150  
 Thomas, 150  
 Chamlin, Hannah (Hazard), 149  
 Jeffrey, 149  
 Chase, Ak, 121  
 Bridget, 121  
 Bridget (Phillips), 120, 121  
 C. W., 120  
 Lydia Ann, 121  
 Chauncey, Chas., Rev., 89, 90  
 Cheesbrough, Ann (Stevenson), 129, 132  
 Abigail (Ingraham), 133 146  
 Abigail 2, 133, 144, 146  
 Abigail 4, 134  
 Andrew 2, 133  
 Bridget, 146  
 David 2, 133  
 Elihu 4, 134  
 Elisha 2, 133, 134  
 Elisha 3, 133, 146  
 Elisha 4, 134  
 Elisha 5, 134  
 Elizabeth 3, 133  
 H., 134  
 Jabez 2, 133  
 Jabez 4, 134  
 Jabez 5, 134  
 James 4, 134, 136  
 James 5, 134  
 Jedediah 4, 134  
 John 2, 133  
 John 4, 133  
 Jonathan 2, 133  
 Joseph 2, 133  
 Maria 2, 133  
 Marie 2, 133  
 Martha 2, 133  
 Mary (Miner), 133, 146  
 Mary 4, 134  
 Nathaniel 2, 133, 134

- Cheesebrough, Nathaniel 4, 134  
 Prudence, 134  
 Prudence 8, 134  
 Rebecca (Mason), 134  
 Rebecca 4, 134  
 Rebecca 5, 134  
 Samuel 2, 133, 134, 146  
 Sarah 3, 133  
 Sybil 8, 134  
 William 1, 15, 129, 130, 131, 141, 145, 146  
 William 2, 133  
 Zabulon 4, 134  
 Chitend, Ann, 148  
 Church, Ann (Gates), 154  
 Jonathan, 154  
 Clapham, Isabella (Barlow), 191  
 Peter, 191  
 Clapp, Abigail, 288  
 Preserved, 74  
 Clare, Ann (Hopkins)  
 Ralph, 220, 221  
 Simon, 220  
 Clark, 157  
 Abigail (Ashley), 68, 76  
 Abigail (Parsons), 74  
 Benjamin, 153  
 Charity (Gold), 110, 189  
 Daniel, 189  
 Deborah (Gold), 179  
 Ebenezer, 74  
 Elizabeth (Edwards), 79  
 George, 179  
 Isaac, 68, 76  
 J., 156  
 James, 44  
 Jemima (Gates), 153  
 Lucy, 189  
 Mary, 73, 79  
 Mercy (Partridge), 91  
 Samuel, 79, 153  
 Sarah (Gates), 153  
 Sarah, 73, 156, 157  
 Seth G., 110, 189  
 Stephen, 118  
 William, 79, 157  
 Cleer (Clare)  
 Ann, 216  
 Ann 2, 214, 216  
 Benjamin, 216  
 Jane, 216  
 Jane 2, 216  
 John, 216  
 Katherine, 216  
 Mary 2, 216  
 Nicholas 1, 216  
 Nicholas 2, 216  
 Thomas 2, 216  
 William 2, 216  
 Clopton, Elizabeth 2, 150  
 Widow, 151  
 William 1, 150  
 Clugstone, Mary (Wake-  
 man), 207  
 Mary 8, 209  
 Clugstone, Michael, 207  
 Coburn, Mercy (Partridge), 91  
 Coit, Martha (Harris), 136  
 Solomon, 136  
 Collier (Colyer), Abel 2, 55  
 Abigail 2, 55  
 Ann 2, 55  
 Elizabeth (Sanford), 54, 55  
 Elizabeth 2, 55  
 Elizabeth (Humphries), 55  
 John 2, 55  
 Joseph 1, 54  
 Joseph 2, 55  
 Sarah 2, 54, 55  
 Susanna 2, 55  
 Collins, Abigail (Rose), 137  
 Abigail, 135  
 Abigail 2, 136, 295  
 Abigail 3, 137  
 Abigail 4, 138  
 Daniel 2, 136, 137, 294 f.  
 Daniel 3, 136, 137  
 Daniel 4, 138  
 Dea Edward 2, 16, 136, 137, 294 f.  
 Edward 3, 137  
 Edward 4, 138  
 John, 235  
 John 1, 136, 137, 294  
 John 2, 137, 294  
 John 3, Rev., 137, 138  
 John 4, 138  
 Margery, 234  
 Martha 1, 137  
 Martha 2, 137  
 Martha 3, 135, 136, 138, 139, 296  
 Martha 4, 138, 139  
 Mary 4, 138  
 Mary (Dixwell), 138  
 Mary (Marvin), 138, 295 f.  
 Nathaniel 3, Rev., 137, 138  
 Samuel 2, Rev., 136, 235, 294 f.  
 Samuel 3, M. D., 136  
 Samuel 3, 137, 138, 139  
 Samuel 4, 138  
 Susanna, 135, 294  
 Susanna 4, 138  
 Sybil 3, 137  
 Sybil (Franklyn), 137  
 Sybil 4, 138  
 Colton, Abigail (Parsons), 73  
 John, 73  
 Cook (Cooke), Aaron, Maj., 83  
 Alice, 116  
 Elizabeth, 83  
 George, 129  
 John (Rev.), 234  
 Mary, 234  
 Mary (Phillips), 116  
 Sarah, 182  
 Sarah (Place), 129  
 Cooper, Mary, 59  
 Cotton, Anna (Gold), 189  
 Anne (Goodyear), 218  
 Charles, 189  
 Cotton, Chauncey, 189  
 Cyrus, 189  
 Deborah, 189  
 Ellen, 189  
 George, 190  
 Helen, 189  
 Henry, 189  
 Hubbard, 189  
 Ira, 108, 110, 189 f.  
 James, 189  
 John, Rev., 115 128 f.  
 John 3, Rev., 218  
 Juliet, 189  
 Sally Ann, 189  
 Samuel, 123, 186, 187, 189  
 Samuel C., 189  
 Sarah (Gold), 108, 110, 111, 189, 190  
 Sumner, 189  
 Talcott, 189  
 Thomas, 189  
 Couch, Capt., 181, 182  
 Simon, 99  
 Cowlay, Margaret (Brown-  
 nell), 148  
 Robert, 148  
 Cowles, Samuel, 287  
 Sarah (Hubbard), 287  
 Culver, Nathaniel, 67  
 Nathaniel, Rev., 67  
 Crandall, John, 142  
 Crocker, Gretchen (Powers), 251  
 John Powers, 251  
 Margaret, 251  
 Thomas Farmer, 251  
 Thomas Farmer jr., 251  
 DANA, Lorenzo (Dr.), 188  
 Polly (Gold), 188  
 Darby, Jonathan, 67  
 Darrow, Lydia (Deane), 64  
 Davenport, Abraham, 178  
 John 1 (Rev.), 219, 227, 267 f., 272  
 John 3 (Rev.), 178, 179  
 Martha (Gold), 178, 179  
 Davidson, Asa L., 121, 127  
 Helen, 127  
 Lee, 127  
 Lydia (Lewis), 121, 127  
 Davis, Abigail, 13, 46, 284  
 Abigail 5, 46  
 Abigail (Read), 45  
 Altana 8, 34, 44, 48, 49  
 Amos 4, 46  
 Ann 3, 239, 240  
 Chloe 6, 48  
 Damaris 3, 237, 239  
 Daniel, 46, 47  
 Daniel 3, 45, 46  
 Daniel 6, 48  
 Daniel 7, 48  
 Dolor, 15, 44, 45, 60, 61  
 Dorothy (Heald), 45  
 E. A., 44  
 Eleazer 3, 45  
 Eleazer 6, 48



- Davis, Elijah s, 48, 49  
   Elizabeth, 239  
   Elizabeth s, 45  
   Elizabeth s, 240  
   Elizabeth (Fletcher), 46  
   Ephraim s, 46, 47  
   Eunice (Potter), 45  
   Experience (F.), 192, 239, 240  
   Ezra s, 46, 47, 48  
   Hannah, 240  
   Hannah s, 49  
   Hannah (Baldwin), 79  
   Hannah (Lynnell), 45  
   Horace, 44  
   Jabez s, 240  
   Jabez s, 240  
   Joanna, 47  
   Joanna (Beersley), 45  
   John, 44, 79  
   John s, 13, 239  
   John s, 239  
   John s, 44, 45  
   John s, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51  
   John s, 48  
   John, Gov., 14, 44, 46  
   Jonathan s, 16, 46, 47, 284  
   Jonathan s, 46, 47  
   Joseph s, 46  
   Keriah s, 47  
   Lucretia s, 48  
   Lydia, 46, 239  
   Lydia s, 240  
   Margery (Willard), 44  
   Martha (Wakeman), 202, 205, 223, 224  
   Mary, 47, 48  
   Mary s, 45, 239  
   Mary s, 46  
   Mary s, 46, 47  
   Mary (Mende), 45, 284  
   Mercy s, 45  
   Mercy s, 47  
   Nathaniel, 48  
   Nathaniel s, 46  
   Olive s, 240  
   Peter, 46  
   Philip F.T., 34  
   Phebe (Brown), 47  
   Rachel s, 240  
   Rosewell B.s, 48, 51  
   Ruth s, 45  
   Ruth s, 46, 47  
   Ruth s, 48  
   Samuel, 79  
   Samuel s, 45, 46, 284  
   Samuel s, 45  
   Samuel s, 13, 192, 239  
   Samuel s, 239 240  
   Sarah, 127  
   Sarah s, 340  
   Sarah s, 48  
   Sarah (Beebe), 47, 48, 50, 51  
   Sarah (Frisbie), 48, 51  
   Simon s, 45  
   Simon s, 45  
   Stephen s, 46
- Davis, Stephen s, 48  
   Uriah L. s, 48  
   William, 202, 224  
 Dawber, Edmund, 152  
   Margaret (Gates), 152  
 Day, Isaac, 59  
   Joan (Merriam), 59  
   John, 33  
 Deane, 28  
   Anna s, 63  
   Arthur D., 62, 70  
   Barnabas s, 63  
   Barzillai s, 63, 64  
   Benjamin s, 62  
   Benoni s, 65  
   Bucephorus s, 63  
   Charlotte s, 65  
   Cynthia s, 70  
   Eleanor, 61  
   Eleanor (Strong), 62, 82  
   Elizabeth s, 11  
   Esther s, 65, 67  
   Ezra s, 62, 64  
   Ezra s, 65  
   Ezra s, 65  
   Francis s, 63  
   Gaius s, 31, 69  
   Hannah s, 63  
   Hester s, 65  
   Isaac, 61  
   James s, 16, 62, 64, 70, 82  
   James s, 63  
   Joanna (Fisher), 63  
   John, 61  
   John s, 63, 65, 82  
   John s, 24, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 75, 76, 82, 278  
   John s, 64, 69, 278  
   Jonathan s, 63  
   Jonathan s, 29, 65  
   Joseph s, 62  
   Josiah, 66  
   Lavina s, 64  
   Lydia s, 63 f.  
   Lydia s, 64  
   Lydia (Thacker), 63 f.  
   Marjorie, 59, 81, 82  
   Mary s, 63  
   Mary s, 64  
   Mary s, 65  
   Nathaniel s, 63  
   Rhoda s, 27, 32, 41, 61, 65, 68 f., 82  
   Samuel s, 29, 30, 31, 48, 69, 278  
   Sarah (Douglas), 63  
   Sarah (Fisdale), 61 f.  
   Sarah s, 63  
   Sarah s, 65  
   Susan, 61  
   Thankful (Parsons), 65, 69, 71, 76  
   Thomas, 61  
   Uncle, 34  
   Walter s, 59, 70, 82  
   William s, 59, 81, 82
- Deane, William s, 63  
   William s, 65  
 Deering, John Kendall (Rev.), 111  
   Lydia Ann (Banks), 111, 112, 113  
 Denison, Capt., 132 143, 146, 232  
   General, 85  
   H., 133  
   Joseph, 146  
 Denny, Albert, 207  
   Elizabeth (Wakeman), 207  
 Depew, Chauncey M., 216  
 Dixwell, John s (Rogicide), 138  
   Mary s, 138  
 Douglas, Sarah, 63, 64  
 Downing, Elizabeth (Gates), 154  
 Drury, Hugh, 288  
   Lydia (Rice), 288  
 Dudley, Abigail, 286  
   Thos. (Gov.), 210  
 Dyer, Anna s, 140  
   Thomas s, 140
- Enow, Abigail s, 155  
   Benjamin, 116  
   Elizabeth (Phillips), 116  
   John s, 156  
   Mary (Foster), 156  
   Samuel s, 156  
   William s, (Rev.), 155  
 Eaton, Theophilus (Gov.), 219, 236, 268, 271  
 Edwards, Alexander, 16, 71  
   Benjamin s, 79  
   Benjamin s, 79  
   Ebenezer s, 79  
   Elizabeth, 74  
   Elizabeth s, 79  
   Hannah s, 79  
   Hester s, 80  
   John, 239  
   Jonathan (Rev.), 279  
   Joseph s, 79  
   Justin, 79  
   Mary s, 79  
   Mary s, 79  
   Mary (Clark), 79  
   Mary (North), 79  
   Mary Talcott, 79  
   Mindwell, 74, 76, 80  
   Nathaniel s, 79  
   Richard s, 234  
   Samuel s, 79  
   Sarah (Baldwin), 77  
   Sarah s, 79  
   Thankful s, 79  
   Thankful (Sheldon), 79  
 Ellis, Edward, 81  
   Helen (Kelly), 252  
   Sarah (Blott), 81  
   William F., 252  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 137  
 Ensign, David, 80  
   Mehitable (Green), 80

- Evarts, William M., 215
- FAIRBANK, Lydia, 288
- Fenn, Benjamin, 78
- Sarah (Baldwin), 78
- Ferris, Jeffrey, 193
- Susanna (Barlow), 193
- Field, Hannah (Baldwin), 79
- John, 79
- Fisher, Joanna, 63
- Rebecca (Partridge), 91
- Fitch, James, 232
- Mary, 101
- Thomas, 264
- Thomas, Gov., 101
- Fleming, Ann, 2, 150
- Thomas, 1, 150
- Fletcher, Abigail (Hubbard), 287
- John, 57
- Rebecca, 57
- Samuel, 287
- Ford, Abigail, 82, 83
- Elizabeth (Cooke), 83
- Joan, 83
- Thomas, 15, 82, 83
- Foster, Marcy (Gates), 153
- Thos., 153
- Fowler, John, 286
- Mary (Hubbard), 286
- Franklyn, Sybil, 2, 137
- Thomas, 1, 137
- Freeborn, Gideon, 148
- Martha (Brownell), 148
- Freeman, Daniel, 154
- Elizabeth, 152
- Mercy (Gates), 154
- Frisbie, Philip (Col.), 51
- Roswell B., 51
- Sarah, 48, 51
- Frost, Daniel, 97, 191
- Elizabeth (Barlow), 191
- GALPIN, Hannah (Jackson), 241
- Philip, 241
- Gates, 149, 155
- Agnes (Boldington), 150
- Amy, 154 f.
- Anna, 118, 149, 154, 299
- Ann (Hills), 152, 158, 293
- Anthony, 152
- Bridget, 155
- Charity (Lathrop), 154
- Christopher, 150
- Cyrus, 154
- Daniel, 153
- Daniel (Capt.), 154
- Dorothy, 151, 159, 160, 163, 164
- Deborah (Partridge), 154
- Deborah, 154
- Elizabeth, 152
- Elizabeth, 152
- Elizabeth, 153
- Elizabeth, 154
- Elizabeth (Clopton), 151
- Elizabeth (Freeman), 152
- Gates, Elizabeth (Pyncheon), 151
- Geoffrey, 150, 151, 158, 159, 161, 164
- Hannah (Woodward), 153
- Henry, 151, 161, 164
- Horatio, Gen., 14, 151
- Horatio, Rev., 149 f., 153
- Isaac, 152
- Isaac, 153
- Isaac, 119, 153, 154, 155
- Isaac, 154
- Jacob, 154, 155
- Jemima (Benjamin), 153, 154, 157
- Jemima, 154
- Joan (Wentworth), 151, 158, 159
- John, Sir, 150, 161
- Louisa (Lovicio), 154
- Mabel (Capdon), 150
- Marcy, 153
- Margaret, 152
- Margaret ( ), 152
- Mary, 152
- Mary, 152, 153, 293
- Mary (Joselyn), 159, 160, 161, 163
- Mercy, 154
- Nathaniel, 153
- Peggy (Smart), 154
- Peter, 159, 160, 161, 163
- Priscilla (Bunday), 154
- Prudence, 116
- Ralph, 150
- Rebecca, 152
- Rebecca, 153
- Robert, 155
- Sarah, 13, 119, 154
- Sarah, 153
- Sarah, 153
- Sarah, 153
- Sarah (Woodward), 153, 158
- Simon, 152
- Simon, 153
- Stephen, 1, 149, 151, 152, 153, 158, 160
- Stephen, 152, 158
- Stephen, 153
- Stephen, 153
- Susannah, 153
- Susannah, 154
- Thankful, 153
- Thomas, 150, 151
- Thomas, 152
- Thomas, 153
- Thomas, Capt., 152
- Thomas, Sir, (Gov.), 152
- William, 150, 151
- Gilbert, John, 58
- Gilberthoyse, Margaret, 148
- Gillame, Elizabeth, 164
- Elizabeth, 165
- Elizabeth, 166
- Experience, 165
- Hannah (Lincoln), 166, 167
- Hannah, 166
- Glover, Abigail, 2, 196, 223, 225
- Ellen, 205, 223, 225
- Hannah, 2, 225
- Hannah (Bliss), 72
- Henry, 196, 223, 224, 225
- John, 224, 225
- Mary, 2, 225
- Mercy, 2, 225
- Pelastiah, Rev., 72
- Thomas (Sir), 224
- Gold (Gould), Abel, 4, 183 f., 188 f., 200 f.
- Abel, 184, 188
- Abigail, 182, 209
- Abigail, 183
- Abraham, 4 (Col), 107, 183, 186, 187
- Abraham, 5, 188
- Alice, 174
- Amelia (Silliman), 184, 201
- Anna, 189
- Anna (Barlow), 188
- Benjamin A., 174
- Charity, 110, 189
- David, 186
- David, 183
- Deborah, 110, 189
- Deborah, 179
- Elizabeth, 174
- Elizabeth (Burr), 183
- Ellen, 184 f.
- Ellen (Burr), 183 f., 188, 200
- Ellen (Jennings), 184
- Ether, 184
- Ether (Bradley), 183, 226
- Ether, Hester, 183
- Grissel, 184
- Hannah, 184
- Hannah (Slawson), 182
- Hannah (Talcott), 181
- Hezekiah, 182, 183
- Ichabod, 186
- Isaac, 184
- James, 174
- Jay, 14, 107
- Jeremiah, 174
- Jesse, 186
- John, 174
- John, 182
- John, 184
- Joseph, 183
- Judith, 174
- Luther, 186
- Martha (Harvey), 175
- Martha, 178, 179
- Martha, 183
- Mary, 174
- Mrs. Nathan, 1, 194, 195, 267 f.
- Nathan, 174, 186
- Nathan, Maj., 99, 100, 102, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 197, 207, 262 f., 267, 270

- Gold, Nathan s, 179, 180, 181, 191, 207, 210  
 Nathan s, 182, 183  
 Nathan s, 184  
 Onesimus, 183  
 Polly s, 188  
 Priscilla, 174  
 Rebecca, 174  
 Richard, 174  
 Robert, 174  
 Sally s, 184  
 Samuel s, 182, 201, 226  
 Samuel s, 184  
 Samuel s, 188  
 Sarah s, 179  
 Sarah s, 182  
 Sarah s, 107, 110, 174, 175, 188, 190  
 Sarah (Cook), 182  
 Seth Burr s, 184  
 Simon, 174, 186  
 Stephen, 174, 186  
 Talcott s, 186  
 Talcott s, 107, 110, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 201  
 Thomas 174  
 William, 174  
 Zacheus, 174  
 Gonville (Gunville), Richard, 210  
 Goode, Ann, 202  
 Goodwin, George 1, 241  
 Mary s, 241  
 Goodyear, Abigail (Gibbard), 219  
 Alice (Parkyns), 217  
 Andrew, 217  
 Andrew s, 219  
 Anthony, 217  
 Esther s, 219  
 Hannah s, 205, 217, 218, 219, 272  
 Henry (Sir), 218  
 John s, 219  
 Lydia s, 219  
 Mary s, 218, 219  
 Mrs., 218, 219, 272  
 Stephen s, 15, 205, 217, 218, 219, 227, 271 f.  
 Stephen s, 219  
 Zacherye 1, 217  
 Gorman, Mary (Phillips), 121  
 Goulding, Abigail (Rice), 288  
 Palmer, 288  
 Goure, Robert, 60  
 Green, Eleanor, 126  
 Mehitable, 80  
 Thomas, 80  
 Greenhill, Rebecca, 56 f.  
 Samuel, 56  
 Thomas, 56  
 Greenalade, Joanna, 141, 144  
 Grumman, Mary, 243
- HALZ, Mary, 156  
 Hammond, Elizabeth s, 158  
 Thomas 1, 16, 158  
 Hannum, William, 85  
 Hibbard, Abigail (Linden), 90  
 Hare, John (Dr.), 210  
 Nicholas (Sir), 210  
 Harris, Abigail (Barnes), 135  
 Anne s, 134  
 Anthony, 135  
 Daniel s, 134, 135  
 Daniel s, 135  
 Edith, 135  
 Elizabeth s, 135  
 Hannah s, 135  
 John s, 134, 135  
 John s, 135  
 Joseph s, 135  
 Martha s (Collins), 134, 138, 139  
 Martha s, 136  
 Mary, 135, 212  
 Mary s, 135  
 Mary s, 136  
 Patience s, 136  
 Prudence s, 134, 136  
 Sarah s, 135  
 Sybil s, 136, 139  
 Thomas s, 134, 135  
 Thomas s, 135  
 William s, 134, 135, 212  
 William s, 135, 139  
 William s, 136  
 William (R. I.), 146  
 Harrison, Daniel s, 288  
 Ellen s, 227  
 Richard 1, 15, 286, 227, 229  
 Sarah (Hubbard), 288  
 Thomas s, 229  
 Harvey, Abigail, 175  
 Edmund 1, 175  
 Hannah s, 175  
 Hannah s, 265, 270 f.  
 Josiah (M. D.), 175, 263, 270  
 Martha, 175  
 Martha s, 175  
 Mary (Staples), 175, 265, 270 f.  
 Mary s, 175  
 Richard, 175  
 Thomas s, 175  
 Hawley, Abigail (Gold), 182, 209  
 Ebenezer s, 209, 212  
 Elizabeth s, 209  
 Elizabeth s, 207, 209, 212  
 Ephraim s, 209  
 Hannah s, 209  
 Hester (Ward), 209, 212  
 John s, 209  
 Joseph (Capt.), 209  
 Joseph 1, 209  
 Joseph s, 209, 263  
 Katherine (Birdseye), 209, 210
- Hawley, Mary s, 209  
 Thomas, 209  
 Thomas (Rev.), 182, 209  
 William, 209, 212  
 Haynes, Elizabeth (Rice), 288  
 Peter, 288  
 Hazard, 128  
 Abigail (Maccoon), 129  
 George, 148  
 George s, 148  
 George s, 147  
 Hannah s, 147, 149  
 Hannah s, 149  
 Jeremiah s, 149  
 Martha, 147  
 Martha s, 147  
 Martha s, 149  
 Martha (Sherriff), 147  
 Mary s, 149  
 Mary (Brownell), 147  
 Mary (Smith), 149  
 Penelope (Arnold), 149  
 Robert s, 147, 148  
 Robert s, 149  
 Rowland G., 148  
 Stephen s, 149  
 Susannah (Nichols), 148  
 Thomas, 15, 146, 147  
 Thomas s, 148  
 Hervie, Bridget s, 140  
 George 1, Sir, 140  
 Heywood, Elizabeth (Hubbard), 287  
 Samuel, 287  
 Hicks, Edward 1, 140  
 Henrietta s, 140  
 Hill, Eliphalet 1, 213  
 Eliphalet s, 213  
 Hester (Ward), 213  
 William s, 213  
 Hills, Ann, 158  
 Richard, 135  
 Hitchcock, Elizabeth, 77  
 Hoar, George F., 215  
 Holdridge, Abraham, 66, 68  
 Hoiland, Sarah, 115  
 Holmes, Abigail (Cheesebrough), 133, 146  
 Joahua, 133, 146  
 Hone, Bartholomew, 71  
 Elizabeth (Parsons), 71  
 Jane (Parsons), 71  
 William, 71  
 Hopkins, Abigail, 221  
 Anna, 205  
 Anne, 220, 221  
 Elizabeth s, 203, 220, 221, 222, 223  
 Elizabeth ( ), 222  
 George, 221  
 George s, 222  
 Helen (Vickaris), 220, 221  
 Mary, 221  
 Robert, 221  
 William, 221  
 William 1, 203, 220, 221  
 William s, 222

- Hosmer, James, 289  
 Sarah (White), 289  
 Thomas, 56  
 Howe(s), (Merriam), 287  
 Content, 166 f.  
 Thomas, 287  
 Howell, Abraham, 207  
 Anna (Wakeman), 207  
 Hubbard, Abigail 2, 288  
 Abigail 4, 60, 288  
 Abigail (Dudley), 288  
 Daniel 2, 288  
 Daniel 3, 288  
 Daniel 4, 60, 288  
 Ebenezer 4, 60, 288  
 Elizabeth 2, 288, 290  
 Elizabeth 4, 60, 288  
 Elizabeth (Jordan), 288  
 George 1, 287, 289 f.  
 Hannah 2, 288  
 Hannah 3, 288  
 Hannah 4, 288  
 Hannah (Rice), 288 f.  
 Isaac 3, 288  
 John, 59  
 John 2, 288  
 John 3, 288  
 John 4, 60, 288  
 Jonathan 2, 59, 287, 288, 289  
 Jonathan 4, 288  
 Joseph 4, 60, 288  
 Mary, 287  
 Mary 2, 288  
 Mary 3, 288  
 Mary 4, 45, 46, 59, 60, 288  
 Mary (Bishop), 289  
 Mercy 3, 288  
 Rebecca 4, 60  
 Samuel 4, 60, 288  
 Sarah 2, 288  
 Sarah 3, 288  
 Thomas 4, 60, 288  
 William 2, 288  
 Hubbell, Richard, 202  
 Sarah (Wakeman), 202  
 Hulburt, William, 80  
 Humphries, Elizabeth, 55  
 Thomas, 60  
 Hurlbert, Martha (Collins), 138  
 Thomas, 138  
 Hutchins, Benjamin 2, 173  
 Elizabeth 2, 172, 173  
 Frances, 173  
 John 1, 173  
 John 2, 173  
 Joseph 2, 173  
 Love 2, 173  
 Samuel 2, 173  
 William 2, 173  
 Hyatt, Ruth, 102, 244, 245  
 Thomas 1, 245  
 Thomas 2, 245  
 Thomas 3, 245  
 Ingraham, Abigail, 133, 146  
 M., 133  
 Ingraham, William, 133  
 Isaac, Jos., 51  
 Jackson, Abigail 2, 237, 241  
 Eleanor 2, 237, 240  
 Hannah 2, 241  
 Henry 1, 240  
 Joseph 2, 240  
 Joseph 3, 241  
 Mary (Goodwin), 241  
 Mary, 241  
 Moses 2, 241  
 Samuel 2, 241  
 Sarah 2, 237, 241  
 Jaeger, Caroline Louise 2, 249  
 Charles Ernest 2, 249  
 George H. 2, 249  
 Gustavus 1, 249  
 Helen 2, 249  
 Helen (Heath), 249  
 Helen A. (Powers), 112, 123, 249  
 Julia Helen 2, 249  
 Lucy P. 2, 249  
 Margaret 2, 249  
 Jarvis, Abigail (Squire), 185  
 Isaac (Lieut.), 185, 186  
 Jeanes, William, 80  
 Jennings, Ellen, 184  
 Hannah (Lyon), 243  
 Joshua, 243  
 Jessope, 148  
 Jesup, Sarah, 208  
 Jordan, Elizabeth, 286  
 — (Powers), 33  
 Josselyn, 158  
 Anne, 160, 161  
 Christopher, 161  
 Dorothy (Gates), 151, 160, 163, 164  
 Dorothy, 161  
 Edward, 160, 161, 163, 164  
 Geoffrey, 162, 163  
 George, 163  
 Gilbert, 162  
 Henry, 160, 161, 162  
 James, 162  
 Jane, 160, 163  
 Joan, 159, 160  
 John, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164  
 Leonard, 160  
 Mary, 160, 161, 163, 164  
 Mary (Lambe), 160, 161, 163  
 Philippa, 163  
 Ralph, 162, 163  
 Richard, 160, 164  
 Robert, 162  
 Thomas, 160, 161, 162, 164  
 Thomas, Sir, 151, 159, 160, 163  
 William, 162  
 Winifred, 161  
 Kaley, Henry, 36  
 Lucy (Powers), 36  
 Kellogg, Col. Aaron, 32, 34, 67, 69  
 John, 34, 68  
 Mary, 34  
 William, 67, 68  
 Kelly, Amelia (Decker), 251  
 Darwin B. 2, 251  
 George B. 2, 252  
 Helen A. (Banks), 251  
 Helen Amanda 2, 252  
 Ida 2, 252  
 Marguerite 2, 252  
 Russell 2, 252  
 Travis 1, 251  
 Kemp, Patience 2, William, 292  
 Kibbie, Edward, 292  
 Lydia 2, 115, 292 f.  
 Kimball, Esther (Phillips), 117, 118  
 Jacob, 117, 118  
 King, Elizabeth, 289  
 Mary, 289  
 Mercy, 289  
 Kinnie, Zepporah, 166  
 Kitchell, Elizabeth (Wake-  
 man), 205  
 Samuel (Rev.), 205  
 Lake, Anne, 218  
 Edward (Sir), 218  
 Mary (Goodyear), 218  
 Thomas 1, 218  
 Thomas 2, 218  
 Lamb(e), John, 160, 163  
 Mary, 160, 161, 163  
 William, 161  
 Lamberton, Capt., 244  
 Lamberton, 272 f.  
 Thomas (Capt.), 218, 219, 244  
 Lamson Martha, 288  
 Laselle, Elizabeth (Gates), 152  
 John, 152  
 Lathrop, Samuel, 144  
 Lawton, T., 147  
 Lay, Mary, 146  
 Leonard, Thomas Ensign, 61  
 Lewis, Abel 4, 126 f.  
 Abel 5, 127  
 Abel 6, 127  
 Abigail 2, 126  
 Abraham 4, 126, 134  
 Abraham 5, 126, 127  
 Abraham 6, 127  
 Amos 4, 126  
 Ann, 125, 126  
 Anna 2, 126  
 Anna 4, 126  
 Asa 5, 127  
 Augustus 6, 127  
 Clark 6, 127  
 Daniel 2, 125  
 David 2, 125  
 Delight 5, 127  
 Dorcas 2, 125  
 Eleanor (Greene), 126

- Lewis, Esther 4, 126  
 Esther 8, 126, 127  
 Esther 4, 127  
 Hannah 4, 126  
 Israel 2, 125  
 James 2, 125  
 James 8, 126, 127  
 Jerusha 2, 126  
 Jerusha 4, 126  
 John 1, 16, 124, 125, 132  
 John 2, 125  
 John 2, 126  
 John, Capt., 126  
 Jonathan 2, 125  
 Joseph 2, 126, 149  
 Joseph 4, 126, 127  
 Lydia 8, 127  
 Mary, 126  
 Mary, 119, 124  
 Mary 2, 126  
 Mary 4, 126  
 Mary 6, 127, 128  
 Mary (Burdick), 126  
 Mary (Wilcox), 126, 149  
 Mary (Cleer), 216  
 Mary (Thompson), 227  
 Nathaniel, 126  
 Nathaniel 2, 127  
 Nehemiah 4, 127  
 Philip, 239  
 Phineas 8, 127  
 Rebecca (Cheesebrough),  
 126, 134  
 Robert (Rev.), 216  
 Samuel, 227  
 Samuel 2, 125  
 Sarah 2, 126  
 Sarah 8, 127  
 Thankful 4, 126  
 Thankful 8, 127  
 Thankful (Maccoon), 127  
 Uriah 8, 127  
 William 2, 126  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 168, 170  
 Agnes, 169  
 Alice, 169  
 Ann, 169, 170  
 Catherine, 169, 170  
 Christian, 170  
 Constant 2, 168  
 Edmund, 168  
 Elizabeth, 169, 170  
 Elizabeth 2, 168  
 Elizabeth (Street), 167  
 Francisca, 169  
 Hannah 2, 166, 167, 168,  
 296 f.  
 Henry, 169, 171  
 Joan, 168, 170, 171  
 John, 168, 169  
 John 2, 168  
 Jonah 2, 168  
 Margaret, 169, 170  
 Mary 2, 168  
 Mary 2, 168  
 Mary (Austin), 296  
 Mercy 2, 168  
 Richard, 169, 170  
 Lincoln, Robert, 168, 170, 171  
 Rose, 170  
 Samuel, 168, 170  
 Samuel 2, 168  
 Samuel 2, 168  
 Sarah 2, 168  
 Sarah 2, 168  
 Stephen, 168  
 Susan, 169  
 Thomas, 169, 170  
 Thomas 1, 61, 167, 168  
 Thomas 2, 168, 296 f.  
 William, 168, 170, 171  
 Linton, Abigail, 90  
 Linton, Ann 2, 292  
 Richard, 115, 292  
 Livermore, Rebecca, 116  
 Lockwood, Abigail 2, 191,  
 193, 194  
 Abigail (Burr), 194, 197  
 Daniel 2, 193, 194  
 Daniel 2, 194, 197  
 Deborah 2, 193, 194, 212  
 Edmund, 193  
 Ephraim 2, 193  
 Gershom 2, 193  
 John 2, 193  
 Jonathan 2, 193, 194  
 Joseph 2, 193, 194  
 Mary (St. John), 193  
 Mary 2, 193  
 Robert, 16, 193, 194, 266  
 Sarah 2, 193  
 Susanna, 193, 194, 266 f.  
 Lombard, Benjamin 2, 157  
 Bernard, 157  
 Caleb 2, 157  
 Jedediah 2, 157  
 Jemima 2, 156  
 Joan (Prichard), 230  
 John, 230  
 Joseph 2, 157  
 Joshua 2, 157  
 Margaret 2, 157  
 Thomas 1, 156, 157  
 Long, I. E., 249  
 Julia (Banks), 249  
 Lord, Abigail 2, 213  
 Ebenezer 2, 213  
 Hester (Ward), 213  
 Marie, 145  
 Robert, 213  
 Robert 2, 213  
 Sarah 2, 213  
 Lovejoy, Daniel, 286  
 Prudence (Cady), 286  
 Lovell, Daniel, 81  
 Joanna (Blott), 81  
 Lyon, Abigail 2, 241, 243  
 Eliphalet, 102  
 Elizabeth, 102  
 Elizabeth 2, 241, 243  
 George, 242  
 Hannah 2, 241, 243  
 Henry, 241, 242  
 Hester 2, 241, 243  
 John, 241, 242  
 Joseph 2, 241, 243  
 Lyon, Margaret, 241, 243  
 Mary (Frye), 243  
 Mary (Grumman), 243  
 Mary (Jackson), 243  
 Moses 2, 241, 243  
 Phebe, 243  
 Richard, 242  
 Richard 1, 241, 267  
 Richard 2, 241, 243  
 Samuel 2, 241, 243  
 Susanna, 243  
 Thomas, 242  
 Thomas 1, 241, 243  
 William, 242  
 William 2, 241, 243  
 Maccoon, Abigail 2, 129  
 Abigail 4, 129  
 Anne, 128  
 Daniel, 294  
 Daniel 2, 129  
 Deborah, 294  
 Dennis D., 128  
 Elizabeth, 294  
 Hannah, 294  
 Hannah 4, 128  
 Isabella 2, 128  
 James, 128  
 John, 16, 128, 294  
 John 2, 128  
 John 2, 129  
 Joseph 2, 129  
 Lydia Luther, 128  
 Margaret, 294  
 Mary, 294  
 Mary 2, 129  
 Peter, 294  
 Rachel 2, 129  
 Sarah, 294  
 Sarah (Cook), 129  
 Thankful, 127, 129  
 Thankful 4, 129  
 William 2, 128  
 McDowell, A., 134  
 M., 133  
 Madison, Lydia (Phillips),  
 119  
 Makin, Grace 2, 216  
 Joan, 214, 216, 215  
 John 2, 216  
 Katherine, 216  
 Rebecca 2, 216  
 Samuel 2, 216  
 Tobias, 214, 215, 216  
 Tobias 2, 216  
 Thomas 2, 216  
 Westbroome, 216  
 Marsh, Albert, 298  
 Betsy, 298  
 Harriet, 298  
 Joseph, 120, 298  
 Maria (Phillips), 119, 298  
 Phebe, 298  
 Thomas, 298  
 Thurns, 120, 298  
 Marshall, John, 90  
 John 2, 91  
 Mary (Partridge), 90

- Marshall, Robert 2, 91  
 Marvin, Abigail 4, 296  
     Andre 2, 295  
     Barbara 2, 295  
     Edward 2, 295  
     Edward 2, 295  
     Elizabeth 2, 295  
     Elizabeth 4, 296  
     Johan, 295  
     John 2, 295  
     John 2, 295  
     Margaret 2, 295  
     Mary 4, 138, 139, 295 f.  
     Matthew 2, 295  
     Reynold 1, 295  
     Reynold 2, 138, 139  
     Reynold 4, 296  
     Richard 2, 295  
     Richard 2, 295  
     Sarah 4, 296  
     Thomas 2, 295  
     William 4, 296  
 Mason, Anne (Peck), 171  
     John, Capt., 134, 171  
     Major, 143  
     Rebecca, 134  
 Mather, 78, 89  
 Abednego, Col., 71  
 Anne (Goodyear), 218  
 Cotton (Rev.), 236  
 Increase (Rev.), 218  
 Maverick, Anne (Harris), 134  
 Maynard, John, 152  
     Mary (Gates), 152  
 Meade (Medoes), Hannah, 45  
     Mary, 45, 284  
 Medoes, see Meade  
 Meigs, John, 212  
     Trial, 212  
 Melyen, Hannah (Hannah), 286  
     Jacob, 286  
 Merriam, Abigail 2, 59  
     Elizabeth 2, 59  
     George 2, 59, 288  
     Hannah 2, 59  
     Hannah 2, 59  
     Hannah (Rice), 289  
     Joan 2, 288  
     John 2, 59  
     John 4, 59  
     Joseph, 59, 288  
     Joseph 4, 59  
     Margaret 2, 288  
     Mary, 287 f.  
     Mary 2, 288  
     Mary (Cooper), 59  
     Mary (Sheafe), 59, 287 f.  
     Nathan 4, 59  
     Robert 2, 59, 286, 287  
     Samuel 4, 59, 286  
     Sara, 287  
     Sarah (Stow), 59  
     Sarah 2, 287  
     Susan 2, 287  
     William 1, 287  
 Merriam, William 2, 59, 287  
 Miller, Caroline L. (Jaeger), 249  
     Louise, 249  
     Richard, 24 9  
     Walter, 249  
     Wilson S., 249  
 Miner, 50, 133, 139 f.  
     Anna, 140  
     Arthur, 140  
     Benjamin 2, 146  
     Bridget, 140  
     Bridget 2, 146  
     Bridget (Cheesebrough), 146  
     Clement, 140, 142  
     Clement 2, 140, 145  
     Christopher 2, 146  
     Edward  
     Elizabeth, 140  
     Elizabeth 2, 140  
     Elizabeth (Booth), 145  
     Ephraim 2, 140, 142, 145  
     Grace (Palmer), 144, 145  
     Hannah (Avery), 144, 145  
     Hannah, 144, 145  
     Henry, 140  
     Israel, 140  
     Joanna 2, 146  
     John, 140  
     John 2, 140, 145  
     Joseph 2, 133, 144, 145, 146  
     Joseph 2, 146  
     Judah 2, 140  
     Lodowick, 140  
     Lydia (Moore), 145  
     Manassah 2, 140, 145, 146, 173  
     Marcie 2, 146  
     Maria 2 (Marie), 140, 145  
     Marie (Lord), 145  
     Mary 2, 133, 140  
     Mary 2, 133, 146  
     Mary (Avery), 133, 144, 146  
     Mary (Lay), 146  
     Mary (Saxton), 146  
     Samuel 2, 145  
     Nathaniel, 140  
     Prudence 2, 146  
     Robert 140  
     Sarah (Tracy), 146  
     Sarah 2, 146  
     Thomas, 140  
     Thomas 1, Lieut., 16, 100, 131, 132, 140, 142 f., 146, 232  
     Thomas 2, 140, 145  
     William, 140  
 Moody, Rev. Joshua, 137  
     Martha (Collins), 137  
 Moore, Elizabeth, 288  
     Lydia, 145  
     Mary (Collins), 138  
     Richard, 138  
 Moorehead, Francis, 60  
     Joan, 60  
 Morehouse, Hannah (Gold), 184  
     John, 184  
     Thomas, 190  
 Morgan, Desire (Branch), 166  
     Ebenezer, 166  
     J. Capt., 63  
 Mosely, Bulah, 93  
 Mott, Anne, 230  
     Dorothy, 230, 234, 235  
     Frances (Gutter), 230  
     John, 235  
     Marie, 235  
     Mark 1, 136, 230, 235  
     Mark 2 (Rev.), 235  
     Thomas de la, 235  
     William, 235  
 Mowry, Mowry, Ben, 147  
     Martha (Hazard), 147  
 Myrick, Amithy, 156  
 NICHOLS, Adam, 202  
     Ann (Wakeman), 202  
     Ann (Ward), 212  
     Caleb, 212  
     Cyprian, 234  
     Disborow, 213  
     Ephraim 2, 212, 213  
     Esther 2, 213  
     Helena (Talcott), 234  
     Hester (Ward), 212  
     Ignatius 2, 213  
     Isaac 1, 212  
     Susannah, 148  
 North, Joseph, 79  
     Mary, 79  
     Sarah (Baldwin), 79  
 Northam, Elizabeth (Ward Catlin), 77  
 Norton, Elizabeth (Hubbard) 286  
     John, Deacon, 286  
 ODELL, Jonathan, Rev., 104  
     Julia, 105  
     Maline, 105  
     Maria, 120  
     Samuel, 104  
     Sarah (Banks), 104, 105  
     William 1, 104  
 Ogden, Alice, 212  
     Richard, 212  
 Olmstead, Nehemiah, 196, 242  
 Osborne, Sarah, 199  
 Owen, Daniel, 168, 296  
     Hannah (Lincoln), 168, 296  
 PAINE, Thomas, 187  
 Palmer, Abraham, 144  
     George Herbert, 145  
     Grace 2, 144  
     Moses 2, 145  
     R., 133  
     Rebecca (Short), 143  
     Susan, 144

- Palmer, Walter 1, 15, 144  
 Park, Isaac, 117  
 Parker, Ruth, 288  
     Susan (Robinson), 189  
     Winthrop, 189  
 Parr, Catherine (Queen), 162  
     Maud, 162  
 Parsons, Abigail 2, 73  
     Abigail 4, 74  
     Benjamin 2, 70, 71  
     Daniel 4, 74  
     David 4, 73, 74  
     Ebenezer 2, 72, 85  
     Ebenezer 4, 73  
     Elizabeth, 71  
     Elizabeth 2, 72, 85  
     Elizabeth 4, 73  
     Elizabeth 5, 75, 278, 290  
     Elizabeth (Edwards), 74  
     Elizabeth (Strong), 73, 82  
     Hannah 2, 72  
     Hester 2, 73  
     Isaac 2, 74  
     Jeffrey, 71  
     Jemima 2, 290  
     John, 71  
     John 2, 73, 85  
     John 4, Lieut., 73  
     Jonathan 2, 73  
     Jonathan 4 Rev., 70  
     Joseph, 71  
     Joseph (Cornet), 16, 70,  
         71, 80, 83, 84  
     Joseph 2, 73, 82, 275  
     Joseph 4, 73, 74  
     Josiah 4, 74  
     Kessiah 2, 290  
     L. B., Gen., 73  
     Margaret 2, 75, 290  
     Marian 2, 290  
     Martha (Hubbard), 290  
     Mary (Bliss), 72, 83 f.  
     Mary (Clark), 73  
     Mary 2, 72  
     Mary 2, 290  
     Mary (Stebbins), 73  
     Mindwell (Edwards), 74,  
         76, 80  
     Mindwell 2, 290  
     Miriam 2, 290  
     Moses 4, 74  
     Noah 4, 74 f., 80, 278, 290  
     Noah 2, 74, 76, 278, 290  
     Phebe (Bartlett), 290  
     Rachel, 76  
     Rachel 2, 290  
     Richard 1, 71  
     Samuel, 71  
     Samuel 2, Lieut., 73  
     Samuel H., 71  
     Samuel Holden 2, Gen., 70  
     Sarah (Clark), 73  
     Sarah (Sheldon), 74  
     Sarah (Vinson), 71  
     Thankful 2, 65, 69, 71, 75 f.  
         82, 278, 290  
     Theophilus, 71  
     Thomas, 71  
 Parsons, Timothy 2, 74, 278,  
     290  
     William, 71  
     William, Sir, 71  
 Partridge, 166  
     Eliza (beth) 2, 89, 90, 291 f.  
     Elizabeth 2, 91  
     George 1, 91  
     Gervase-Jervase, 90  
     James 2, 91  
     John 2, 91  
     Katherine, 90  
     Lidia 2, 91  
     Mary, 90  
     Mary 2, 91  
     Mercy 2, 91  
     Patience, 91  
     Ralph (Rev.), 89, 90, 291  
     Rebecca 2, 91  
     Ruth, 90  
     Sarah 2, 91  
     Sarah (Tracy), 91  
     Tryphosa, 91  
 Pauer family, 25  
 Pearce, Mary, 148  
     Susan, 148  
 Peck, Abigail (Collier), 55  
     Anne, 171  
     Augusta, 35  
     Robert, 171  
     Samuel, 55  
 Pell, John, 66  
     Mrs., 265 f.  
     Thomas, M.D., 265  
 Perry, Hester (Lyon), 241,  
     243  
     Nathaniel, 241, 243  
 Phelps, Mary (Collier), 55  
 Phillips, 155  
     Abel 2, 120  
     Abigail 2, 115  
     Albert 1, 298  
     Albert 2, 298  
     Alexander 1, 119  
     Alice (Cook), 116  
     Alonso 2, 298  
     Andrew 2, 298  
     Ann (White), 115  
     Annabel 2, 115  
     Anne 1, 119, 298  
     Anne (Gates), 119  
     Arthur 2, 294  
     Asa 2, 117, 118, 293  
     Asa, L. D., 120  
     Ascenath 2, 118, 293  
     Augustus, 117, 293  
     Ayer 2, 117, 293  
     Ayer 2, 118, 293  
     Bathsheba (Towne), 116  
     Benjamin 4, 115  
     Berthia 4, 115  
     Bridget 2, 120  
     Celestia 2, 298  
     Christopher 1, 114  
     Clark 2, Rev., 111, 120  
     Content 2, 118  
 Phillips, Daniel 2, 118, 293 f.  
     123, 251  
     Darius 1, 298  
     David 4, 116  
     David A., 120  
     Deborah (Dix), 115  
     De Witt, C., 120  
     Ebenezer 2, 116  
     Elijah, 154  
     Elijah 1, 119, 298  
     Elisha, 116, 117  
     Elisha 1, 116, 119, 128, 298  
     Elizabeth 2, 115  
     Elizabeth 2, 116  
     Elizabeth 2, 298  
     Elizabeth (Weldon), 115  
     Ellen, 119  
     Ellen 2, 298  
     Ephraim 4, 115  
     Esther (Ayer), 116, 117,  
         120, 173  
     Esther 2, 118, 293  
     Esquire 2, 116, 118, 120,  
         140, 154, 155, 298  
     Ethel, 118, 293  
     George 2, Rev., 16, 114,  
         117, 211  
     George 2, 116  
     George A., 293 f.  
     Goodman, 58  
     Harvey 2, 111, 120  
     Henry, 116  
     Henry B., 294  
     Herbert 2, 298  
     Hiram L., 298  
     Jared 1, 294  
     Jemima 2, 293  
     Jenevereth (Branch), 118,  
         166, 167  
     Jennie (Palmer), 293  
     Jerusha 4, 118  
     John 4, 116  
     John 2, 118  
     John 1, 119  
     Jonathan, 117  
     Jonathan 2, 115, 116, 173,  
         294  
     Jonathan 4, 114, 116, 154,  
         166, 167, 293  
     Jonathan 2, 117, 118, 293  
     Jonathan 4, 118, 293  
     Jonathan 1, 118, 119, 298  
     Joseph 4, 116  
     Joseph 2, 118, 119, 293  
     Joseph 1, 294  
     Lee A. D., 120  
     Lee 2, 120  
     Levi 2, 118  
     Levi 2, 119, 120, 298  
     Lewis 2, 120  
     Loren 1, 119, 298  
     Lorenzo D., 298  
     Lucina 2, 111, 119, 120  
     Lucy 2, 293  
     Lucy 2, 118  
     Lucy 1, 298  
     Lydia 4, 116  
     Lydia 2, 118

- Phillips, Lydia 7, 119, 120, 298  
 Mahala 6, 119, 120  
 Maria 7, 119, 120  
 Maria (Odell), 120  
 Maria A., 120  
 Mary (Bennet), 115  
 Mary 4, 115, 116  
 Mary 7, 118  
 Mary 9, 121  
 Mary (Lewis), 119, 124, 127, 128  
 Mary (Stephenson), 120  
 Mary J., 298  
 Milton 9, 298  
 Nancy 8, 298  
 Nathaniel 6, 118  
 Obadiah 3, 115  
 Obadiah 4, 116  
 Obadiah 5, 116  
 Palmer 6, 118, 293  
 Pamela 3, 108, 110, 119 f., 127 f.  
 Pauline 3, 293  
 Phebe 3, 298  
 Pierson, C. C., 298  
 Polly 6, 293  
 Prudence (Gates), 116  
 Rachel 8, 298  
 Rebecca (Livermore), 116  
 Rose A., 120  
 Ruth (Towne), 116  
 Ruth 6, 118, 293  
 Samuel 3, 115  
 Samuel 4, 115  
 Samuel 5, 118  
 Sarah (Holland), 115  
 Sarah (Lynde), 116  
 Sarah 5, 117  
 Sarah (Brown), 120  
 Sarah (Burton), 293  
 Sarah 3, 293  
 Sarah 7, 298  
 Squire (see Esquire)  
 Susan 7, 119  
 Susanna (Gates), 154  
 Temperance (Branch), 166  
 Theophilus 3, 114, 115, 116, 293  
 Theophilus 4, 116  
 Thuraa (Marsh), 120  
 Waterman 6, 118  
 Wendell, 14, 114  
 William, 166  
 William E., 120  
 Zerobabel, 115  
 Pierson, Abraham (Rev.), 244  
 Abraham 3, (Rev.), 244  
 Mary (Taintor), 244  
 Thomas, 244  
 Pomeroy, Anne (Parson), 76  
 Timothy, 76  
 Pope, John 1, 140  
 Sarah 2, 140  
 Potter, Ichabod, 147  
 Martha (Hazard), 147  
 Potts, Rebecca (Avery), 144  
 Potts, William, 144  
 Powers, Abigail, 26  
 Alice (Osman), 249  
 Alice P., 251  
 Altana (Davis), 34, 44, 48, 49, 259  
 Anne 3, 24, 68  
 Augusta (Peck), 35  
 Bathsheba, 26  
 Bathsheba (Smith), 26  
 Caroline 4, 23, 42, 43  
 Carrie Alice 3, 249  
 Charles 4, 34, 36-40, 44, 47, 110, 111, 249, 260, 280, 283  
 Charles Adorno 8, 251  
 Charles Andrew 5, 112, 250  
 Charles Osman 6, 251  
 Clark D., 250  
 Edith (Lampman), 251  
 Edith Pamela 6, 251  
 Edward Adorno 3, 111, 250, 251  
 Elizabeth, 33  
 Emeline (Cook), 136  
 Emily 4, 42, 43  
 Emily 5,  
 Emma M. (Clark), 251  
 Frances 4, 42  
 Frederick Dodge 6, 251  
 George 4, 34, 37, 252, 260  
 George G., 251  
 George P., 112, 249  
 Gretchen 6, 251  
 Helen Adah 6, 250  
 Helen Altana 5, 112, 123, 249  
 Helen (Beatty), 250  
 Helen G., 251  
 Henry 3, 29, 32, 33, 255 f.  
 Henry 4, 35, 39, descend-  
 ants, 35  
 Howard Adorno 6, 251  
 Ichabod, 25  
 James, 26, 33  
 James 3, 23, 24, 27, 32, 40-44, 69, 254 f., 284  
 James 4, 35  
 James F., 111, 250  
 Jane (Wilson), 34, 35  
 John, 8, 24  
 John 3, 32, 33, 34, 253 f.  
 John 4, 36  
 John Leslie 5, 112, 113, 123, 251  
 John L. jr. 8, 251  
 Joseph, 25  
 Julia Marsh 3, 250  
 Luella A. (Osman), 251  
 Lucy 4, 34, 36, 260  
 Lydia, 26  
 Lydia A. (Banks), 37, 106, 108-113, 123, 189, 190, 249  
 Martha L., 250  
 Mary (Allworth), 24, 92, 93  
 Mary, 26  
 Mary 3, 24,  
 Powers, Mary 3, 33, 41, 44, 255 f.  
 Mary (Love), 250  
 Meribah, 25  
 Michael, 26  
 Otto G., 251  
 Peter 1, (M.D.), 23, 24, 25, 26, 66, 68, 92, 93  
 Peter 3, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 48, 252 f.  
 Peter (Rev.), 25  
 Plum, J., 251  
 Rhoda (Deane), 27, 32, 41, 61, 65, 68, 69  
 Rhoda 3, 24, 33, 41, 255 f.  
 Richard 3, 24, 28, 29, 283  
 Richard 3, 29, 33, 34, 254  
 Samuel, 26  
 Vivian, 250  
 Walter, 25  
 Wilhelmina (Georgii), 251  
 William 3, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 68, 69  
 William 3, 29, 32, 33, 254 f.  
 William 4, 39, descend-  
 ants, 36  
 William Henry, 33  
 William Howard 3, 112, 123, 251  
 Pratt, Abigail 4, 54  
 Agnes, 286  
 Alice, 189  
 Andrew, 51, 286  
 Azariah, 50  
 Azariah 4, 54  
 Daniel 3, 52, 286  
 Daniel 3, 53  
 Daniel 4, 54  
 Elisha 4, 54  
 Elizabeth, 51, 52  
 Elizabeth 3, 53  
 Ellen, 286  
 Esther, 285  
 Garry, 189  
 Hannah 3, 53  
 Hannah (Boosey), 52 f., 286  
 Henry, 189  
 Hepsibah (Wiatt), 52, 286  
 James, 286  
 Joan, 286  
 Joel, 189  
 John 1, 15, 51, 52, 286  
 John 3, 52, 286  
 Jonathan, 53, 116, 286  
 Joseph 3, Serg., 50, 53, 54, 55  
 Joseph 4, 54  
 Kezia, 116  
 Lydia (Phillips), 116  
 Mary, 51  
 Mary (Baldwin), 77  
 Mary Jane (Taylor), 189  
 Richard, 51, 286  
 Ruth 3, 53  
 Ruth 4, 50, 54, 285  
 Sarah, 51  
 Sarah 3, 53  
 Sarah 4, 54



- Pratt, Sarah (Collier), 54, 55  
   Susanna s, 53, 286  
   Thomas, 51, 286  
   Thomas s, 286  
   William, Rev., 51, 286  
   William, 51  
 Prichard, Alice s, 226, 230  
   Elizabeth (Pruden), 229  
   Frances, 229  
   Joan s, 229  
   Nathaniel s, 229  
   Roger s, 229  
 Pullen, Marie, 230  
 Pyncheon, Edward, Sir, 71  
   Elizabeth, 151  
   Jane, 71  
   John s, Col., 70, 71, 72  
   William, 71, 72, 194, 195  
  
 READ, John s, 234  
   John s, 181, 182  
   Ruth (Talcott), 234  
 Reed, George, 138  
   Sybil (Collins), 138  
 Reynolds, John, 221  
   Mary (Hopkins), 221  
 Rice, Abigail, 289  
   Abigail (Clapp), 289  
   Anna (Bent), 289  
   Benjamin s, 289  
   Edmund s, Dea., 289  
   Edmund s, 289  
   Edward s, 289  
   Edward s, 289  
   Elizabeth s, 289  
   Elizabeth (King), 289  
   Elizabeth (Moore), 289  
   Ester s, 289  
   Hannah s, 288 f.  
   Henry s, 289  
   Isaac, 138  
   Joseph s, 289  
   Joseph s, 289  
   Joshua s, 289  
   Lydia s, 289  
   Lydia (Fairbank), 289  
   Martha (Lamson), 289  
   Mary s, 289  
   Mary (Brown), 289  
   Mary (Dix Brown), 289  
   Mary (King), 289  
   Mary (Townsend), 289  
   Matthew s, 289  
   Mercie (Brigham), 289  
   Mercy (King), 289  
   Ruth s, 289  
   Ruth (Parker), 289  
   Samuel s, 289  
   Samuel s, 289  
   Sarah (White), 289  
   Sybil (Collins), 138  
   Tamazine, 289  
 Richards, Priscilla (Wake-  
   man), 202  
   Thomas, 202  
 Robinson, Dudley, 189  
   Florence, 189  
   Helen (Cotton), 189  
   Susan, 189  
   Rockefeller, John D., 144  
   Rogers, Elizabeth, 171  
   John, 171  
   Joseph, 26  
   Nathan, 90  
   Rose, 165  
   Abigail s, 137  
   Peter, 154  
   Sarah (Gates), 154  
   Thomas s, 137  
   Rosentreter, Ernest, 249  
   Lucy P. (Jaeger), 249  
   Pauline, 249  
   Rudolphus, 249  
   Rouse, Antoinette, 189  
   Barlow, 189  
   Deborah (Gold), 110, 189  
   Electa, 189  
   John, 189  
   Obadiah, 189  
   Samuel, 189  
   Wallace, 18  
   Rowland, Joseph, 104  
   Rowlandson  
   Elizabeth (Banks), 102  
   William, 102  
   Russell, John (Rev.), 234  
   Mary (Talcott), 234  
   Noadiah (Rev.), 223  
   William, 220, 223, 225  
  
 Sado, Hepzibah (Pratt), 52,  
   286  
   John, 286  
   Thomas, 286  
 St. John, 193  
   Mary, 193  
 Sanford, Abigail s, 258  
   Andrew, 57  
   Ann, 51, 58  
   Elizabeth s, 54, 55, 58  
   Ezekiel, 57, 58  
   Hannah s, 53, 58  
   John, 57  
   Jonathan, 57  
   Mary, 57  
   Mary s, 58  
   Robert s, 54  
   Robert s, 55, 57, 58  
   Samuel, 57  
   Sarah, 58  
   Thomas, 57  
   Zacheriah s, Ensign, 55,  
   57, 58  
 Saunders, 143  
 Savage, 28  
   Anne, 24  
   James, 67  
   John, 29, 283  
   Peter, 24  
   Uncle, 24  
   Saxton, Mary, 146  
   Scott, Anne (Powers), 24,  
   68  
   Matthew, Col., 27, 28, 31,  
   68, 76  
   Mercy (Ashley), 68, 75, 76  
  
 Scrif, Mary (Partridge), 91  
 Searle, Elisha, 78  
   Joanna, 77  
   John s, 78  
   John s, 78  
   Sarah (Baldwin), 77  
 Selleck, Abigail (Gold), 178  
   Jonathan s, 178  
   Jonathan s, 178, 179  
   John s, 178, 179  
   Martha (Gold), 178  
 Seymour, Catherine (Grey),  
   162  
   Jane (Queen), 160, 161  
   Edward, 161, 162  
 Shaw, Richard, 50  
 Sheafe, Jacob, 89, 287 f.  
   Margaret (Webb), 89, 289,  
   291  
   Mary, 59, 287, 288  
   Sheldon, Israel, 16, 79, 80  
   Hester (Wakeman), 202  
   Mary (Woodford), 80  
   Mehitable (Green), 80  
   Sarah s, 74  
   Thankful s, 79  
   Thomas, 202  
 Sherburn, John, 173  
   Love (Hutchins), 173  
 Sherman, Agnes (Butler),  
   213  
   Ann s, 214, 215  
   Ann (Cleere), 214  
   Ann (Pellatte), 214  
   Anna s, 214  
   Anne s, 214, 215  
   Benjamin s, 214  
   Benahel s, 214, 215  
   Edmund s, 214  
   Edmund s, 213, 214  
   Edmund s, 214, 215  
   Edmund s, 214  
   Edmund s, 214  
   Grace s, 213  
   Grace (Makin), 216  
   Henry s, 213  
   Henry s, 213, 214  
   Hester s, 210, 212, 213, 214  
   Joan s, 214, 215  
   John, 212, 215  
   John s, 211, 212, 213, 215  
   John s, 214  
   John s, 214  
   John s, 215  
   John (Capt.), 216  
   John (Sen.), 14  
   Judith s, 214  
   Judith (Angier), 215  
   Margery, 213  
   Martha (Gold), 183  
   Mary s, 214  
   Richard s, 214  
   Richard s, 214  
   Robert s (Dr.), 214  
   Samuel, 183, 213  
   Samuel s, 213, 215  
   Samuel s, 214  
   Susan (Hills), 214

- Sherman, Susan s, 214  
William T. (Gen.), 14
- Sherriff, Martha, 147  
Thomas, 147
- Sherwood, 238  
Eleanor (Bradley), 237  
Elizabeth, 268  
Hannah, 237  
Mary, 101, 102, 266  
Mary (Sherwood), 101  
Matthew, 101  
Thomas, 101, 196, 237
- Silliman, Amelia s, 184, 199, 201  
Benjamin s, 178, 186  
Ebenezer 1, 184, 199, 201  
Elizabeth (Burr), 199  
Gold Sellick s (Gen.), 178, 184, 186, 188  
Martha, 186  
Robert, 182  
Samuel, 199
- Skinner, Anne s, 230  
Captain, 118  
Frances s, 234  
John s, 234  
Margerie, 234  
Margery, 235  
Rachel s, 234  
Rebecca s, 234  
Richard s, 234  
Thomas, 230  
William 1, 230  
William s, 234
- Smith, Abigail (Lyon), 243  
Esther (Goodyear), 219  
Henry, 195  
Hester (Parsons), 73  
Joseph, 73  
Mary, 149  
Nathan, 219  
Samuel, 243
- Smiton, Sarah, 148
- Spence, Mrs. H. M., 47
- Spencer (Spenser), Elizabeth (Tiptoft), 159  
Jared, 53  
Margery, 159  
Philip de, 159  
William, 52
- Spinning, Abigail (Hubbard), 286  
Humphrey, 286
- Squire, Abigail, 185  
Ellen (Gold), 185  
Samuel (Capt.), 185
- Standish, 166  
Alexander s, 91  
Josia s, 91  
Miles, 91
- Stanton, 134  
Deborah, 144  
Elizabeth (Cady), 41, 285  
Thomas, 132, 143, 232, 233
- Staples, Mary, 175, 266 f.  
Mary s, 175, 265 f.  
Mehitable, 192
- Staples, Thomas, 97, 98, 175, 218, 267 f.
- Stebbins, Mary, 73
- Stephen, Thomasin, 149
- Stephens, Edward, 141  
Margaret, 141  
Margerie, 141
- Stephenson, Mary, 120
- Stetson, Deacon, 134
- Elizabeth (Harris), 134
- Stevenson, Anne s, 129, 132  
Peter 1, 129
- Storms, Mary G., 121  
Shubael, 121
- Storrs, Richard S., Rev., 72
- Stoughton, Dorothy (Talcott), 234  
Thomas (Capt.), 234
- Stow, Sarah, 59
- Street, Elizabeth, 167  
Francis, 167
- Strong, 79  
Abigail (Ford), 82  
Benajah, 197  
Caleb, Gov., 78  
Ebenezer, 73  
Eleanor s, 62, 81, 82  
Elizabeth, 73  
Elizabeth s, 82  
Elizabeth (Parsons), 73  
John, 73  
John s, 62, 81, 82  
Jonathan, 74  
Margerie (Deane), 81, 82  
Mehitable (Burr), 197  
Richard 1, 62, 81 f.
- Stubbs, Abigail (Benjamin), 156  
Joshua, 156  
Hannah (Hazard), 147
- Sturges, Deborah (Barlow), 191  
Emma, 199  
Grissel (Gold), 184  
John, 191  
Jonathan, 101  
Seth, 184  
Susanna (Banks), 101
- Sweet, Hugh, 141
- TAINTOR, 164  
Charles 1, 16, 97, 243, 244  
Charles s, 244  
Joseph, 243  
Mary s, 98, 244  
Michael, 244  
Thomas, 243
- Talcott, Abigail (Tibbals), 234  
Anne (Skinner), 230  
Dorothy s, 234  
Dorothy (Mott), 230, 234  
Elizabeth s, 234  
Grace s, 234  
Hannah s, 181, 234  
Helena s, 234  
Helena (Wakeman), 205, 234
- Talcott, Herekiah s, 234  
Joanna s, 234  
John 1, 230  
John s, 230  
John s, 230  
John 4, Col., 15, 100, 143, 181, 205, 231 f., 271, 297  
John s, 234  
Jonathan s, 234  
Joseph s, Gov., 14, 234  
Marie s, 234  
Marie (Pullen), 230  
Mary s, 234  
Mary s, 234  
Mary (Cook), 234  
Rachel s, 234  
Robert s, 234  
Ruth s, 234  
Samuel s, 233, 234  
Samuel s, 234  
Sarah s, 234  
Thomas s, 234
- Taylor, Ann Louise, 189  
Franklin, 189  
Henry H., 189  
Ira C., 189  
Mary Jane, 189  
Preston (Dr.), 189  
Sally Ann (Cotton), 189  
Hannah (Merriam), 59  
John, 101  
Mary (Banks), 101  
William, 59
- Temple, Hannah (Hubbard), 287  
John, 287
- Thacher, Abigail (Lindon), 90  
Alice (Ball), 188  
Anne, 88  
Anne s, 88  
Anne s, 90  
Anthony, 87  
Anthony s, Rev., 86, 87, 88  
Barnabas s, 88  
Clement, 87  
Edith, 88  
Eliza s, 89  
Eliza (Partridge), 89 f., 291  
Elizabeth s, 88  
Giles s, 86  
John s, 86 f.  
John s, 88  
Lydia s, 63, 90, 291  
Martha s, 88  
Mary s, 90  
Mary (Deane), 63  
Oxenbridge s, 14, 90  
Patience s, 89, 292  
Paul s, 88  
Peter 1, Rev., 86  
Peter s, Rev., 86, 87  
Peter s, 87, 88  
Peter s, 88  
Peter s, 89  
Peter s, 90  
Ralph s, Rev., 89, 291

- Thacher, Rebecca, 86  
 Rodolphus s, 90, 292  
 Ruth s, 90  
 Ruth (Partridge), 90, 91, 291  
 Samuel s, 88  
 Margaret (Webb), 89, 291  
 Thomas, 87  
 Thomas s, 86  
 Thomas s, Rev., 61, 88, 89, 290 f., 292  
 Thomas s, 89, 291  
 Thomas s, 63, 90  
 William s, 88  
 Thompson, Abigail (Collins), 295  
 Abigail (Gold), 183  
 Ann (Vicars), 228  
 Anthony s, 227, 228  
 Anthony s, 228  
 Bridget (Cheesebro), 146  
 Charlotte E., 121  
 Clark W., 120 f.  
 Davidson, 121  
 Eliza, 121, 298  
 Eliza, 121  
 Elizabeth s, 226, 228 f.  
 Ellen, 298  
 Hannah s, 226, 227  
 Jane, 121  
 John, 179, 268  
 John (farmer), 228, 229  
 John jr., 228  
 John s, 15, 227, 228  
 Laniska, 121  
 Louisa, 121  
 Lucina (Phillips), 111, 120  
 Lydia s, 228  
 Martha, 121  
 Mary s, 227  
 Mary G., 121  
 Nathan, 183  
 Sarah s, 228, 229  
 Sarah (Gold), 179  
 Virginia, 121  
 Wayne, 121  
 William, 227  
 Thorp, Gershom, 104  
 Tiptoft, Elizabeth, 159  
 John, Earl of Worcester, 159  
 Robert, 159  
 Tiedale, Abigail s, 290  
 Elizabeth s, 61, 290  
 James s, 61, 290  
 John s, 61, 290  
 John s, 61, 290  
 Joseph s, 61, 290  
 Joshua s, 61, 290  
 Mary s, 61, 290  
 Sarah s, 61, 62, 290  
 Towne, Bathsheba, 116  
 Ruth, 116  
 Townsend, Mary, 288  
 Tracy, John s, 291  
 Mary s, 291  
 Ruth s, 291  
 Sarah s, 91, 146  
 Tracy, Stephen s, 91, 291  
 Thomas s, 291  
 Tryphosa, 91  
 Travers (Travis), Daniel s, 173, 297  
 Daniel s, 173, 297  
 Ephraim s, 173, 297  
 Esther, 173, 297  
 Esther s, 173  
 Hannah s, 172, 173, 297  
 Henry, 173  
 Jeremiah s, 173  
 Richard, 173  
 Sarah s, 173  
 Timothy s, 173  
 Turney, Aaron (Lieut.), 186  
 Ellen (Gold), 186  
 Esther (Gold), 183  
 John, 183  
 Tyboul, John, 60  
 VICKARIS (Vicars), 222  
 Ann, 228  
 Anne, 221, 228  
 Helen, 220, 222, 228  
 Richard, 222  
 Walter, 221  
 Vinson, Sarah, 71  
 WADSWORTH, Elizabeth (Talcott), 234  
 Joseph (Capt.), 234  
 Wakeman, 201, 202, 236  
 Ann s, 202  
 Ann s, 207  
 Anne s, 202  
 Anne (Goode), 202  
 Catherine s, 209  
 Ebenezer s, 207 f.  
 Ebenezer s, 208 f.  
 Elizabeth s, 205  
 Elizabeth s, 207  
 Elizabeth s, 199, 201, 208 f.  
 Elizabeth (Hawley), 207, 209  
 Elizabeth (Hopkins), 203, 220, 222 f.  
 Ellen s, 203  
 Esbun s, 205  
 Francis s, 201, 202, 205  
 George, Sir, 202  
 Hannah (Goodyear), 205, 217 f.  
 Helena s, 205  
 Henry, 224  
 Hester s, 202  
 Isaac s, 202  
 Jabez s, 207  
 Jabez s, 209  
 Joan, 202  
 John, 201, 202  
 John s, 197, 202 f., 220 f., 225, 228  
 John s, 207  
 John le Wake, 202  
 Joseph s, 202  
 Joseph s, 202  
 Joseph s, 199, 207, 208, 209  
 Wakeman, Joseph s, 209  
 Martha s, 202, 205, 223  
 Mary s, 202, 221  
 Mary s, 207  
 Nicholas, 202  
 Priscilla s, 202  
 Richard, 202  
 Roger, 201, 202  
 Sammel, 286  
 Samuel s, 202, 203, 205  
 Samuel s, (Rev.), 199, 205, 206, 207, 217, 218, 263  
 Samuel s, 207  
 Samuel s, 209  
 Sarah s, 202  
 Sarah (Jesup), 208  
 Stephen s, 208, 209  
 Thomas, 202  
 Thomas, Sir, 202  
 William, 201, 202  
 Walker, Anna (Hopkins), 205, 221  
 Edmund, 205, 221  
 John, 205  
 James, 61, 290  
 John, 147  
 Philip, 61  
 Sarah, 61  
 Wall, Ann (Skinner), 234  
 Lidia s, 234  
 Mary s, 234  
 Moses s, 234  
 Moses s, 234  
 Waller, Elizabeth (Marvin), 296  
 William, 139, 296  
 Ward, Abigail s, 212  
 Abigail s, 135, 138  
 Alice (Ogden), 212  
 Andrew s, 16, 101, 210, 211, 213, 265  
 Andrew s, 212  
 Ann s, 212  
 "Brother," 216  
 Edmund s, 212  
 Elizabeth, 77  
 Hannah (Judson), 212  
 Hester (Sberman), 194, 210, 212, 213, 216, 265 f.  
 Hester s (Esther), 209, 212  
 John s, 212  
 Mary (Harris), 212  
 Mary s, 212  
 Nathaniel (Rev.), 212  
 Ralph, 211  
 Richard, 194  
 Richard (Sir), 210  
 Samuel s, 212  
 Sarah s, 212  
 Thomas, 210  
 Trial (Meigs), 212  
 William, 296  
 William, Dr., 100, 138, 194, 212  
 Warner, Andrew, 56 f.  
 Daniel, 287

- Warner, John, 57  
 Mary (Hubbard), 287  
 Rebecca, 56  
 Sarah (Sherman), 214  
 Thomas, 214  
 William T. (Gen.), 215  
 Warriner, Elizabeth (Baldwin), 77  
 Elizabeth (Hitchcock), 77  
 Harvey, 110, 122, 123  
 James, 77  
 Joanna (Searle), 77  
 Pamela B., 110  
 William, 77  
 Waterman, 28  
 Asa, 285  
 Charlotte (Deane), 65  
 Gladding, 65  
 Joseph, 26  
 Ruth, 285  
 Ruth (Beebe), 285  
 Uncle, 26  
 Watkins, Frances, 236  
 Francis, 236  
 Watts, Elizabeth (Hutchins), 172  
 Samuel, 172  
 Webb, Henry, 89  
 Margaret, 89, 289, 291  
 Weldon, Elizabeth, 115  
 Robert, Capt., 115  
 Wells, Ruth (Rice), 288  
 Samuel, 288  
 Wentworth, 151  
 Agnes (Fitz Symonds), 160  
 Clare, 163  
 Henry, 160, 163  
 Joan, 151, 158, 159  
 Joan (Josselyn), 159, 163, 164  
 John, 163  
 Letitia, 162  
 Margery, 161  
 Margery (de Spenser), 159  
 Nicholas, Sir, 159, 160, 161  
 Paul, 159  
 Peter, 159, 161, 163  
 Philip, 160  
 Roger, 159, 163  
 Thomas, Earl of Strafford, 159  
 William, 159  
 West, Elizabeth (Merriam), 59  
 Francis, 146  
 Marcie (Miner), 146  
 West, Samuel, 91  
 Tryphosa (Partridge), 91  
 Wetherell, Daniel, 142  
 Wheeler, Abigail, 285  
 Hannah, 49, 50  
 Julia (Odell), 105  
 Rebecca (Banks), 101  
 Samuel, 105  
 Sarah, 59  
 Wheelpley, Deborah (Burr), 197  
 Joseph, 197  
 Whipple, Susanna (Gates), 154  
 White, Ann, 115  
 Whiting, 83  
 Anne (Sherman), 215  
 Anthony, 215  
 John, Rev., 137  
 Mary, 137  
 Sybil (Collins), 137  
 Wiatt, Hepzibah, 52, 53  
 Israel, 53  
 John, 52, 53  
 John, 53  
 Mary, 53  
 Wilbur, Ann (Brownell), 148  
 Joseph, 148  
 Wilcox, Edward, 147, 149  
 Edward, 149  
 Hannah (Hazard), 149  
 Martha, 149  
 Mary, 149  
 Mary (Hazard), 149  
 Stephen, 147  
 Thomas, 149  
 Thomasin (Stephen), 149  
 Willard, Agnes, 60  
 Alexander, 60  
 Alice, 60  
 Andrew, 60  
 Catherine, 60  
 Elizabeth, 60  
 Elizabeth, 60  
 Elizabeth, 284  
 Frances E., 15, 61  
 George, 60  
 George, 60  
 Joan (Morehead), 60  
 Margaret, 61  
 Margery, 60  
 Margery, 2, 44, 60, 61  
 Mary, 60  
 Richard, 60  
 Richard, 1, 44, 60 f.  
 Richard, 2, 60  
 Robert, 60  
 Willard, Samuel, 60  
 Simon, 60  
 Simon, Major, 44, 46, 60 f., 284  
 Thomazine, 60  
 Thomas, 60  
 William, 60  
 Willet, Abigail (Collins), 137  
 John, 137  
 Nathaniel, 57  
 Williams, 128  
 E., 68  
 Thankful (Ashley), 68, 278  
 Thankful (Maccoon), 129  
 Thomas, 129  
 Thomas, Col., 68, 76  
 Williston, Joseph, 72  
 Mary (Bliss), 72  
 Wilson, Ann (Sherman), 215  
 Thomas, 147 f., 215  
 Wood, Barm, 93  
 Mary (Alworth), 93  
 Woodford, Mary, 79, 80  
 Mary (Blott), 81  
 Thomas, 80, 81  
 Woodward, 16  
 Abigail (Benjamin), 156, 158  
 Ann (Gates), 152, 158  
 Daniel, 153  
 Elizabeth (Hammond), 158  
 George, 153, 158  
 Hannah, 153  
 John, 156, 158  
 Mary (White), 158  
 Richard, 152, 158  
 Rose, 158  
 Sarah, 153, 158  
 Thankful (Gates), 153  
 Woven (Woven), John, 203, 221  
 Mary (Wakeman), 203, 221  
 Wright, Daniel, 74  
 Margaret (Lincoln), 169  
 Robert, 170  
 Roger, 169, 170  
 YEMANS, Jonathan, 139  
 Sybil (Collins), 139  
 Yorke, Abigail, 49  
 James, 1, 16, 49  
 James, 2, 49  
 Joanna, 1, 49  
 Younglove, Maria (Day), 33











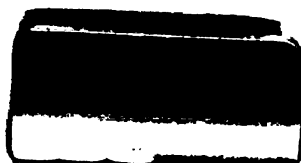
89066246893



b89066246893a

2

NON - CIRCULATING





B89066246893A